Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/sasanavamsa00pa

Pali Text Society

SĀSANAVAṂSA

EDITED BY

MABEL BODE, PH. D.

LONDON
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.
1897.

Printed by W. Drugulin, Leipzig (Germany).

PREFACE.

The present edition of the Sāsanavaṃsa is based on the following MSS. in the British Museum Collection:

1. Or. 2253 (A) and
2. Or. 2252 (B)

both on palmleaf and in the Siñhalese character.

I also compared my own transcript with one that Prof. Serge D'Oldenbourg was kind enough to send, from the papers of his predecessor, the late Professor of Sanskrit in St. Petersburg. Prof. Minaev had himself intended editing this interesting modern work, and had collated, for this purpose, the abovementioned MSS. (A and B) in the British Museum, with two (paper) MSS. from Ceylon, viz. a copy made for Prof. Rhys Davids (D) and another sent by Subhūti (S).

In some doubtful passages I have followed corrections made by Minaev. Where I have preferred the reading of MSS. A and B the Minaev transcript is cited as Min: in the notes.

The chief difficulty with the clear and well-written palmleaf MSS. has been the transcription of frequently occurring Burmese names. Many sounds in Burmese are not adequately represented by the Siñhalese (Pali) alphabet and the copyists appear to have been sometimes at a loss, for Burmese letters are even wedged in here and there among the Siñhalese.

In revising my own copy I have adopted Minaev's system (following the Pali MSS. syllable for syllable) though I have observed that the usual method of representing

1062095

Burmese pronunciation in European books gives to these same names (of places and persons) a very different form. For instance, in my transcript from the Pali, the vowel *a* appears after a nasal ṅ (in place of a final *ng* or *ngh*), while the diphthongs *au* or *ou* are represented by the Pali *o*.

I owe sincere thanks to Prof. E. Müller-Hess who generously spent much time in going through the proof-sheets with me. I wish also to thank Prof. Rhys Davids for his patience and cordial kindness, during the many delays that occurred before I could complete the edition.

M. B.

INTRODUCTION.

Among the modern works on Buddhism written by Buddhists is a Pali Text of Burmese authorship, entitled Sāsanavaṃsa. The Sāsanavaṃsa (now edited for the first time) has been known for many years to scholars. Prof. Kern in his recent *Manual of Indian Buddhism* (*Grundriss der Indo-arischen Philologie und Alterthumskunde*, III. Band, 8 Heft., p. 9) speaks of it as "highly important for the ecclesiastical history of Ceylon." The late Prof. Minaev's *Recherches sur le Bouddhisme* contains critical remarks on this text and several extracts (Appendices A and B to *Recherches*, also pp. 189, 208, 231, 232, 273). References to it occur in Childers' *Pali Dictionary*, and Prof. Hardy has drawn on it for his article *Ein Beitrag zur Frage ob Dhammapāla*, &c. Z.D.M.G., 51 Band, 1897. Louis de Zoysa, in his *Report on the Inspection of Temple Libraries in Ceylon* (1873), mentions the Sāsanavaṃsa as "a very interesting historical work." The author, Paññasāmi, who dates his book 1223 of the Burmese Common Era (1861 A.D.), was the tutor of the then reigning King Meng-dun-Meng, and himself a pupil of the Saṃgharājā, or Head of the Order, at Mandalay.

The *Mātikā* [table of contents] and opening chapter of the Sāsanavaṃsa seem to promise a general history of Buddhism. Beginning from the birth of the Buddha, the author gives a brief summary of the orthodox Siñhalese tradition, drawn from a few well-known Pali works—

the Aṭṭhakathā (of the Mahāvihāra in Ceylon[1]), the Samantapāsādikā,[2] (commentary of Buddhaghosa on the Vinayapiṭakâ, the Mahāvaṃsa and the Dīpavaṃsa (Chronicles, historical and religious, of Ceylon). Events are brought up to the time of the Third Council in the time of Açoka Piyadasi[3] and the sending forth of Missionaries from Pāṭaliputra to nine different countries by the thera, Mahā-Moggaliputta-Tissa. The later history of religion is then followed in the countries mentioned, a separate chapter being given to each.

The whole of these nine chapters fall, roughly speaking, into two Books or Parts, by which division the scope of the Sāsanavaṃsa, as a History of Buddhism, becomes clear.

Part I., as we may call it (departing slightly from the order of the *Mātikā*), is a group of chapters of unequal length, mostly very short, and consisting of a few legends, strung together with quotations from Buddhaghosa and the Dīpavaṃsa.

The accounts of Sīhaḷa and Suvaṇṇabhūmi, however, show far more care and completeness, or we should rather say, more knowledge of the subject than the others of this group. That of Sīhaḷa is drawn chiefly from the same sources as the opening chapter, with some additions from a work of Burmese origin, *Buddhaghosuppatti*.[4] For Suvaṇṇabhūmi the author gives as his sources the Aṭṭhakathā, the Rājavaṃsa (probably the Pegu Chronicle), and lastly

---

[1] *Introduction* to Oldenberg's edition of the *Vinayapiṭakam*, p. xli.; Kern, *Manual Ind. Buddh.*, p. 110, *et seq.*

[2] Written some time between 410–432 A.D. Kern, *Man. Ind. Buddh.* p. 125.

[3] Dated 238 year of Religion in Chap. I. of the Sāsanavaṃsa, but 235 in Chapter II. (The Third Council is now placed at about 241 B.C. *Man. Ind. Buddh.*, p. 109).

[4] Edited and translated by Jas. Gray. London, 1892.

the Inscriptions—dating from the fifteenth century—of the celebrated KALYĀṆI SĪMĀ, the remains of which still exist in a suburb of Pegu city.[1]

Part II. is the longer and more important. It takes up about three-fifths of the book, but consists solely of Chapter VI., which treats of the history of religion in Aparanta, that is, in Mramma[2] or Burma proper.

Before this chapter is examined a few characteristic traits of Part I. should be pointed out.

The *résumé* of the early history of Buddhism (including the three Councils and the Great Schism, followed by the rise of seventeen sects, in the second century of Religion) is, as I have said, drawn from well-known Siñhalese sources, but a few chronological details are added from Burmese history—or rather, legend. At the time of the First Council the mahāthera KASSAPA is said to have established the new era.[3] Further a certain JAMBUDĪPADHAJA[4] is named as the king reigning at Tagaung, the ancient capital of Upper Burma, in the time of

---

[1] The Text and Translation of the Inscriptions, edited by Taw Sein Ko, appeared in the *Indian Antiquary*, vol. xxii. (1893). See the same author's *Archæological Tour through Rāmaññadesa* (*Ind. Ant.*, vol. xxi. p. 383), and *Remarks on the Kalyāṇi Inscriptions* (*Ind. Ant.*, vol. xxiii., April, 1894).

[2] MRAMMA (Maramma or Myanmâ) see Phayre, *Hist. Bur. passim.* The derivation of the name is not yet settled; see Taw Sein Ko, *Folk-lore in Burma, Ind. Ant.* vol. xxii. p. 160, Note; also *Ind. Ant.*, vol. xxii. p. 30.

[3] According to Burmese tradition the era which was suppressed by Kassapa had been established 148 years before by the maternal grandfather of Gotama (Bp. Bigandet, *Life or Legend of Gaudama*, p. 361).

[4] See Sir Arthur Phayre's *History of Burma*, pp. 9, 276; A. Bastian's *Geschichte der Indo-Chinesen*, p. 12.

Ajātaçatru, the friend of the Buddha; Dvattapoṅka[1] is mentioned as the contemporary of Kālāçoka, the former being king of Burma in the year 100 of Religion. Finally, the date of the Third Council is said to have fallen in the 12th year of the reign of Raṃpoṅka,[2] King of Sirikhetta (Prome). The Section of Chapter I. that deals with the Missions may be said to strike the keynote of the Sāsanavaṃsa. The author gives a few explanatory notes on the Nine Regions visited by the first Missionaries, and, of these nine, five are placed in Indo-China. His horizon seems to be limited, first, by an orthodox desire to claim most of the early teachers for the countries of the *South* (and hence to prove the purest possible sources for the Southern doctrines); and, secondly, by a certain feeling of national pride. According to this account, Mahā-Moggaliputta Tissa (as if with a special care for the religious future of Mramma) sent two separate missionaries to neighbouring regions in the valley of the Irawaddy—besides three others, who visited Laos and Pegu.

A few geographical notes explain the nine regions (leaving out Sīhaḷa) as follows:—

Suvaṇṇabhūmi is (as in the Aṭṭhakathā) identified with Sudhammapura—that is Thātôn at the mouth of the Sittaung River.[3]

---

[1] Dwottabaung 101 (Year of Religion). See Phayre's list of Kings of the Prome dynasty, *Hist. Bur.*, p. 277. The legend of Dwottabaung or Duttabaung (b.c. 442) is given in Taw Sein Ko's article *Folk-lore in Burma*, *Ind. Ant.*, vol. xxx. pp. 159 *et seq.*

[2] See Phayre's list (*His. Bur.*, p. 277). Ranbaung, sixth of the dynasty established at Tharekhet-ta-ra, reigned fifty years (from 193 to 243 Era of Religion). In Crawfurd's *Journal of an Embassy to the Court of Ava*, Appendix viii., a Burmese chronological table dates Ramb'haong, King of Prome, b.c. 351.

[3] Suvaṇṇabhūmi see E. Forchhammer's *Notes on the*

Yonakaraṭṭha is the country of the Yavana people or Jañ-May [1] (the country of the Shân tribes about Zimmé). The identification of Paññasāmi is one to be met with commonly in the works of Burmese writers, according to whom *Yona* is the Shân country about Chieng-Mai (Taw Sein Ko, *Remarks*, &c.; Forchhammer, *Early History*, &c.). European authorities have unanimously placed Yonaka in the N. W. region of India invaded and held by the Greeks (see, among others, Rhys Davids, *Buddhism*, p. 227; Sylvain Lévi, *La Grèce et l'Inde*, p. 37; Max Duncker, *Geschichte der Arier*, p. 373).

In the chapter on Yonakaraṭṭha the author of the Sāsanavaṃsa localises the Yonaka country more exactly, mentioning the countries *Haribhuñja*, *Kamboja*, *Khemavara*, and *Ayuddha*, also the cities of *Sokkataya* and *Kapunna*. From these hints we may gather that his Yonaka country extends along the valleys of the *Me-nam* and *Me-ping* rivers and includes the Shân States to the north of these. The names *Kamphaung* and *Zimmé* (on the Meping) *Thukkate* and *Yuthia* (on the Me-nam) can be easily recognised under their pseudo-Pali forms.

Early History and Geography of British Burma. The first Buddhist Mission to Suvaṇṇabhūmi ; Taw Sein Ko, *Preliminary Study of the Kalyāṇi Inscriptions* (*Ind. Ant.* vol. xxii. p. 17) explains Sudhammanagara as the modern Thatôn in the Amhurst district. Phayre (*Hist. Bur.* p. 19) describes *Suvârnabhûmi* as including the delta of the Irawadi and *Thahtun* (being the capital) see also *op. cit.* p. 24, for references to Lassen, Yule, and Bp. Bigandet on Suvaṇṇabhūmi.

The chapter on Suvaṇṇabhūmi touches briefly on Religion in *Muttima* (Martaban) as a part of *Rāmañña*. The history of this region is only carried on to the year 1478 A.D. (reign of the celebrated King Dhammaceti.)

[1] Yonakaraṭṭha (The *Jañ-May* of the Pali MSS. of this work, is usually transcribed *Zimmé* or *Chieng-Mai*).

With regard to the *Yavana* people, it may further be noted that in the sketch map of the ancient classical divisions of Indo-China, in Lucien Fournereau's *Le Siam Ancien* (*Annales du Musée Guimet*, Tome 27) *Yavanadeça* lies to the east of the Me-ping River. For the Yavana people in Indo-China see also Abel Bergaigne's *L'ancien Royaume de Campâ d'après les Inscriptions*, p. 61, and *Mémoires et documents de la Mission Pavie*, p. 3.

The ancient *Haripunya* is identified by M. Fournereau with Lamphun (*Siam Ancien*, p. 53). M. Pavie says, describing a Thai inscription at Lamphun, "Ce Haripuñjapura fut dans le haut Laos la station la plus reculèe vers la frontière de la Chine, et sans donte nous avons là la capitale du *Yavanadeça* qui du temps de la colonisation brahmanique comprenait la contrée du haut Mekhong, probablement toute le partie longeant la frontière de la Chine entre Chieng Mai et le Ton-king" (*Mémoires et documents de la Mission Pavie* (ed. M. Pavie et P. Lefèvre Pontalis), p. 144.

In the *Po̥̊ Ů̥ Daung Inscription* near Prome (ed. Taw Sein Ko, *Ind. Ant.*, vol. xxii. p. 1, *et seq*) the following states of the then Burmese kingdom are mentioned among others—*Kamboja* (including Moné, Nyangwé, Thibo and Alomeik), *Aguttaya* (including Dvārāvati (Bangkok) Yodayā (Ayuthia) and Kamanpaik).

Khemavara, is the region including Kaington and Kyaing Kaung. It lies between the Saliwen and Me-kong rivers. (See also F. Garnier, *Voyage d'exploration en Indo-Chine*, p. 366; and Yule, *Mission to the Court of Ava*, p. 352.)

VANAVĀSI[1] (on which Western opinion has been divided)

---

[1] VANAVĀSI. Some opinions on *Vanavāsi* may be cited:—Childers (*Pali Dict.* s.v.) explains Vanavāso: "Name of a country. According to Vijesiṃha it means Thibet."

Rhys Davids says (*Buddhism*, p. 227), "Vanavāsi, that

is the region round Prome. In support of this explanation the author mentions that an ancient image of the Buddha was found near Prome some years ago, the inscription of which says that it was erected for the homage of the people of *Vanavāsi*.

Of Kasmīra-Gandhāra it is only said that these two countries formed part of one kingdom [*i.e.*, that of Açoka [1]] at the time of the Missions.

Mahiṃsakamaṇḍala is (in agreement with other writers) identified as the Andhaka — or Andhra — country.[2]

Cīnaraṭṭha, in the *Mātikā* of the Sāsanavaṃsa, takes the place of the *Himavantapadesa* of the Ceylon books.

---

is the wilderness. It surely cannot mean Thibet. . . . perhaps it was on the borders of the great desert in Rajputana."

Fergusson and Burgess (quoted by Taw Sein Ko in *Ind. Ant.*, vol. xxiii. p. 103) place Vanavāsi in Kanara (see *Cave Temples of India*, p. 17) and Köppen (*Religion des Buddha*, vol. i. pp. 195, 196) conjectures it to be "im Sudösten des heutigen Goa."

[1] Kasmīra-Gandhāra. The Gandhāra country lay on the right bank of the Indus, south of Cabul (Max Duncker, *Geschichte der Arier*, p. 273).

[2] Mahiṃsakamaṇḍala: Cf. the following:—

"*Mahīsamaṇḍala* worunter man vermuthet Mahīsmat oder Mahīsvara au der mitteren Nerbudda zu verstehen ist" (Köppen, *Rel. des Buddh.*, vol. i. p. 195).

Mahīsa, "the most southerly settlement of the Aryans South of the Godavari, in the Nizam's dominions" (Rh. Davids, *Buddhism*, p. 227, quoting Lassen's *Indische Alterthumskunde*, i. 681).

Mahīsamaṇḍala; Maisur (Fergusson and Burgess, *Cave Temples of India*, p. 17).

(Burma has its own *Mahimsakamaṇḍala*, a district,

Himavantapadesa, mentioned in our text as forming one region with Cīnaraṭṭha, has been identified with the Central Himalayas (Rh. Davids, *Buddhism*, p. 227), and with Nepâl (Fergusson and Burgess, *Cave Temples*, p. 17). The *Sen*, or *Chinarattha*, of the Po° U° Daung Inscription is the borderland to the N.E. of Burma (*i.e.*, includes the districts of Bhamo and Kaungsin, the district bordering on the Chinese province Yunnan). But in Chapter X. of the Sāsanavaṃsa, "On Religion in Cīnaraṭṭha," we read that the ruler of Cīna at one time ruled over Kasmīra-Gandhāra, though at the time of Majjhima's mission the latter countries did not form part of his domain. Kasmīra-Gandhāra did as a matter of fact become part of the great kingdom of the Mauryas in the time of Açoka (Max Duncker, *Geschichte der Arier*, pp. 275, 374), but at a later period war was waged between China and a rival power over these North-West provinces (Sylvain Lévi, *Notes sur les Indo-Scythes*, p. 62).

Mahāraṭṭha is Mahānagararaṭṭha, or Siam.

Mahāraṭṭha is considered by a number of European scholars to be the region of the Upper Godavari, that is, the country of the Mahārāstras (see E. Müller, *Journal of the Pāli Text Society*, 1888; also Rh. Davids, *Buddhism*, p. 227; Köppen, *Rel. Buddh.*, pp. 195, 196; Fergusson and Burgess, *Cave Temples*, p. 17). Childers, however, explains *Mahāraṭṭha* as Siam.

The author of the Sāsanavaṃsa explains that *his* Mahāraṭṭha or *Mahānagararaṭṭha* borders on Siam. From this observation and one or two others occurring in the chapter on Mahāraṭṭha, it would seem that the

---

mentioned in the *Po° U° Daung Inscription*, including Môgôk and Kyâtpyin).

It should be mentioned here that the name of the missionary to Mahiṃsaka is *Mahārevata* in Sās. V. *Mahādeva* in Dīpa V., Mahā. V., Suttav., Saddh. Saṃy., and Sām. Pas.

country in question is Laos. An interesting if slight allusion is made to the Brahmanic cult prevailing there at the time of the Mission (*aggihūtādimicchākammaṃ yebhuyyena akaṃsu*). Nāgasena is mentioned as preaching in this region. (For Nāgasena in Laotian legend see Francis Garnier, *Voyage d'exploration*, pp. 248, 251. This author learnt that, in Siamese tradition, Laos is a Holy Land.) (*Op. cit.*, p. 100.)

I should add that an inscription of the seventeenth century, quoted by Burmese diplomatists in negotiation with the British Government and translated for his Government by Colonel Burney (Resident at Ava, 1837), thus defines the region *Mahānagara*, "All within the great districts of Kyaṃ-youn and Maṃgeen" (Yule, *Mission to the Court of Ava*, p. 351).

Finally, APARANTARAṬṬHA (placed by European scholars west of the Punjab), is none other than the Sunāparanta of the Burmese, *i.e.*, the region lying west of the Upper Irawaddy.

It is best here to quote *verbatim* a passage from the Burmese scholar to whose researches I am indebted for so many facts: "The native writers of Burma, however, both lay and clerical, aver with great seriousness that the *Aparântaka* referred to is Burma Proper, which comprises the upper valley of the Irawaddy. . . . Such flagrantly erroneous identification of classical names has arisen from the national arrogance of the Burmans, who, after their conquest of the Talaing kingdoms on the seaboard, proceeded to invent new stories and classical names, so that they might not be outdone by the Talaings, who, according to their own history and traditions, received the Buddhist religion direct from missionaries from India. The right bank of the Irawaddy river near Pagan was accordingly renamed Sunāparanta, and identified with Aparântaka" (Taw Sein Ko, *Some Remarks on the Kalyāṇi Inscriptions*, *Ind. Ant.*, vol. xxiii. p. 103).

In the *British Burma Gazetteer* (vol. ii. p. 746)

Thoonaparanta is identified with the upper portion of the *Thayet* district, or the west bank of the Irawaddy.

"West" is the sense in which "Aparanta" has been taken as indicating a borderland west of the Punjab by European scholars, of whom I need only quote Professor Ed. Müller (*Journal of the Pali Text Society*, 1888), Professor Rhys Davids (*Buddhism*, p. 227), Köppen (*Religion des Buddha*, vol. i. p. 192).

Tarānātha (p. 262 of Schiefner's translation) mentions Aparantaka as a part of India including "Bhangala and Odiviça."

The rest of Part I. of the Sāsanavaṃsa must be dismissed here with a few words. The religious history of the three regions outside Indo-China and Ceylon is not carried beyond the point where Buddhaghosa leaves it. To the brief account of the Aṭṭhakathā and the Dīpavaṃsa the Burmese author adds a few words of melancholy comment on the darkened state of those lands whence the sunlight of Religion has vanished. Mahāraṭṭha, Yonakaraṭṭha, and Vanavāsi are treated somewhat more fully, but these six chapters together made up only a small part of the book. I may add here that the Pali of the Sāsanavaṃsa also shows the author's intimate acquaintance with the commentaries. The style is plainly founded on that of Buddhaghosa and his successors. Naturally, in so modern a text there are no points of strictly philological interest. The obscurities that occur here and there may, I believe, be set down to the difficulties a Burman author would meet with in rendering into Pali some phrases characteristic of the Burmese language. Again, some words used by Paññasāmi in Part II. would appear to have a special application to the circumstances of his own country. It is this Part II., the most original and interesting chapter (on Religion in Aparanta), that is properly the subject of the present short study.

THE MONKS AND THE KINGS OF MRAMMA.

[In the following chapter the names and dates of the Kings of Burma appearing in the text follow Paññasāmi; those in the notes are drawn from other sources (see authors cited) for comparison. Occasional references are given (by page) to the printed text of the Sāsanavaṃsa (published by the Pali Text Society).]

In the Burma of to-day, as in the Europe of the Middle Ages, the monks are the historians; the last recension of the National Chronicle, or History of the Kings (Mahārājavaṃsa), was the work of "a body of learned monks and ex-monks" in the year 1824.[1]

But, though a lay point of view is hardly to be expected from such a body of editors, the native chronicles consulted by students of Burmese history have been described as very full and by no means untrustworthy.[2]

The Sāsanavaṃsa, a work of narrower scope, cannot, of course, add to our knowledge of the political and military

---

[1] See Taw Sein Ko's remarks on the native histories of Burma (*Indian Antiquary*), vol. xxii. p. 61.

Lassen (*Indische Alterthumskunde*), vol. iv. p. 369), writing in 1861, mentions a recension of the *Mahārājavaṃsa*, made by command of the king, some sixty years before. The work was based on two older histories. Among the works of the celebrated thera Aggadhammālaṃkara (17th century), mentioned in our text, occurs an abridged version (*Saṃkhepa*) of the *Rājavaṃsa*, written at the request of the king.

[2] See preface to Sir Arthur Phayre's *History of Burma*, London, 1883.

history of the author's country. Yet, in so far as the religion of the Buddha has played a great part in Burma's social life, and has been the first awakener of her intellectual life and the supreme interest controlling it, a record of the Order which, for centuries, has been the living embodiment of that religion, cannot but be interesting.

The RĀJAVAṂSA is one of the authorities frequently referred to (besides inscriptions and "ancient books") by the author of the SĀSANAVAṂSA, but he chooses from his material with a very strict regard for the purpose of his book. The National Chronicle is quoted here and there, but, as a whole, the part history plays in the religious records is slight. We find here only abrupt mention of wars and sieges, and allusions to kings of Burma, who serve as chronological milestones by the way, or stand out as pillars of the Religion, if they spend liberally to do it honour.

Paññāsāmi's history is a purely ecclesiastical piece of work. Kings are judged, as a rule, according to their "acts of merit"—the building of cetiyas and vihāras and the supporting of the Saṃgha—with a certain calm detachment, that is able to separate their names from any other associations, and to measure their virtue and importance by a measure of its own.

In the following analysis of the Sixth Chapter of the SĀSANAVAṂSA I have set set side by side with such hints of history—bare dates and scanty facts—as occur there, some references to the national chronicle.[1] Occasionally

---

[1] That is to such translations or abstracts as were accessible to me in the works of European writers, namely, Sir Arthur Phayre (*History of Burma*), Bishop Bigandet (*Life or Legend of Gaudama*), Sir H. Yule (*Narrative of a Mission to the Court of Ava*), J. Crawfurd (*Journal*), A. Bastian (*Geschichte der Indo-Chinesen*), Father San Germano (*The Burmese Empire*, ed. Jardine),

there is a curious and characteristic difference between the ecclesiastic's version and that of the kings' chroniclers. I have been compelled to leave out the picturesque element brought into the Mramma chapter by the stories told of noteworthy theras. The historical thread is broken by these side-episodes, and some of the chief points obscured, which a closer drawing together of the more important events may serve to bring out clearly.

The History of Religion in Mramma begins with a legendary visit of the Buddha himself [1] to the Lohitacandana vihāra (presented by the brothers Mahāpuṇṇa and Cūlapuṇṇa of Vānijagāma).[2] The Faith was not "established" in the land till the mission to Aparantaraṭṭha in the year 235 after the *Parinirvāna*,[3] but the historian mentions communities of bhikkhus as already existing in Aparanta when Yonakadhammarakkhita arrived and points out that the Sutta preached by that thera —the "Aggikkhandhopama" [4]—has a special bearing on the duties of bhikkhus. In this connection he refers, for the first time, to the heretics called Samaṇakuttakas,[5]

Taw Sein Ko (*Indian Antiquary*, vols. xxii. and xxiii.), E. Forchhammer (*Reports to the Government*), *British Burma Gazetteer*, Col. Burney's articles in *J. A. S. Bengal*, vol. iv., &c., &c.

[1] Cf. Spence Hardy, *Manual of Buddhism*, pp. 215 and 268.

[2] Lègaing (Taw Sein Ko, *Indian Antiquary*, vol. xxii. p. 6).

[3] The Burmese tradition places the Parinirvāna at 543–544 B.C.

[4] A discourse in the Suttanipāta (not yet edited) of the Aṅguttara Nikāya. I owe this reference to Prof. E. Hardy, editor of the Aṅguttara (together with other kind help in my study of the Sāsanavaṃsa).

[5] It is certain that the Buddhism of Burma fell away from purity at an early time. Positive evidence exists of

who are said to have gained a footing in Arimaddana (Pugân) even at that early period.

To give Arimaddana due religious importance from the earliest times, another legend is quoted here from the Ancient Books (*porāṇapotthakā*), telling how the Buddha visited a spot in Tambadīpa [1] and prophesied that SAMMUTIRĀJĀ [2] would build a city there, and religion would stand fast in that city.

To prove that Yonakadhammarakkita preached in Tambadīpa as well as in Aparanta, Paññasāmi points out that it is said in the Aṭṭhakathā that thousands of persons of the Kṣatriya clan were converted and entered the

---

the great changes that had come over the religion of the people by the eleventh century, at which time "a debased form of Buddhism which was probably introduced from Northern India existed at Pagân. Its teachers, called Aris, were not strict observers of their vow of celibacy, and it is expressly recorded in native histories that they had written records of their doctrines, the basis of which was that sin could be expiated by the recital of certain hymns" (Taw Sein Ko, *Ind. Ant.*, vol. xxiii. p. 258). The writer I quote refers, in another place, to ancient inscriptions in Burma as pointing to the influence of the Northern School of Buddhism (*Ind. Ant.*, vol. xxii. p. 165).

[1] According to the inscription translated by Col. Burney (see above), Tambadīpa includes the districts of Pugân, Ava, Panyâ, and Myenzain. In the *British Burma Gazetteer* (vol. ii., p. 746) Tambadīpa is described as the upper portion of the Thayet district, on the east bank of the Irawaddy.

[2] This King (SAMUDRI, THAMUGDARIT, THAMUDIRIT or THAMOONDIRIT) established a dynasty at Pugân in 108 A.D. (Phayre, *History of Burma*, p. 278. *Brit. Bur. Gazetteer*, Article "*History*," vol. i. p. 239; Burney Notice of Pugân, *J. A. S., Bengal*, vol. iv. p. 400).

Order, and, since there were no Kṣatriyas in Aparanta, this statement points to a visit of Yonakadhammarakkita to the neighbouring province, Tambadīpa.[1]

But though Arimaddana was destined to be a centre of religion, heresy was rife there from the time of Sammuti himself, and continued to grow and multiply till in the time of ANURUDDHA [2] the adherents of the Samaṇakuttakas numbered many thousands. The chief and most dangerous heresy of this sect is briefly described; it lies in the boundless abuse of the *Paritta*,[3] which becomes, with these heretics, a charm to absolve from guilt even the murderer of mother or father. Such doctrines (together with others that raised the ācariyas to tyrannical power over the family life of the laity[4]) had corrupted the

---

[1] Taw Sein Ko observes: "The finding among the ruins of Tagaung of terracotta tablets bearing Sanskrit legends affords some corroboration of the statement of the native historians that long before Anorat'azo's conquest of Thatôn, in the eleventh century A.D. successive waves of emigration from Gangetic India had passed through Manipur to the upper valley of the Irrawady, and that these emigrants brought with them letters, religion, and other elements of civilisation" (*Ind. Ant.*, voll. xxv. p. 7). For the same opinion see Phayre, *Hist. Bur.* (pp. 15, 16), and Forchhammer's *Notes on the Early History and Geography of British Burma*, p. 6.

[2] Anoarahtâ, consecrated King in 1010 A.D. He is the great hero of the Burmese. (Phayre, *Hist. Bur.*, p. 22); A. Bastian, *Geschichte der Indo-Chinesen*, p. 33).

[3] Originally hymns, suttas and auspicious texts to ward off danger and evil spirits. (Childers, *Pali Dictionary*, s.v.; C. Bendall, *Catalogue of Sanskrit and Pali Books*, in the British Museum, 1892.)

[4] Sir Arthur Phayre, writing of this period, says that a change, from some unknown external cause, had corrupted religion in Burma—a change such as had already taken place in the Buddhism of the Punjab in the sixth century.

religion of Tambadīpa, when in the eleventh century a

He, too, gives the name "Ari" as that by which the heretics were known. Might not this *Ari* be a slightly altered form of the Sanskrit *arya*, the *Arya* of Buddhist terminology?

A further comparison of the Samaṇakuttaka heresy (very briefly summed up in the Sāsanavaṃsa) with the North Indian or rather Tibetan Buddhism, is suggested to me by the following sentences in our text: "Sace pi puttadhītānam āvāhavivāhakammaṁ kattukāmo bhaveyya ācariyānaṃ paṭhamaṃ niyyādetvā āvāhavivāhakammaṃ kattabbaṃ; yo idam cārittam atikkameyya bahu apuññaṁ pasaveyyā ti." ("If any man be desirous of giving sons or daughters in marriage, he must first hand over (one of his offspring) to the ācariyas before (any) giving in marriage. Whosoever transgresses this rule commits great sin (lit. produces great demerit).") If my interpretation is correct (making niyyādetva refer to a direct object, understood from the puttadhītānam preceding) the passage recalls a trait of Tibetan Buddhism. "It would appear that compulsion is also exercised by the despotic priestly government in the shape of a recognised tax of children, to be made *lāmas*, named *btsun-gral*. Every family thus affords at least one of its sons to the church. The first born or favourite son is usually so dedicated in Tibet. The other son marries in order to continue the family name and inheritance. . . ." (L. A. Waddell's *Buddhism of Tibet*, p. 70).

I ought to add, however, that there is no mention in the Sāsanavaṃsa of Nāga-worship, as a practice of the Samaṇakuttakas, but Phayre's authority describes the Aris (the priests of this corrupt cult), living in monasteries like Buddhist monks. They were expelled and stripped of their robes (like the Samaṇakuttakas) when Anuruddha had come under the influence of "Arahân" from Thahtun (*Hist. Bur.*, p. 33).

With regard to the name Samaṇakuttaka: from the

new era opened with the arrival of the great thera Arahanta, from Thatôn.[1]

Arahanta's coming to Arimaddana, and the sweeping reforms that King Anuruddha forthwith carried out at his instance, are related with a fulness that shows how momentous this episode is in the eyes of the historian. [The story is first told in the words of the RĀJAVAṂSA, but two other versions follow, drawn from the PARIT-

---

analogy with *Kuttima* = artificial (derived by Childers from Skt. *Kṛtṛma*), *kuttaka* seems to be the Skt. *Kṛtaka* = false, artificial, simulated. *Samaṇakuttaka* would therefore simply mean: simulating (the life of) the Samaṇas. It is expressly said that the outward show of a monastic life like the Buddhist monks was kept up by this sect, and that the kings who patronised them believed them to be disciples of Gotama. Professor E. Müller has kindly pointed out to me an instance of the use of this adjective in the passage, "kuttakan ti solasannaṃ nâṭakitthînaṃ ṭhatvâ naccanayoggan uṇṇâmayattharaṇaṃ" (*Sumangalavilâsinî*, I. p. 87). Here an artificial carpet is meant, affording room to sixteen dancing girls.

Discussing the term *Çramaṇakṛtakaḥ*, Prof. Bendall writes: "There are plenty of mentions of 'false Samaṇas' . . ." For a modern use of a similar phrase, I may also refer to a passage in Mr. Bird's valuable work, *Wanderings in Burma*, where he speaks of the modern clergy in the Eastern Shân States as "less orthodox than those in the Western States and Burma," who call them "*Htu*" or "*Imitation priests.*" (See p. 23 of *Wanderings in Burma*. George Bird, Education Department, Burma, London, 1897.)

[1] The capital of Pegu, mentioned, in the text, by its classical Pali name Sudhammapura (see Taw Sein Ko, *Preliminary Study of the Kalyāṇi Inscriptions, Ind. Ant.*, vol. xxii. p. 17; Phayre, *Hist. Bur.*, p. 34).

TANIDĀNA and SĀSANAPAVEṆI [1].] The Samaṇakuttakas' heresy was, in fact, annihilated and their communities were relentlessly broken up, but Arahanta warned the king that there was danger for the future of religion, since no relics of the Master's body were treasured in the capital, and the sacred Texts were wanting. He therefore urged Anuruddha to send an embassy to Sudhammapura where there was a wealth of relics and books. This was done, but MANOHARI,[2] king of Pegu (jealous, as it is said—perhaps envying Anuruddha the honour of Arahanta's intimacy), refused the request, with a contempt that roused the Burmese king to fury.[3] He descended on Sudhammapura with a huge land force and a number of ships, and laid siege to the city. For a while the army was miracu-

---

[1] I have not come across the titles of these two works in any catalogue of Pali books or MSS. that I have been able to consult. They may be Burmese works, mentioned here by a classical instead of their vernacular name (according to Paññasāmi's usual custom). I may note that the difference between the three versions is characteristic. The *Rājavaṃsa* naturally brings the king into the foreground; the *Parittanidāna* tells the story of the thera's successful attack on the chief heresy of the Samaṇakuttakas, his exposure of a false miracle, and the burning of a book of false doctrine, while the *Sāsanapaveṇi* lays stress on Arahanta's place in the succession of theras.

[2] See *Preliminary Study of the Kalyāṇi Inscriptions*, *Ind. Ant.*, vol. xxii. p. 17. Manohari is also called Manuha (Phayre, *Hist. Bur.*, p. 34).

[3] The words of the message are given—a home thrust at Anuruddha's former patronage of heretics: "It is not seemly to send the three piṭakas and relics to such as you, who hold false doctrine—even as the fat of the maned lion can be kept in a bowl of gold and not in a vessel of clay."

A proverb turning on this folk-superstition occurs in

lously prevented from approaching, but when Anuruddha's Brahman soothsayers,[1] skilled in the Atharvaveda, came to the rescue, the protecting spell was broken by the finding of the mutilated body of a murdered Hindu, buried under the city walls.[2] It was dug up and thrown into the sea and the besiegers entered Sudhammapura.

Manohari and all his household were carried away captive, and with his captives Anuruddha brought back to Pugân many elephant-loads of relics and books. All the members of the Saṃgha in Thatôn were transferred to Pugân, so that there were now a thousand teachers to

---

the well-known *Dhammaniti* of Burma (Section V., v. 62).

> Sīhamedā suvaṇṇena na ca tiṭṭhanti rajate
> Paṇḍitānaṃ kathāvākyaṃ na ca tiṭṭhati dujjane.

The superstition is that the fat of the lion evaporates if placed in a common vessel. (See Jas. Gray's *Nīti Literature of Burma*, p. 51.)

[1] For the employment of Brahmanical astrologers at the court of Burmese kings see Taw Sein Ko, *The Spiritual World of the Burmese* (*Transactions of the Ninth International Congress of Orientalists*, p. 179).

[2] "The Burmese kings of old used to have human beings buried alive at the four corners of the walls of their capital city at the time of its foundation, in order that the spirits of the deceased might keep watch and ward over the population, and by their occult influence fail the attempts of invaders to force an entrance into the city" (Taw Sein Ko, *Spiritual World*, &c., *Trans. Int. Con. Or.*, vol. x. p. 180).

Cf. A. Hillebrandt: "Weit verbreitet ist das Glaube dass ein Bau nur wohl befestigt sei wenn ein Mensch oder Tier in seine Fundamente gegraben ist" (*Vedische Opfer und Zauber. Grundriss der Indo-arischen Philologie u. Alterthumskunde.* 1. Band, 2 Heft, p. 9).

expound the sacred texts. Anuruddha further sent for copies from Ceylon, which Arahanta compared with those of Pegu, to settle the readings. Manohari is said to have been made a pagoda-slave,[1] but there is some evidence in the Sāsanavaṃsa that he was not ungenerously treated,[2] for while at Arimaddana he still possessed at least one of his royal jewels, a splendid gem, the price of which he devoted to the making of two great statues of the Buddha. According to Paññasāmi the statues exist to this day.

The Sāsanavaṃsa here leaves Anuruddha[3] and passes on to the time of NARAPATISISU[4] (1167 A.D.) The celebrated teacher Uttarājīva had come from Sudhammapura to Arimaddana and, in his turn, had established religion there. His pupil Chapada spent ten years studying in Ceylon, and then returned with four colleagues—Sīvali, Tamalinda, Rāhula, and Ānanda—to

---

[1] Phayre, *Hist. Bur.*, p. 34.

[2] Forchhammer, describing the so-called "Palace of Manuha," in his report of the ruins of Pugân, observes: "Anuruddha seems to have allowed Manuha the semblance at least of a king" (*Report*, Jan., 1891, pp. 7 and 8). Bird, *Wanderings*, &c., p. 353.

[3] Anuruddha's later attempts to get relics (from China and Ceylon) seem to have been less successful than his raid on Sudhammapura. (Phayre, *Hist. Bur.*, p. 35; Bastian, *Gesch. Ind. Chin.*, pp. 33, 38.)

[4] Narabadi-tsi-tsi-thu (1167). Six kings, the earlier successors of Anuruddha, are here passed over. Two of them are mentioned in the text further on. (See Phayre, *Hist. Bur.*, pp. 37, 49, 281.)

"Vielleicht erst mit Narapadisethu wird wieder geschichtlicher Boden getreten" (Bastian, *Gesch. Ind. Chin.*, p. 35).

the capital.[1] There they set up a community apart,[2] and were specially favoured by King Narapati. After the death of Chapada separate schools came into existence, having their origin in certain differences[3] that arose between the three surviving teachers—Sīvali, Tamalinda, and Ānanda (p. 66), Rāhula having already quitted the Order.

The schools were named each after its leader, but are together known as the *pacchāgaṇa* (or later school) to distinguish them from the earlier school in Arimaddana *(purimagana)* founded by Arahanta (p. 67).

The three teachers died early in the thirteenth century, a time when, it is said, religion shone at its brightest in Pugân. A short digression is made here to mention the building of the celebrated Nanda (or Ananda) temple by King CHATTAGUHINDA[4] (p. 68) in the eleventh century, and the history then returns to the time of NARAPATI,[5]

---

[1] The whole story is related in the Kalyāṇi Inscriptions. (See Taw Sein Ko, *Preliminary Study*, &c. *Ind. Ant.*, vol. xxii. p. 29, *et. seq.*)

[2] Narapati assigned separate quarters to the different sects then flourishing at Pugân. (See Forchhammer's Archæological Report, 1891.)

[3] They disagreed on the application of Vinaya rules to the following cases: The keeping of a tame elephant, received as a present from the king (instead of setting it at liberty), and the personal recommending of pupils by a teacher *(Vacīviññatti)*.

[4] *Kyansitthâ* (1057 A.D.). (Phayre, *Hist. Bur.*, pp. 39, 281.) For descriptions of the still-frequented Ananda temple see Yule, *Mission to the Court of Ava*, p. 36, and Crawfurd's *Journal*, p. 114.

[5] It is rather curious that only one passing mention occurs in the text, of ALON-CAÑ-ÑU (Alaungsithu, 1058 A.D.), the grandson of Kyansitthâ, a notable king and a zealous Buddhist. He built the great Shwe-ku temple at

(p 69), a king whose personality stands out with some distinctness in a story of the thera Sīlabuddhi. We see in this latter one of the best types of the Buddhist monk unspoilt by kingly favour as untouched by spiritual pride He opposes the sovereign's wish to build a cetiya on the Khanitthipâda hill, warning him that there is no merit in forcing on his people the heavy labour of levelling the ground. He refuses to eat of the king's bread, and would leave for Sīhaḷa but is prevented, by a stratagem of a resourceful minister, and brought back to the king. Narapati, warned by the haunting of a terrifying *Yaksha*, that he has erred, receives the holy man with great honour, and hands over to him his five sons. Sīlabuddhi's characteristic response is to trace out five sites where his royal bondsmen shall build five cetiyas, and with that act he restores them their freedom.

Other anecdotes follow to illustrate the splendour of religion in Arimaddana and its continuance through Saints and Arhats.[1] The author adds that he could relate many more, but that he fears to overload his history (p. 72).

Pugân, improved the administration of law in his kingdom, interfered successfully in the affairs of Arakan, and caused the Buddhist temple at Gaya to be repaired, where an inscription testifies to his piety (see Phayre, *Hist. Bur.*, p. 39). Some explanation of this silence may, perhaps, be found in a fact noted by Bastian (*Gesch. Ind. Chin.*, p. 38), namely, that the personalities of Anoarahtâ and Alaungsithu have become mingled in Burmese tradition (to the profit of the greater hero's reputation).

[1] The difficulty of recognising the arhat in this world is briefly discussed here. Examples of abstract questions in the Sāsanavaṃsa are so rare that I mention this instance. An anecdote relating to arhatship is told of Mahākassapa, whose attainment to that state was not recognised by his *saddhivihārika*, the pupil who was his daily attendant.

On the anecdotes follows an account of the RELIGIOUS LITERATURE of Tambadīpa, the beginning of which is traced back to the reign of SAṄ-LAṄ-KROṄ rājā[1] contemporary of Mahānāma of Sīhaḷa. The mahātheras of Mramma were already writing books in the time of Buddhaghosa and Buddhadatta, and ṭīkas were composed by later authors, for the full understanding of the ancient works. In the year 1127, Aggavaṃsa wrote the celebrated grammatical treatise *Saddanīti*[2] expounding the original meaning of the language used in the three Piṭakas. Siñhalese scholars of that time, we are told, said of this work that they had none in their own country to compare with it, in settling difficult points.

Other works of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries are mentioned, with the names of their authors. Prominence is given to books on grammar, and here the name of Saddhammakitti is marked out for special honour as the author of the EKAKKHARAKOSA.[3] Saddhammakitti lived in the troublous times when religion languished in Tambadīpa under the cruel rule of a heretic of the JALUMA family.[4] The Ekakkharakosa was written to keep alive B. E. 887.

The story of Pilinda vaccha is referred to (see *Suttavibhanga*, xxiii. 1, and Iddhikathā of Kathāvatthu, xxi. 4).

The digression leads up to the statement that the theras Sīhaḷabuddhi, Pollonka, and Sumedha of Arimaddana were arhats.

[1] THENG-LAY-GYUNG, about 345 A.D. (*Rajaweng* list of Kings of Pugân. Phayre's *Hist. Bur.*, p. 279).

[2] Forchhammer's Archæological Report on Pugân, p. 2.

[3] *Ekakkharakosa*, a small vocabulary of words of various significations ending in certain final letters, compiled by a very learned Buddhist priest of Burma named Saddhammakitti. [Subhūti, preface to his edition of *Ekakkharakosa*, edited with *Abhidhānappadīpikā*, Colombo, 1883.]

[4] A son of the Shân chief and conqueror of Ava, SALUN or Tsalun. Ava was taken by the Shâns about 1523, and Salun placed his son THO-HAN-BWA on the throne. Under

sacred learning, then in mortal danger from the great destruction of books in the land (p. 76).

From Saddhammakitti's time, the beginning of the sixteenth century, the story again goes back to the later Kings of Pugân. Of King JEYYASIṄKHA (1219 A.D.),[1] we only hear that he forsakes the world, broken-hearted at

B. E. 581. the death of a son, and is succeeded by Kyocvā. The latter's piety and zealous furthering of religion are enthusiastically praised.[2] Plunged in study he left the affairs of state to his son: he was himself the author of two manuals, *Paramatthabindu* and *Saddabindu*, for the use of his wives, and one of his daughters wrote the *Vibhatyattha*.[3] It was even currently said that this king, in a former existence, had been the mighty champion of religion, Anuruddha.

---

him the Buddhist monks suffered a ruthless persecution (see Phayre, *Hist. Bur.*, p. 93, and *British Burma Gazetteer*, vol. i. p. 278).

[1] According to Phayre's authorities Jeyyasiṅkha succeeded his father in 1204, and his reign came to an end in 1227. His son Kyocvā or Kyatswâ appears in Phayre's list of Kings (*Hist. Bur.*, p. 281), but there is no further account of him. It was at this period that "danger began to gather round the Pugân monarchy" (Phayre, *Hist. Bur.*, p. 51).

[2] A Burman Chronicle, quoted by Crawfurd (Journal, vol. ii., p. 288), says of Kyocvā, "He loved everybody, read and became master of every book, held public disputations, and seven times a day instructed his household. He wrote himself a work called Parmata Bingdu, and built a great house for the purpose of holding disputations. He also constructed a monastery at Sagu and a great tank by damming a mountain stream. During this reign there were no wars or commotions of any kind. . . ."

[3] *Vibhatyattha* affords examples of the Pali cases. (Subhūti, preface to *Abhidhanappadīpikā*.)

The career of the thera Dīsapamokkha, who attained to profound knowledge in his old age, illustrates these golden days of learning under Kyocvā. The story is followed by a glowing account of the science and zeal of the women of Arimaddana, and anecdotes are told of their skill in grammar and the keenness of their wit [1] (p.78). On this joyous note the history of religion in Arimaddana ends. There is no mention of Kyocvā's next successors. UZANA (1243 A.D.) and NARATHIHAPATÉ (1248). (Phayre, *Hist. Bur.*, p. 281.) Bastian quotes an inscription in Sagain which mentions *Nara-siha-pade*, under whom the temples of Pugân were torn down to fortify the city against the Chinese (*Gesch. Ind. Chin.*, p. 41). Even the building of a gorgeous cetiya does not earn a place for NARATHIHAPATÉ among the kings of the Sāsanavaṃsa. The Burmese people remember him as TARUK-PYE-MENG, a nickname that keeps alive only the memory of his unkingly flight from his capital before the Taruk; and in the eyes of the monks the "merit" of the great cetiya may well have been lost to its founder, when the temples of Arimaddana were torn down in a vain attempt to fortify the city against the Mongol invaders.[2]

The centre of interest now shifts from Tambadīpa to Ketumatī, the capital of Jeyyavaḍḍhana [3] and the history suddenly passes over to a later period (1510 A.D.) (p. 80). The founding of Ketumatī by king MAHĀSIRIJEYYASŪRA,[4]

---

[1] An extract from this part of the Mramma chapter is given by Minaev in Appendix B to Chapter III. of his *Recherches sur le Bouddhisme*.

[2] Phayre, *Hist. Bur.*, pp. 51, 53, 54; and Col. Burney's translations from *Rājavaṃsa*. J. A. S. Bengal, vol. iv. p. 400, *et seq*. Bird, *Wanderings*, p. 121.

[3] Taungu. (*Ind. Ant.*, vol. xxii. p. 4, &c.)

[4] MENG KYÎNYO, who assassinated his uncle and succeeded him in 1845. He founded Taungu city. Phayre, *Hist. Bur.*, p. 92, and Mason (abstract from the chronicles of Taungu) in *Burma*, p. 65.

a descendant of the fallen dynasty of Pugân, and the steady growth of his power, as a rival to the Shân usurpers then ruling in Tambadīpa, give a historical importance to his reign, but it is naturally not for this reason that it stands out in the annals of religion. The events chronicled in the Sāsanavaṃsa are the arrival, in the year 1530, of the thera Mahāparakkama from Ceylon, and the breaking out of a controversy which he was afterwards called upon to decide. The dispute was about the precept (*sikkhāpada*) relating to intoxicating drinks.[1] The disputing parties differed in their interpretation of passages in the *Kaṅkhāvitaraṇi*,[2] and other commentaries, dealing with the question: at what stage of its preparation the juice of the coconut palm, &c. [*tāli-nālikerādīnaṃ*], should be considered an intoxicating [and therefore unlawful] drink. Mahāparakkama gave judgment and afterwards wrote the book called *Surāvinicchaya* on this same question.

Here another change of period takes us back more than two hundred years to the last days of the hapless KITTITARA,[3] the deposed king of Pugân. The scene is again Tambadīpa, but Arimaddana is no longer the citadel of religion. A blank is left between the reign of the pious KYOCVĀ I. and that of the three Shân usurpers, who
B. E. 664. now (1302 A.D.) hold the last king of Pugân prisoner at Khandhapura.[4] One episode alone brings Khandhapura into the History of Religion, namely, the siege of the city by a Mongol army, at the instance of the Burmese king's

---

[1] One of the five that are binding on every Buddhist. (Rhys Davids, *Buddhism*, pp. 139, 140.)

[2] Buddhaghosa's Commentary on the Pātimokkha.

[3] KYOSWÂ or KYAUTSWA II. (1279 A.D.). *Hist. Bur.*, pp. 58, 281.

[4] Myinzaing, a few miles to the south of Ava. (See *Hist. Bur.*, p. 58, and Col. Burney's Translation (*loc. sit.*) for the Rājavaṃsa account of this episode. It agrees in its main features with that given in Sāsanavaṃsa.)

son, who sought to restore his father to power. According to the Sāsanavaṃsa the Shân brothers, at the time of the siege, sought the advice of a learned thera, as to their best tactics, and received the rather sarcastic answer that such affairs were not the province of the Samaṇa and they had better consult the actors (p. 82). The brothers followed this counsel to the letter, took the song of some actors, in a water-spectacle, as a hint to be acted upon, and killed their captive. The besiegers then withdrew, holding it useless to carry on the war on behalf of a dead man.

According to Burmese chronicles a monastery was built at Khandhapura by the Shân governors,[1] but this is not mentioned in the Sāsanavaṃsa, where it is only stated that a number of theras dwelt in the city, but no books were written there.

The youngest of the three Shân brothers, however—SĪHASŪRA[2]—finds a place in our history as the founder of the capital Vijayapura[3] (in 1312) and as a protector of **B. E. 674.**
religion. Yet in his reign there were few righteous bhikkhus and the Samaṇakuttaka heresy revived. Better days followed in the reign of his adopted son UJANA[4]
(1322) who built seven great cetiyas and bestowed gifts of **B. E. 684.**
land with them. Religion flourished then in Vijayapura, for many thousands of theras had settled there; nevertheless, a scandal was caused by the quarrels of the bhikkhus appointed to receive from the tillers of the soil the due share of the monastery lands. As a protest against this unseemly discord a sect was formed, whose members

---

[1] *Hist. Bur.*, p. 58.

[2] Thihathu (*Hist. Bur.*, pp. 59, 282). Bastian, *Gesch. Ind. Chin.*, p. 53.

[3] Panyā, a few miles to the north of Myinzaing. (*Hist. Bur.*, p. 59.)

[4] Son of the deposed Kyautswâ. (*Hist. Bur.*, pp. 60, 282.) Crawfurd's *Journal*, Appendix viii.

withdrew from the more social life of the vihāras and lived in the forests.

B. E. 704. In 1342 UJĀNA abdicated in favour of his half-brother Kyocvā [1] (p. 85). Here a group of short tales enlivens the chronicle. The author seems almost to enjoy writing of a wrestling match or describing the king's swiftest horse, but the religious aim of these anecdotes is not quite clear. Kyocvā does not appear to have been a notable benefactor of religion. In his young days he had not a thought beyond hunting, till he was advised by Sakra, in a dream, to observe Uposatha, as a means of arriving at power and kingship. Later, when on the throne, he was the patron of Samaṇakuttakas and even had them in his service. But he was an auspicious prince; he captured the five white elephants promised by Sakra, and his extraordinary luck is (consistently with the general theory of re-birth), counted to him for merit.

B. E. 713. The reign of his son KITTISĪHASURA [2] (1351 A.D.) or CATUSETIBHINDA is marked by the writing of some well-known works. Among others is mentioned the *Sadda-sāratthajālinī*, and a picturesque story is told of the author, Nāgita, or Khaṇṭakakhipa—so nicknamed from the oddly inauspicious opening of his religious life, when he was so unwilling to be taken to study with a bhikkhu that his father, by way of rebuke, threw the obstinate boy into a thorny bush.

The second Shân capital, Jeyyapura,[3] and its founder
B. E. 685. SAṂ-KHA-YĀ-CO-YON [4] (1323 A.D.) are mentioned only with the remark that no books were written in the city. No

---

[1] KYOASWA or NGĀ-SÎ-SHENG (1342 A.D.). *Hist. Bur.*, pp. 60, 282.

[2] Kyoaswâ IV. *Hist. Bur.*, pp. 60, 282. Crawfurd's *Journal*, Appendix viii.

[3] Sagain, on the right bank of the Irawaddy.

[4] ATHENGKAYA (1322), a son of Thihathu, who died in that year. (*Hist. Bur.*, pp. 60, 283.)

record of the last forty years of the Shân dynasty appears in the Sāsanavaṃsa. A few sentences carry the history over the destruction of Vijayapura and Jeyyapura, in 1364, **B. E. 726.** to the opening of a new epoch with the foundation of Ratanapura [1] by SATIVA-RĀJĀ in the same year (p. 87).

The first episode set down in the religious record of the new capital is the "establishment" of religion by two theras from Ceylon, Sirisaddhammālaṃkāra and Sīhaḷamahāsāmi, who landed at Kusima in 1429, bringing relics **B. E. 791.** from their country (p. 90).

Byaññña,[2] King of Pegu, refused to allow them to settle in his dominions, and they proceeded to SIRIKHETTA, where the King of Burma [3] gave them a splendid reception. On the arrival of the relics an earthquake took place, which made a deep impression on the people. The Ceylon theras settled in Mramma, and the spread of religion in the country is ascribed to them. Still, the earlier kings of Ratanapura had not neglected works of piety. MA-ṄA-KRI-COK [4] (1368 A.D.) rebuilt the celebrated **B. E. 730.** Ca-nah-khuṃ Cetiya, and bestowed on his tutor, Khema-

---

[1] Ava, at the confluence of the Irawaddy and Myit-nge, founded by THADOMINBYA in 1364. This prince, who was supposed to be of the ancient royal race of Burma, resolutely attacked the Shân power and made himself king. (*Hist. Bur.*, pp. 63, 64; *Ind. Ant.*, vol. xxii. p. 8.) He built pagodas in his new capital, but "he is denounced (says Phayre) in Burmese history as a man of cruel disposition who altogether disregarded religion." He reigned less than four years.

[2] BINYÂ-RÂN-KÎT (*Hist. Bur.*, pp. 83, 290).

[3] MENG-NÂN-SI (1426 A.D.), a Shân, who claimed descent from PAÑCA-SETIBHINDA (*Hist. Bur.*, p. 82).

[4] MENG-KYI-SWÂ-SOA-KAI, elected successor to THADOMINBYA in 1368. He left so great a reputation as a warrior that he is counted among the five kings of Burma whose conquests brought the most glory and territory to his country (Yule, *Mission to the Court of*

cara, whom he made head of the Order, the royal dignity of the white umbrella.

It is at this period—in the time of ADHIKARĀJĀ [1] (1400 A.D.)—that a *Saṃgharājā* is first mentioned in this chapter. Adhikarājā's tutor, on whom he bestowed the title, is expressly excluded by our author from the succession of theras; but the same king was fortunate in calling bhikkhus to his aid in temporal affairs. When RĀJĀDHIRĀJĀ,[2] King of Rāmañña, invaded his country and threatened his capital with a siege, it was a bhikkhu of his council who confidently undertook to parley with
B. E. 766. the foe, and exhorted Rājādhirājā to such purpose that he returned peaceably to his own country.

B. E. 788. In the following reign (that of MRIḤ-ÑA-ṄĀH, 1426 A.D.),[3] the era was changed and a new reckoning established (according to the old Burmese custom) to avert an evil omen. In the Sāsanavaṃsa the king is said to have been counselled by two learned theras to make the change; it is an interesting and (in our text) an unusual mention of theras acting as astrologers (their advice to the king is given on the strength of the *Vedasattha*). There is no hint that these two were wanting in sacred knowledge, though, in another passage, a distinction is severely made between the higher learning and secular science.

Among the theras who lived and wrote at Ratanapura in the fifteenth century, the most celebrated was Ariyavaṃsa (author of *Maṇisāramañjusā*, *Maṇidīpa*, *Gandhābharaṇa* and *Jātakavisodhana*). He is another example of a

---

Ava, p. 269; Bastian, *Gesch. Ind. Chin.*, p. 55; Phayre, *Hist. Bur.*, pp. 64, 284).

[1] MENG-KHAUNG, son of Meng-Kyi-swa-soa-kai (*Hist. Bur.*, pp. 70, 284).

[2] RĀJĀDIRIT came to the throne of Pegu 1385 (*Hist. Bur.*, pp. 68, 290). The Rājavaṃsa tells the same story.

[3] In Father San Germano's abridgement of the Rājavaṃsa (*Burmese Empire*, chapter viii.), SADDAMMARĀJĀ (1426 A.D.) changed the era because of an evil omen.

bhikkhu with that strong influence over the king, that the monks have known so well how to exercise and their chroniclers to describe. Ariyavaṃsa, the scholarly and magnaminous teacher, stands out, a dignified figure, in some anecdotes, that occur here, together with an interesting list of the works produced by different writers in this fruitful period. Among the literary theras two poets are mentioned, who are not counted by the authors of the *porāṇapotthakā* in the Succession of theras.[1]

A celebrated teacher in the reign of SIRITRIBHAVANĀDITYANARAPATIVARE[2] (1501 A.D.) was the Saddhammakitti, of whom we have already heard. His name is bound up with memories of the bitter persecution of the monks that followed the invasion of Burma by the Shâns early in the sixteenth century. **B. E. 863.**

Saddhammakitti withdrew for safety to Ketumatī with his pupils, one of whom, Tisāsanadhaja, was afterwards brought to Haṃsāvati[3] by King ANEKASETIBHINDA,[4] who was reigning over Pegu and Burma in 1551 A.D. Anekasetibhinda's predecessor, TA-BENG-SHWÈ-HTÎ[5] (1540 A.D.), **B. E. 912.**

[1] For further remarks on the writing and reciting of poetry by Samaṇas, Paññasāmi refers to his own book, *Uposathavinicchaya*, where he treats of the *sikkhāpada* relating to singing and dancing.

[2] SHWE-NAN-SHENG NARAPATI (1501 A.D.) [an error in my transcript, observed too late, places this king three years earlier]. In his reign Salun, the Shân chief of Monyin, "after years of desultory warfare," took Ava by storm, and the king was killed escaping from the city (*Hist. Bur.*, pp. 89, 285).

[3] Pegu city.

[4] BURENG NAUNG (called "Branginoco" by the Portuguese), 1551, King of United Pegu and Burma (*Hist. Bur.*, pp. 161, 290).

[5] Prince of Taungu, at the time of the Shân rule in Burma. He is reckoned as a descendant of the ancient royal race. He reigned ten years as "emperor" at Pegu (*Hist. Bur.*, pp. 93, 291).

is not mentioned, although he appears in the histories as a patriot and even "the recognised champion of the Burmese people." The Shân rule in Burma was broken in his successful campaigns, but his religious foundations were in Pegu, and would therefore be no concern of the Burmese saṃgha.

Very little is said of ANEKASETIBHINDA. It was in Rāmañña that he built cetiyas and vihāras, and the Europeans of his time who wrote of the dazzling splendour of his capital and court and the width of his dominion, speak of him as the "King of Pegu." From the faint trace left by this imposing personality in the Sāsanavaṃsa, we may suppose that religion did not suffer by the disturbed state of the country. Bureng Naung's activity was felt throughout the whole of Burma in his conquests and administration, and it is recorded of him that he even forced Buddhism on the Shâns and Muslim in the north of his kingdom.

Of Bureng Naung's son, Ño-NA-RA-MAḤ, or SĪHASŪRA-
B. E. 961. DHAMMARĀJĀ[1] (1599 A.D.), we only hear that he restored Ava and was building cetiyas and vihāras when he met his death on his return from a victorious expedition to Theinni (or Sinni).[2]

Under his eldest son[3] the Order seems to have flourished

[1] NYAUNG-RÂM-MENG (1599 A.D.). *Hist. Bur.*, p. 286. He was a younger son of Anekasetibhinda, and tributary king of Ava.

[2] In the North Shân States, a little to the west of the Upper Salwen river (see *Hist. Bur.*, pp. 127, 128).

[3] MAHĀDHAMMARĀJĀ (1605 A.D.). *Hist. Bur.*, pp. 128, 129, 286. A notable feat of the king is passed over by our history. He successfully attacked Philip de Brito, the Portuguese Governor in Pegu, and avenged the wrongs done to the Order by "the sacrilegious wretch who destroyed Pagodas." This event, however, would touch the Saṃgha of Burma only indirectly, if at all, and its

both materially and intellectually, for a great number of works were written in the vihāras built by the king's bounty.

A few titles of poems and commentaries are given, and mention is made of two bhikkhus from Rāmañña, who were favoured by the king for their ability in temporal affairs (*lokadhammachekatāya*). As their science lay chiefly in the *Vedasatthas*, the ancient chroniclers do not reckon them in the Succession of theras; but the reputation they left, notwithstanding, is one of the signs of an undoubted revival of scholarship at this time, which showed itself, during the following reign, in a keen rivalry between the monks of Pegu and those of Burma.

King UKKAṂSIKA,[1] a famous patron of religion, had established his capital at Haṃsāvatī,[2] but had a jealous regard for the reputation of the Mramma scholars. Hearing that they were underrated in Rāmañña, he sent for learned theras from his own country, and caused a disputation to be held, in which, according to our author, the theras of Burma shone by such profound knowledge that even those of Rāmañña were forced to testify to the scholarship of the new-comers.

Ukkaṃsika returned to his Burmese subjects in Ratanapura in 1634.[3] In 1647 occurred an attempt upon his B. E. 1009
life and throne, the story of which, as told in the Sāsanavaṃsa, is different from the Rājavaṃsa version of the same event, and shows the bhikkhus in a rather unusual character; in fact, as good fighters in case of need.

---

affairs are throughout kept rigidly apart from those of the Saṃgha of Pegu.

[1] THADODHAMMARĀJĀ (1629 A.D.), brother of Mahādhammarājā. The date given in the Sāsanavaṃsa is 1634, in which year Ukkaṃsika left Haṃsāvatī and established his capital at Ratanapura. (*Hist. Bur.*, pp. 134, 286.)

[2] *Hist., Bur.*, p. 134.

[3] *Ibid.*, p. 135.

Paññasāmi's account of the affair is, briefly, as follows. In the year 1647, the king's younger brother[1] died. Then the king's son, the Prince of Uccanagara placed himself at the head of a conspiracy to dethrone his father, and forced his way into the palace. The king fled from the city, in disguise, bearing away some of the royal jewels, and accompanied by two of his ministers. They reached the river,[2] revealed the king's identity to a sāmaṇera, who was about to cross over, and induced him to give them a place in his boat. The sāmaṇera took them to his vihāra, where the royal fugitive threw himself on the protection of the superior. He was not only loyally received, and kept in hiding, but all the bhikkhus of the neighbourhood were called together and organised for a stout defence by one of the theras, who seems to have had some military experience when a layman. The vihāra was guarded by outposts of bhikkhus armed with staves; and the king's pursuers at last withdrew baffled and overawed. The attempted revolution failed, and the king, when restored to power, showed his gratitude to his defenders by gifts of vihāras (p. 109).

It is interesting to set against this story the summary of the Rājavaṃsa account given in Phayre's *History of Burma*.[3] "The conduct of Thadodhammarājā seems to have been irreproachable. Nevertheless, his life was endangered from a conspiracy, the leading features of which have been repeated in recent times. The Heir-Apparent having died, his son was discontented that he was not appointed to succeed to that office. He suddenly assembled a band of armed desperate men and forced his way into the palace. The king fled by the west gate, and

---

[1] The Heir-Apparent (according to Burmese custom) Mengre-Kyoaswâ.

[2] In this passage the Irawaddy is called the *Rajatavāluka* (river of silver sand) instead of Erāvati, as elsewhere in the text.

[3] Pp. 135, 136.

took refuge in a monastery. *He then crossed the river and entered a stockade near Sagaing, which was guarded by soldiers.* The rebel prince having no influence in the country, a large body of men rallied round their sovereign. The prince came out of the city and was killed fighting. The king then returned to his palace, and all the men of rank who had been forced to join the rebels were, with their wives and children, burnt as traitors."

Among Ukkaṃsika's religious foundations are mentioned the Rājamaṇicūla Cetiya[1] and three vihāras, in one of which a certain learned thera wrote two grammatical works. The tutor to Ukkaṃsika's son and successor, SIRINANDADHAMMARĀJĀPAVARĀDHIPATI[2] (1648), at about **B. E. 1010.**
this time, wrote a commentary on the celebrated grammatical treatise *Nyāsa*.

In the Sāsanavaṃsa we so rarely hear of popular movements and feelings that it is interesting to find a mention of evil omens occurring in 1650, and causing widespread **B. E. 1012.**
anxiety and terror lest the guardian gods should be leaving the capital.[3] Though we have here a clear glimpse of Nât-worship, the omens had their bearing on the history of the Faith. It was at this time, says the historian, that the armies of the Emperor of China devastated Mramma,[4] and religion was dimmed as the moon by clouds.

---

[1] The "stupendous temple" known as the Kaung-mhu-doa, on the right bank of the river, five miles from Sagain (Crawfurd's *Journal*, vol. i. p. 346; Phayre, *Hist. Bur.*, p. 135.)

[2] Bengtalè (1648 A.D.) *Hist. Bur.*, p. 136.

[3] *Devatā* in text—the Pali equivalent for the Burmese *Nât*. Bishop Bigandet observes of the Nât-worship of Burma, that it is observed privately or publicly by all, from the king downwards, and, further, that it is formally inculcated by the monks. (*Life or Legend of Gaudama*, French edition, pp. 24, 77); see also Taw Sein Ko, *The Spiritual World of the Burmese*.)

[4] Burma was troubled from 1651 to 1661 by rumours of

Nevertheless in the reigns of MAHĀPAVARADHAMMARĀ-
B. E. 1013. JĀLOKĀDHIPATI [1] (1651) and his successor NARAVARA (1672) [2] we hear of the building of vihāras and the writing of books, and King SIRIPAVARAMAHĀDHAMMA-
B. E. 1034–5. RĀJĀ [3] (1673) evidently took a real interest in religion for he commanded that the *Paṭṭhānapakaraṇa* [4] should be preached (for the first time) in Mramma and also in Rāmañña. It was in his reign, we are told, that the custom was first introduced, in Mramma, of decorating the outside boards of MSS. with lacquer and gold in the fashion that obtains to-day. There is a note of bitterness in a general comment of the author here on the last five kings of the ÑO-ṄRA-MĀH dynasty reigning in Ava.[5] In their indifference to religion they showed equal favour to worthy and unworthy bhikkhus, so that religion languished. Yet, he adds, the succession of theras continued unbroken—as indeed did the succession of heterodox teachers—the

---

wars with China and later raids of Chinese marauders, who even threatened Ava. (*Hist. Bur.*, pp. 136, 137; Bastian, *Gesch. Ind. Chin.*, p. 62.)

[1] An insurrection had followed on the king's supposed indifference to the sufferings of the people. It was headed by the Prince of Prome, who caused his brother to be drowned and was consecrated as Mahā Pawra Dhamma Rājā (1661). (*Hist. Bur.*, pp. 138, 286.)

[2] Son of Mahāpavaradhammarājā. He died within a year of his accession. (*Hist. Bur.*, p. 140.)

[3] Brother of Naravara. He was not a capable ruler and his reign was marked by a gradual decline of the monarchy in Burma. (*Hist. Bur.*, p. 140.)

[4] The seventh book of the Abhidhamma.

[5] That is, from NARAVARA (1672) to MAHĀDHAMMARĀ-JĀDHIPATI (1733). (*Hist. Bur.*, p. 286.) It was a disastrous period for Burma, with raids from the North, rebellion from the South, and a breaking-up of the state itself, till Ava was at last burnt to the ground by the Talaings in 1752.

handing down of the so-called *ācariyapaveṇi*. The two opposing elements in the Order were soon to be matched in a long and noteworthy struggle.

With the reign of SIRIMAHĀSĪHASŪRASUDHAMMARĀJĀ [1] (1698 A.D.) begins a new chapter in the history of Burmese Buddhism—the PĀRUPANA-EKAṂSIKA controversy. **B. E. 1060.**

The rise and many phases of the dispute are set forth at length by the author of the Sāsanavaṃsa. His account must be followed here, without such omissions as would give a false idea of the proportion this characteristic part bears to the whole, though the story is as tedious as those of all such contentions, where the importance of the issues is comprehensible only to the parties in the dispute. Yet here and there a convincing touch shows us that certain principles were fought for as well as mere matters of monastic propriety, and the Sāsanavaṃsa account (by an ardent *Pārupana*), gives us, if in a strong party spirit, an instructive view of a question that kept the Saṃgha in a state of ever-renewed strife for more than a century.

A thera named Guṇābhilaṃkāra had gathered round him a following, who were distinguished by going about in the village with one shoulder uncovered by the upper garment (p. 118). From their distinguishing mark, the one bared shoulder, this party came to be called the *Ekaṃsika* sect. Meanwhile the followers of four other teachers—Buddhaṅkura, Citta, Suṇanta, and Kalyāṇa—strictly observed the wearing of the upper garment on both shoulders, during the village rounds. These latter, from their habit of going clothed, were called the *Pārupana* sect.[2]

---

[1] Son of Siripavaramahādhammarājā. (*Hist. Bur.*, p. 286.)

[2] Prof. Rh. Davids has been kind enough to give me some interesting details of two sects in Ceylon at the present day (the *Buramāgama* and *Siyamāgama*) which correspond to the *Pārupana* and *Ekaṃsika* sects. The

On this difference in daily practice the whole controversy turns.

The Ekaṃsikas asserted that their custom had been taught by the thera Saddhammacārī, who had visited Ceylon (a warrant of orthodoxy). Moreover they bribed a layman of loose morals, who had quitted the Order, to write a book supporting their views. At the same time a further irreligious tendency showed itself in the Saṃgha: a bhikkhu at the head of another group busied himself in drawing away the forest-dwelling monks from their retired life and attracting them to his own vihāra.

The king now intervened, for the first time, and issued a decree, commanding the two sects to keep to their own precincts, observing their own respective customs, and leaving each other in peace. But in the reign of his
B. E. 1074. successor, SETIBHINDA [1] (1712 A.D.), the quarrel revived. Ukkaṃsamāla, the leader of the Pārupanas, was able to prove that the Pārupana practice was supported by the ancient writers, while the Ekaṃsikas rejected it on the strength of their own party traditions (*ācariyapaveṇi*). (p. 120.)

The king appointed a tribunal of four theras, before whom the two sects were to set forth their arguments. But the arbiters were monks without learning in the Sacred Texts and Commentaries, merely courtiers aiming to please the king. The question thus remained unsettled. The Ekaṃsikas could not conquer, by reason of the real weakness of their cause, and the Pārupanas wisely lay low, since the enemy was strong for the time being.

Buramāgama, or Burma sect, wear the upper garment habitually over both shoulders and only bare the left shoulder as a mark of courtesy, in intercourse with others. The Siyamāgama (Siam sect) adopt the slightly more ostentatious fashion of having one shoulder always uncovered.

[1] HSENG-PHYN-SHENG (in *Rājavaṃsa* list, 1714 A.D. *Hist. Bur.*, p. 286), another of the insignificant kings of the declining dynasty. (*Hist. Bur.*, p. 140.)

Now was indeed hardly the time for the king to occupy himself with ecclesiastical questions. From a few abrupt words of the historian we learn that we have arrived at the moment of disaster for the long declining power of Burma. In the year 1751 A.D. the King of Rāmañña[1] **B. E. 1113.** gained a victory over Mramma, Ratanapura was sacked, and the king carried away captive to Haṃsāvatī.[2] But it does not appear that the political changes made any great difference to the religious world. The rule of one Buddhist king instead of another could by no means be fraught with the same dangers and terrors to the Order as a Shân raid or a Chinese invasion. So, in these troublous times, the head of the Pārupanas (the King's tutor, Ñāṇavara) wrote several books. The strife of the sects was meanwhile kept up by the attacks of Pāsaṃsa, the head of the Ekaṃsikas (p. 122). The superior of one of the great royal vihāras had been appointed *Vinayadhara*. But the king's weakness for a favourite had blinded him to the monk's unfitness for the responsibility, and as the king himself was only equal to issuing a decree that every bhikkhu in his kingdom should observe what rules of life he pleased, the religious difficulty remained as far from a solution as ever.

Of all that passed in the eventful two years following the sack of Ava we have the merest glimpse. It is in connection with a revival of religion rather than of a people's freedom that we hear how "the king who founded Ratanasikha"[3] swept the Talaing armies out of the land, and conquered Rāmañña and ruled over it. The work of ALOṂPRĀ[4] the patriot, who, obscure and almost

---

[1] BINYA DALA (1746 A.D.). *Hist. Bur.*, p. 145; Bastian, *Gesch. Ind. Chin.*, p. 64. [2] *Hist. Bur.*, p. 147.

[3] Or Ratanasingha (Shwê bô, or Montshobo) about 60 miles to the north of Ava (*Ind. Ant.*, vol. xxii. p. 28; *Hist. Bur.*, p. 150).

[4] ALAUNGH-PRÂ (vernacular rendering of the Pali *Bodhisatta*. See *Hist. Bur.*, p. 149, *et seq.;* Yule, *Mission*

single-handed, drew together the fragments of the broken state, and in two years raised Burma to a united nation, is recorded as a religious work—"Religion revived, so that the people of Mramma said, 'Our king is a bodhisat.'"

The king insisted on the observance of Uposatha by all his court, furthered the study of the Sacred Texts and supported the Saṃgha, and now the Pārupana-Ekaṃsika controversy entered on a new stage. The principal members of the Pārupana sect set forth their views in a

---

to the Court of Ava, p. 184). An incident in Alaungh-prâ's conquest of Pegu is thus related by Sir A. Phayre: "By the end of October (1756) the whole of Alaungh-prâ's army . . . had closed round the devoted city (Pegu). The King of Pegu had no resource left but to appeal to the mercy and the religious sentiment of his enemy—an expedient of which several instances are mentioned in the histories of the wars of Burma. The deeply revered Rahâns, headed by their venerable superior, appeared in the camp of the invader, and in the name of religion besought him to put an end to the war, and to live as elder and younger brother with the King of Pegu. In other words the kingdom was to be held as tributary to the King of Burma. The chief Rahân, in his address, with sincere or artful allusion to the conqueror as a destined Buddha, referred to the satisfaction he would feel in after ages when that high and holy state had been attained in his last birth, and when he could look back with pure delight on a noble act of generosity and mercy which would give relief to millions of human beings" (*Hist. Bur.*, p. 163). The venerable envoy was received with the respect that the kings seem always to have shown to the Order; but a further defence brought down on the Talaings the sack of the city and a slaughter, in which, according to the chronicles of Pegu, even the monks were not spared.

letter to the king. Thereupon the Ekaṃsikas (of whom Atula,[1] the king's tutor, was the leader), wrote to the king, asserting that the whole question had been settled in the time of his predecessors, and could not be raised again.

The king in reply declared that he was, just then, too much busied with state affairs to attend to religious matters, and shortly afterwards issued a decree that all bhikkhus were to conform to the practice of the royal *ācariya*. The order was generally obeyed, but two Pārupana theras of Sahassorodhagāma held staunchly to their principles, and continued to teach their following as before. Atula sent for these two to come to the capital, and tried to destroy their credit with the people, but his unjust dealing brought down on him a supernatural warning—a storm, in which thunderbolts fell on his own vihāra and the king's palace (p. 125).

A touch of vivid interest brightens here the monotonous story of the long, futile dispute. The thera Munindaghosa observed and taught the Pārupana practice with unswerving steadfastness, in defiance of the royal prohibition and in despite of banishment. At last, with his life in his hand, he came to the capital and faced the formidable Aloṃprā. Neither begging the latter's mercy nor fearing his wrath he simply laid aside the monastic robe, and came as a layman, lest the grievous guilt of slaying a monk should be upon the king. "I have come hither, laying aside my vows, that this heavy sin might not be

---

[1] The "royal preceptor" (Atula Sayâdô) is mentioned in the Po̥ͦ U̥ͦ Daung Inscription of 1774. "He was the Thathanabaing or Buddhist Archbishop appointed by Alaungp'ayâ when the latter became king. Atula Sayâdô retained his office throughout the reign of five kings, and was removed by Bô-do-p'ayâ for his schismatic doctrines" (Taw Sein Ko, *Po̥ͦ U̥ͦ Daung Inscription of S'in-byu-yin. Ind. Ant.*, vol. xxii. p. 8).

thine. Now, if thou wilt slay me, slay!" he said. And Aloṃprā dared not.

Aloṃprā's last expedition to Siam[1] is mentioned. He died upon the homeward march (or rather the retreat), B. E. 1122. and was succeeded in 1760 A.D. by his eldest son SIRIPAVARAMAHĀDHAMMARĀJĀ[2] (p. 127).

As the royal tutor (the learned grammarian and philosopher Ñāṇa) held the Pārupana views, the orthodox party now hoped to gain recognition. They laid a written memorial before the king, but their chief opponent, Atula, interposed as before, and prevented a fair hearing by a counter-declaration that the question had been already settled. Nothing noteworthy, it would seem, happened during the short reign of Siripavaramahādhammarājā. Under his successor, SIRIPAVARASUDHAMMAMAHĀRĀJĀDHIPATI[3] (1763 A.D.) a certain heresy arose B. E. 1125. and spread widely. What the heresy was we are not told, but only that the king forced the heretics to embrace the true religion.[4]

Of HSEN-BYN-SHENG we hear very little, though he was "an enlightened monarch," and "a staunch

---

[1] 1760 A.D. Phayre, *Hist. Bur.*, p. 168.

[2] NAUNG-DOA-GYI, *Hist. Bur.*, pp. 184, 287.

[3] HSENG-BYN-SHENG, the second son of Alaungh-prâ. (*Hist. Bur.*, pp. 186, 287.) [Erroneously dated at B.E. 1205 (1843 A.D.) in the Text.]

[4] A certain movement in the Burmese community is noticed by Spence Hardy in *Eastern Monachism* (1850) which may perhaps have been a revival of the "heresy" suppressed by HSENG-BYN-SHENG in the middle of the eighteenth century. "About fifty years ago a class of metaphysicians arose in Ava called Paramats, who respect only the Abhidhamma and reject the other books that the Buddhists consider as sacred, saying that they are only a compilation of fables. The founder of the sect, Kosan, with about fifty of his followers, was put to death by order of the king" (*op. cit.*, p. 331).

Buddhist."[1] The religious act commemorated in the Inscription at Prome,[2] namely, the crowning of the great pagoda at Rangoon—is not mentioned in the Sāsanavaṃsa. It is said of this king, however, that the Ekaṃsika heresy had no success under his rule.

When his son MAHĀDHAMMARĀJĀDHIRĀJĀ[3] (1776) mounted the throne, the Ekaṃsikas again approached the new king. SING-GU-SÂ, who was under the influence of the orthodox thera Nandamāla, summoned both parties to hold an open disputation before him. The result was a crushing defeat for the Ekaṃsikas; whereupon the king commanded that all bhikkhus should instruct their sāmaṇeras in the orthodox practice. How far this decree succeeded we are not told; but the next king BODOAH PRÂ[4] (1781) was by no means content to let the religious question rest. He held that, as the disputation had been held in the palace, the one party had been intimidated or B. E. 1138. B. E. 1143.

At least one connecting link may be pointed out here between this later school and the sect denounced by Paññasāmi—the Sāsanavaṃsa mentions that Guṇābhilaṃkāra, the first leader of the Ekaṃsikas, "taught his pupils the *Abhidhamma*." Heresies of doctrine and practice were no doubt intermingled, all along, though we hear little of the former in our history. It is possible that Christianity, first introduced into Upper Burma in the 18th century, may be meant (see Bird's *Wanderings in Burma*, p. 88).

[1] Jas. Gray, *Dynasty of Alaung-Prâ*, p. 24. This author mentions that Hsen-byn-Sheng warmly encouraged the study of Sanskrit literature, and sent to Benares for Brahman scholars to come and live at his capital.

[2] The Po̥ U̥ Daung Inscription, *Ind. Ant.*, vol. xxii. p. 1.

[3] Sing-gu-sâ, who succeeded at the age of nineteen. For his short and futile reign and miserable death, see *Hist. Bur.*, pp. 207, 208, 209.

[4] Fifth son of Alompra. *Hist. Bur.*, pp. 208, 209, 287.

overawed, and had therefore suffered defeat. His plan was to send commissioners to the different monasteries that the theras might set forth their views to these latter, unhampered by any fears. The Captain of the Bodyguard was made head of the Commission of Inquiry. The Ekaṃsikas (perhaps upon a royal hint) [1] acknowledged to the king's commissioners that their practice was not supported by the scriptures, but only by tradition. The king, judging the question to be closed by this avowal, issued a decree commanding the observance of the rules laid down for sāmaṇeras by orthodox teachers.[2]

The founding of the new capital Amarapura in 1782 [3] is mentioned with the conventional prophecy supposed to have been uttered by the Buddha upon the site, in his lifetime. While Bodoah Prâ went about to expiate the bloodshed of the opening of his reign, and to build the "Immortal City" by the unpaid and unwilling labour of his subjects,[4] he was careful to assure himself a religious reputation in other ways. A list of vihāras (which, the author assures us, does not contain all, lest his book should be inordinately long) shows the splendid bounty of the king, the royal family, and the nobility of this time.[5]

[1] The king's own tutor was of the orthodox school; and from our knowledge of Bodoah Prâ's usual methods, we can hardly suppose that there was less intimidation in the "Inquiry" than in the open debate.

[2] *Parimaṇḍalasuppaticchanasikkhāpadāni* enjoin the entire covering of the person while walking abroad.

[3] *Hist. Bur.*, p. 211. Yule's *Mission*, p. 130 *et seq.*

[4] *Hist. Bur.*, pp. 210, 211. Father San Germano, *Burmese Empire* (ed. Jardine), p. 68.

[5] The light thrown on Bodoah Prâ's personality and acts by less partial writers, brings out a curious contrast between his religious zeal and his atrocious inhumanity and cruelty as a ruler. Father San Germano speaks with detestation of this king as a monster of wickedness, but notes that, in his time, it was a capital offence to drink

A step was made during this reign in the further organisation of the Saṃgha, at the head of which were four Saṃgharājās, under the Supreme Head of the Order. Four more were now added to the number. The king's Guru, Ñāṇābhisāsanadhaja, was made Supreme Head. He is said to have been very active in religious reforms, moving from vihāra to vihāra, teaching, practising ascetism, and writing books.

Two years after the founding of Amarapura, the Pārupana-Ekaṃsika dispute had been revived by the restless Atula, who sent a letter to the king maintaining that he had scriptural authority, in a text called *Cūlaganthipada*, for the practice of baring one shoulder and wearing a girdle round the body (p. 136). The king thereupon called together an assembly of Māhatheras to meet the champion of the Ekaṃsikas, and come finally at the truth.

This debate, in which Atula was put to utter shame and met with "threefold defeat," is described with great zest. The historian illustrates each "defeat" with a picturesque tale, to bring home to the reader the miserable confusion of the heretic and the triumph of his opponents. The triumph, this time, was final and complete for the orthodox party.

With the dramatic scene in the Council Hall ends the long-drawn-out story of the controversy. A royal command established the Pārupana practices for the whole of the kingdom, and, according to the author, they obtain everywhere to the present day (p. 142).[1]

wine, smoke opium, or kill any large animal. (*Burmese Empire*, ed. Jardine, p. 85.) Father San Germano's description is borne out by the royal history itself. (Phayre, *Hist. Bur.*, p. 230.)

[1] He adds that his account is only a summary, for if the whole controversy were related, with all the disputes and arguments on both sides, the Sāsanavaṃsa would be too tedious.

An important religious event at the opening of the present century was the rise of the so-called "AMARAPURA" school of Ceylon,[1] which, as Paññasāmi is careful to point out, owed its origin to the Burmese Saṃgharājā Ñāṇābhivaṃsa. He had bestowed ordination in the year
B. E. 1162. 1800 to a Siñhalese deputation, headed by the thera Ambagahapati,[2] whose visit to Amarapura proved a strong feeling, existing in a part of the Ceylon community, that the unbroken succession of theras could only be secured by consecration in Mramma (p. 142).

Bodoah Prâ's later years are passed over in silence.[3] In

---

[1] Spence Hardy gives the chief tenets of the Amarapura School, whose aim was to restore the ancient purity of Buddhism. Among the principal points are, that this sect (1) allows ordination to all castes; (2) the members go about with both shoulders covered and eyebrows unshorn. (*Eastern Monachism*, pp. 328, 329.)

[2] The following account of this incident is given by Yule: "In the teeth of fundamental principles the privilege of admission to the Order was, in Ceylon, long confined to the highest caste. . . . In the end of the last century a bold candidate of low caste, with several like-minded companions, visited Amarapura in search of ordination. They were well received by the king and priests, were admitted to the Order, and, on their return to Ceylon in 1802, accompanied by several Burman priests, brought a missive from the Thathana Bain or Patriarch at Amarapura, to the corresponding dignitary at Kandy. Their community is known in Ceylon as the Amarapura Society, and they denounce the heterodox practices of the established body there." (*Mission to the Court of Ava*, p. 241.)

[3] It would be difficult for our historian to speak either of the king's pretensions to Buddhahood, which the Order refused to recognise, or the gigantic pagoda, begun by his command, which his deeply discontented subjects would

1819 his grandson SIRITRIBHAVANĀDITYAPAVARAMAṆḌITA[1] succeeded him. Three of this ruler's religious discussions with his ministers are recorded, two of which were of very practical interest, dealing with the ancient grants of land, &c.,[2] to the Saṃgha. The Ministers laid down the principle (based on the Vinaya and Aṭṭhakathā) that the Order could continue to claim all rights bestowed by donors in time past (such as a share of produce of the land granted, provision for the repairing of cetiyas, &c.) (p. 145.) B. E. 1181.

On another occasion Hpagyidoa asked in whose reign gifts of land, with cetiyas and vihāras, had first been bestowed on the Order. In this case, too, the minister consulted (who went back as far as the time of the Bhagavat Sujāta for a precedent) was able to answer to the king's satisfaction.

Hpagyidoa's later years, darkened by listless brooding over defeat[3] and narrowed territory, were not marked

---

not finish (see Father San Germano's account in *Burmese Empire;* Yule, *Mission to the Court of Ava*, p. 169; Phayre, *Hist. Bur.*, p. 219).

[1] Hpagyidoa (1819). *Hist. Bur.*, p. 287. "He commenced his reign well. He remitted some taxes for three years, and in a speech to his courtiers promised to rule justly and to follow the precepts of religion" (*Hist. Bur.*, p. 252).

[2] Bp. Bigandet says that according to inscriptions found at Pugân it is evident the monasteries and temples were endowed, in the palmy days of that city, with rice-fields, fruit-trees, cattle, &c.; but that no vestige of such acts of bestowal, dating within the last three or four centuries, has been found (see *Life or Legend of Gaudama*, p. 169).

[3] In the first Anglo-Burmese War (1824) he sank into inactivity and melancholy, and was at length dethroned by his brother, the Prince of Tharāwadi (*Hist. Bur.*, p. 260), who, himself, afterwards went mad.

B. E. 1199. by any special benefits to the Saṃgha. In 1837 the reign of his younger brother SIRIPAVARĀDITYALOKĀDHIPATI began:[1] the only events recorded are the appointment, death, and funeral of the Saṃgharājā, the appointment of his successor (who wrote a commentary on the *Saddhammapajotikā*), and the arrival of another deputation from Ceylon (p. 147).

The accession of SIRIPAVARĀDITYAVIJAYĀNANTA[2]
B. E. 1208. (1846 A.D.) seems to have fallen at the beginning of a period fruitful in religious literature. A great number of books were written; those mentioned by Paññasāmi are chiefly *Atthayojanas* in Burmese, on the Suttapiṭaka and commentaries. It is certain that the scholars of the Burmese community were deeply in earnest in their endeavour to make the ancient scriptures, the treasury of the purer, earlier Buddhism, accessible to the lesser learned, to whom *ṭikās* written in Pali would have taught nothing. The author of the Sāsanavaṃsa (whose name now appears, for the first time, as a pupil of the Saṃgharājā) praises with exaggerated, enthusiastic loyalty the king who next ascended the
B. E. 1214. throne (p. 148), MENG-DUN-MENG[3] (1852), as the source of the religious revival of those days; but it is clear that the monks had already done their part of the work in writing and teaching before the righteous king was at the head of affairs. An immediate consequence, however, of the king's earnestness was that religion was zealously practised, in appearance at least, by the royal family, the court, and the people as a whole.

---

[1] Tharāwadi Meng (1837 A.D.), *Hist. Bur.*, p. 287; Yule's *Mission*, pp. 131, 226.

[2] PUGÂN-MENG (son of Tharāwadi) (1846 A.D.), of whom Sir Henry Yule says: "He had all the worst parts of his father's character without the plea of insanity in excuse."

[3] Brother of PUGÂN-MENG, whom he deposed (*Hist. Bur.*, p. 287).

The historian rises literally into a song of praise [1] as he dwells on the virtues of the *dhammarājā* and the new enthusiasm for religion, in monks and laity alike. But already, a year after the festival of the founding of Ratanapuṇṇa [2]—Meng-dun-Meng's new capital — the general fervour seems to have cooled. Meng-dun-Meng learned with grief that signs of growing laxity were appearing in the Order. It was the old story—a departure from the primitive strictness of the precepts that the Master had laid down, to rule the bhikkhu's life. Some used gold and silver, others chewed betel-nut at unseasonable hours, drank forbidden beverages, and went into the villages, wearing shoes and carrying umbrellas. The king was anxious to impose a vow (*patiññā*) of abstinence from these indulgences, but, doubting if such a measure would be lawful, he consulted the Saṃgharājā. The Primate summoned a council of Mahātheras, and charged the king's minister to question them on their views (p. 155). Opinion was divided. The Saṃgharājā and some others held that the king would be justified (by his earnest desire for reform) in imposing the vow ; but others were against it. Finally the Saṃgharājā called on his pupil Paññasāmi to set forth the views of the Head of the Order. The younger thera then delivered a discourse ; taking as his

---

[1] He quotes here several verses from a poem of his own composition, the *Nagarājuppatti*. The poem shows that its author understands the courtly art of praising kings. It must be said that Meng-dun-Meng won a tribute of high practice from many European writers, who judged him from a severer standpoint than his *ācariya*. It is generally agreed that he was an enlightened, just ruler, earnestly striving after the good of his people, and perhaps more true to the noble ideals of the religion he "supported" than any of his predecessors.

[2] Mandalay, founded 1857.

text passages of the *Vinaya*, *Pātimokkha*, *Parivāra*, and *Suttavibhaṇga*, and referring to Buddhaghosa's commentary, he argued that imposing a vow, in all sincerity, to restrain the monks from sin, would be a blameless act. He pointed out in how many religious acts the *patiññā* enters. Newly ordained bhikkhus, at the time of the *Upasampada* ordination, pronounce a solemn vow, on the exhortation of the upajjhāyas. In the same way novices (*sāmaṇerā*) at the moment of renouncing the world (*pabbajjā*) take a vow to observe the Precepts; bhikkhus, when acknowledging a fault committed, continually take a vow of amendment; novices, when entering upon their training under an *upajjhāya*, take a vow; and the vow the king wished to impose did not differ from these, solemnly sanctioned by scripture and by precedent.

The assembly was convinced, the king acted on its judgment, and the laxer members of the Order returned, under compulsion, to a stricter way of life (p. 158).

We now come to the last controversy, perhaps recorded because it points to the influence of the Burmese Saṃgha in Ceylon (p. 159). An ancient *Sīmā* in the island was the subject of dispute. One party in the Siñhalese Saṃgha maintained that consecration performed within this boundary was not valid, as the *Sīmā* was no longer fit in every respect for the ceremony.[1] Another party

---

[1] The fault of the *Sīmā* in question was *Saṃkāradosa*, *i.e.*, confusion (of boundaries), because a causeway had been built connecting it with others (*cf.* the discussion on the validity of *Sīmās* for ordination in the Kalyāṇi Inscriptions where the phrase occurs: "Apare tu therā: dvinnam baddhasīmānaṃ yeva rukkhasākhādisambandhen' aññamaññasaṃkāro hoti . . . ." [Text of Kal. Ins. by Taw Sein Ko, *Ind. Ant.*, vol. xxii. p. 155; *Translation*, vol. xxii. pp. 15, 29, *et seq.*] The complete purification of the space for ceremonies is a vital point, hence the importance of well-defined boundaries.

held that the *Sīmā* fulfilled all requirements, and the matter was brought for judgment to the Saṃgharājā at Mandalay, by deputations (with a short interval of time) from both sides.

They were hospitably received, vihāras were built for them, and the Saṃgharājā gave judgment, after consulting various books. The members of both deputations received presents from the king, and those who had been proved in the wrong were safeguarded (against a break in the succession of theras) by reordination.

A few ecclesiastical details of slight interest, that need not be brought into this review, bring the record up to the year 1860, when the History of Religion in Aparanta closes.

CONCLUSION.

The History of Religion in Mramma is, as we have seen, nothing more than the history of the Buddhist Order in Sunāparanta and Tambadīpa. The record takes us beyond these limits in two periods only, that is when Taungu, under a king of Burmese descent, represented the older state (Aparanta being at that time under Shân rule), and later, when the kings of Burma, as "Emperors of Pegu," held their Court at Haṃsāvatī. But the record of the two Irawaddy provinces cannot be called a "local" chronicle, for the history of the Burmese as a nation centres in a group of cities on the upper river—Pugân, Sagain, Ava, Panyâ, Amarapura, Mandalay—each, in its turn, the seat of kings. In the monasteries and cetiyas of the capital has been reflected, more or less faithfully, the welfare of the country. Of necessity they prospered or suffered, in some degree, according as Burma triumphed over neighbouring states or suffered invasion, raid, and plunder from China, the Shân tribes, and Pegu.

Such glimpses of the times as occur in the Sāsanavaṃsa, and the dates, which serve as a guide through a crowd of anecdotes and digressions, agree, on the whole, with the secular history of Burma; but there are some significant omissions. The invasion of the Mongol armies of Kublai Khan and the taking of the capital in 1284 A.D. are passed over in absolute silence; and this is only one example among many that might be brought forward. Some kings are altogether ignored, and those whose "merit" assures them a place in the religious chronicle are often shadowy figures, or are painted in

colours that give the lie to history. In the Sāsanavaṃsa we hear of the pious zeal of KYOCVĀ and the bounty of BODOAH PRÂ. Yet we cannot do more than guess at the real greatness of ALOṂPRÂ, and we hear nothing of the tyranny and crimes of his successors—the hideous cruelty of one, the downright insanity of another. Nowhere does a single hint occur of the appearance of the Portuguese in Burma, or the later advance of the English into the heart of the old kingdom. Yet we know, from passages in the Sāsanavaṃsa itself—not to speak of European testimony—that monks have been, for centuries, advisers of the sovereign, peacemakers and negotiators in affairs of state. Mere ignorance and pious seclusion from the world are no explanation of the omissions in the Sāsanavaṃsa. The historian knows the relations—often shameful and grim enough—of the kings to their kinsfolk, subjects, and neighbours, but it does not come within his plan to set them down.

It is in this very one-sidedness of the record that lies no small part of its interest. While isolating the religion of the rulers from their political and private lives, it brings before us a picture of the relations of State and Saṃgha in Burma for eight centuries, from the time of ANURUDDHA, with his constant adviser, *Arahanta,* to the time of MENG-DUN-MENG, with his council of Mahātheras.

Those relations may be briefly summed up as a mutual dependence. The Order, though enriched by the gifts of pious laymen, yet depends, in the last resort, upon the king. Under such despotic rule no man's property or labour is his own; the means of supporting the Saṃgha may be withdrawn from any subject who is under the royal displeasure. The peaceful, easy life dear to the Burmese bhikkhu, the necessary calm for study or the writing of books, the land or water to be set apart for ecclesiastical ceremonies (a fitting place for which is of the highest importance), all these are only secured by the king's favour and protection. If this be borne in mind,

the general loyalty of the Saṃgha to the head of the State is easy to understand. On the other side, the king's despotism is held in check and his religious feelings (if they exist at all) sharpened by expediency, or their place (if they are non-existent) supplied by the strongest motives of self-interest. At the lowest, the royal gifts of vihāras and the building of cetiyas are either the price paid down for desired prosperity and victory, or the atonement for bloodshed and plunder; and the despot dares not risk the terrors, the degradation, that later births, in coming time, may hold in store for him, if he injures or neglects the Saṃgha.

It would be a totally false view, however, to see in this mutual dependence only mutual bargaining. It cannot be doubted that many of the kings have been swayed by a real reverence for the sublime ideal of the Religion, and a real awe before the silent, impalpable power facing their own. And—for the monks—the Sāsanavaṃsa bears witness again and again to the noble indifference of members of the Order to kingly favour or disfavour. More than one strong protest is recorded, even against the building of a cetiya, by forced labour, and gifts to the Order, wrung from the misery of the people, have been steadfastly refused.

As a general rule, the king seems to have had a great and recognised authority in ecclesiastical affairs. The record (within historical times) begins with ANURUDDHA'S vigorous reforms. In later centuries we find the sovereign commanding teachers hither and thither, at his pleasure, and even enforcing the study of this or that branch of sacred learning. Though the development of the hierarchy in Burma to its modern form [1] is not distinctly traced in the Sāsanavaṃsa the nature of the Saṃgharājā's office is very clear. He is no elected Head of the Order, but appointed by the king, whose favourite, and tutor he usually is, and on whose death or deposition

[1] Bishop Bigandet, *Life or Legend* (French edition), pp. 477–480.

he will, most often, be replaced by the *ācariya* of the successor. Finally, it appears, from the accounts of controversies such as the great Pārupana-Ekaṃsika dispute, that the sovereign's power to settle a religious question by royal decree is fully recognised by the Saṃgha; while, to keep the balance of mutual dependence, we see the king himself usually under his *ācariya's* influence, so far as to ensure his favouring the orthodox or unorthodox school, according to the views of the Saṃgharājā.

The controversies of which we read in the Sāsanavaṃsa have their interest from another point of view. They illustrate not only the influence of the king in the affairs of the Order, but the whole character of the Buddhism of Burma.

It was said by Bishop Bigandet, many years ago (and by many writers since his day), that the Buddhism of Burma has kept the primitive character lost in other countries (as Nepâl); and this is well borne out by the religious annals of Mramma. Here we find, at least, a consistent striving carried on, century after century, to uphold the precepts and to keep before the bhikkhus of later times the earliest ideal.

That controversies have raged only too often over the veriest trifles, is the first and irresistible impression that the reading of these records brings with it. But strictness in details is, in itself, no departure from the spirit of the ancient and pure Buddhism. The "Discipline" of the Order embodies countless rules on the smaller decencies of life, which are ascribed to the watchful wisdom of the Master himself. Here, of course, the individual point of view of the author has to be taken into account, besides his monastic standing. Heresy, for Paññasāmi, means, before all, a falling away from the ancient Discipline; the controversies *he* records as noteworthy turn, for the most part, not on philosophical subtleties but on daily life,—on the precepts of the Vinaya rather than on the questionings of the Kathāvatthu.

The individual bias is clear, too, in the interesting, if short, notices of the literary history of Burma, contained in the Sāsanavaṃsa. The author's great delight, as a scholar, is in grammar. His anecdotes of theras celebrated in this branch of learning, or of keen-witted women disputing with monks on Pali accidence, sound a note of real enthusiasm. It is a pious enthusiasm too; according to the orthodox, scriptural warrant is everything, in the settlement of religious difficulties. From the word of the ancient texts, expanded in the AṬṬHAKATHĀ and further explained by *ṭīkas* and *atthayojanas* there is no appeal. So the actual "word" becomes the rock on which right-believing and right-living rest, and generation after generation of teachers devotes itself passionately to the study of the Pali grammar. The "science of words" is held to be vital to the cause of Truth, and the writing of grammatical treatises rises to the height of a religious duty.

The Sāsanavaṃsa can be fairly judged only by bearing in mind the express and declared purpose with which the book was written. The author's first aim is to trace the *Theraparamparā*,—the spiritual pedigree of orthodox Buddhist teachers from the Master's own disciples downwards. Like the tie of blood between father and son is the relationship between each teacher and the pupil who is his direct successor. The succession depends on (1) Personal relation with the teacher as his pupil (*sissa*) and companion (*saddhivihārika*); (2) valid ordination; (3) strict orthodoxy—another name for the doctrine professed by the Vibhajyavādins, who already claimed, in Açoka's day, to uphold the true teaching of the Master against encroaching heresies; (4) holiness of life, or "modesty" (to translate literally the characteristic phrase of the Buddhists). The *alajjībhikkhu* is no more to be reckoned in the *Theraparamparā* than is the *adhammavādī*.

Already, in the opening chapter of the Sāsanavaṃsa, the first two centuries of Buddhism are no sooner passed

in review than the author turns back to follow the succession of theras from Upāli, the Master's own *saddhivihārika* to Mahā-Moggaliputtatissa, from whom down to the present time the line of orthodox teachers, each inheriting his master's authority, is held to have been uninterrupted. And throughout the book we see an underlying purpose, even in the anecdotes, haphazard and irrelevant as some of them at first appear to be. That purpose is to separate the orthodox from the unorthodox (or even doubtful) theras, and to prove their claim to descent, in unbroken line, from the great teachers of the past. But, in fulfilling this purpose for Buddhist readers, the History of Religion brings the Saṃgha before us as no priestly caste nor even a community bound by necessarily life-long vows, but a brotherhood in touch with every class in the nation, sharing its activities, its feelings, many of its weaknesses.

It is not too much to say that the highest interest of the Sāsanavaṃsa lies rather in its reflection of the spirit than its history of the career of Buddhism in Burma. We value what the writer unconsciously reveals, rather than his dates, which are sometimes doubtful, or events, which are often fantastically wide of the truth. Even the orthodox prejudices woven into the work, and certainly the national traditions and local details with which it is coloured lend it a worth of its own. Its very narrowness brings us, by a direct way, the closer to this strange and great religion, so typical in itself of the Indian genius, yet planted in the midst of non-Indian races and secure—with roots deep in a past of many centuries; secure, in spite of ineradicable folk-superstitions and even reconciled with them.

We see in the religious History of Mramma a striking departure from the Master's conception of the true *Samaṇa*, the monk-philosopher, with his intense spirituality, his rapt calm, his abandonment of joy and sorrow, his love for all beings, and his detachment from all. Yet

we find, too, a certain abiding fidelity to the Discipline and an earnest teaching of the Law of Gotama. We see the Order growing and changing to a hierarchy, relaxing its strictness of renunciation, so that its higher members become councillors of State or dignitaries of a Church supported and enriched by royal bounty; but we must recognise, besides, in all its ranks, a social force, an upholder of humanity and justice against barbaric tyranny, a grave, strenuous influence in the midst of a careless people, teaching the love of learning and compelling the obeisance of kings. We see the land loyal to the Conqueror it has never wholly understood, and none the less loyal, though the old gods still people every tree and stream and watch over every village. The chronicler's intimate knowledge, with all its limitations, comes to the aid of the more critical historian; the Burmese monk, busied in his quiet *kyaung*, lends help that cannot be foregone, if the history written from the outside point of view is to be no less just in its judgments than true as a record of facts.

The Following Item Is Being Held for You at the Reference Desk:

PERIODICAL Bureau of American Ethnology

ARTICLE Seler's article on Maya

Please inform us if you cannot pick up this item within 3 days of receipt of this card

Office use only

DUE TO BE RETURNED NOV 18 1975

CARD MAILED OCT 28 1975

INTERLIBRARY LOANS
University of California Library
Los Angeles

To be filled out by borrower

Interlibrary Loans, Ref. Dept.
University Research Library
University of California, Los Angeles
Los Angeles, California 90024

NAME: Don Toraleman

801 Hilgard - Hershey

Street

L.A. Ca 90024

City State Zip Code

LIST OF PRINCIPAL AUTHORITIES CONSULTED.

Bastian (Adolf), *Geschichte der Indo-Chinesen.*

Bergaigne (Abel), *L'Ancien Royaume de Campá.*

Bigandet, *Life or Legend of Gaudama.*

Bird (Geo.), *Wanderings in Burma.*

British Burma Gazetteer.

Burney, *J. R. A. S., Bengal, &c.*

Childers (R. C.), *Pali Dictionary.*

Crawfurd (John), *Journal of an Embassy to the Court of Ava.*

Forbes, *British Burma.*

Forchhammer (Emil), (*a*) *Reports* (*Archæological, &c.*) *to the British Government.*

(*b*) *Early History and Geography of British Burma.*

(*c*) *Jardine Prize Essay on Buddhist Law in Burma, &c.*

Fournereau (Lucien), *Le Siam Ancien.*

Garnier (Francis), *Voyage d'Exploration en Indo-Chine.*

Gray (James), *Nīti Literature of Burma, &c.*

Hardy (Spence), (*a*) *Manual of Buddhism.*

(*b*) *Eastern Monachism.*

Kern, *Manual of Indian Buddhism.*

Köppen, *Religion des Buddha.*

Lassen (Chr.), *Indische Alterthumskunde.*

Lévi (Sylvain), (*a*) *La Grèce et L'Inde.*

(*b*) *Notes sur les Indo-Scythes, &c.*

Minaev (Ivan), *Recherches sur le Bouddhisme.*

Müller (Ed.), *Pali Proper Names* (*J. P. T. S.*), *&c.*

Oldenberg (H.), (A) *Vinayapitakam.* (B) *Vinaya Texts, &c.*

Pavie, *Mémoires et Documents de la Mission Pavie.*

Phayre (Arthur), *History of Burma.*
Rhys Davids (T. W.), (*a*) *Buddhism.*
(*b*) *Schools of Buddhist Belief, &c.*
San Germano, *The Burmese Empire* (Jardine's edition).
Taw Sein Ko, *Indian Antiquary*, vols. xxii., xxiii., &c.
Turnour (Geo.), *Mahāvaṃsa.*
Waddell (L.), *Buddhism of Thibet.*
Yule (Henry), *Mission to the Court of Ava.*
De Zoysa (Louis), *Report on the Inspection of Temple Libraries in Ceylon.*

UNWIN BROTHERS, PRINTERS, WOKING AND LONDON

SĀSANA-VAṂSA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Buddhaṃsumālī dipaduttamo tamo
Hantvāna bodhesi 'dha paṃkajaṃ pajaṃ
Maggaggaselambhi suvuṭṭhito ṭhito
So maṃ ciraṃ pātu sukhaṃ sadā sadā.

Sīhaḷadīpato yeva āgatehi disantaraṃ
Bhikkhūhi yācito kassaṃ Sāsanavaṃsappadīpikaṃ

Kāmañ ca porāṇehi yā Sāsanavaṃsappadīpikā
Vitthāravācanā maggā viracitā [1] vinicchayā

Sā pana Mramma-bhāsāya katattā yeva etesaṃ
Dīpantaranivāsīnaṃ va hāti suṭṭhunātthaṃ [2] (?)

Tasmā hi mūlabhāsāya karissāmi ahaṃ have.
Saṃsanditvāna [3] gandhehi tam sallakkhentu sādhavo ti.

Tatrāyam mātikā.

Navaṭṭhānāgatasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo.
Sīhaḷadīpikavāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo.
Suvaṇṇabhūmisāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo.
Yonakaraṭṭhasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo.

[1] A. ciracitā. [2] *so all MSS. except* B. *which has* hoti suṭṭhunātthaṃ. [3] Sd. saṃsandhi°.

Vanavāsīraṭṭhasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo.
Aparantaraṭṭhasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo.
Kasmīragandhāraraṭṭhasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo.
Mahiṃsakaraṭṭhasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo.
Mahāraṭṭhasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo.
Cīnaraṭṭhasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo cā ti.

Tattha ca navaṭṭhānāgatasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo evaṃ veditabbo. Kathaṃ?

Amhākaṃ hi bhagavā sammāsambuddho veneyyānaṃ hitatthāya attano hatthagataṃ sukhaṃ anādiyitvā Dīpaṃkarassa bhagavato pādamūle vyākaraṇaṃ[1] nāma mañjūsakapupphaṃ pilandhitvā kappasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni anekāsu jātīsu attano khedaṃ anapekkhitvā samatiṃsapāramiyo pūretvā Vessantarattabhāvato cavitvā Tusitapure devasukhaṃ anubhavi.

Tadā devehi uyyojiyamāno hutvā Kapilavatthumhi Mahāsammatarañño pabhuti[2] asambhinnakhattiyavaṃsikassa Suddhodanassa nāma mahārañño aggamahesiyā asambhinnakhattiyavaṃsikāya Māyāya kucchismiṃ Āsāḷhimāsassa puṇṇamiyaṃ guruvāre[3] paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā dasamāsaccayena vesākhamāsassa puṇṇamiyaṃ sukkavāre vijāyitvā soḷasavassikakāle rajjasampattiṃ patvā ekūnatiṃsa[4] vassāni atikkamitvā maṅgala-uyyānaṃ nikkhamanakāle devehi dassitāni cattāri nimittani passitvā saṃvegaṃ āpajjitvā mahābhinikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā Anomāya nāma nadiyā tīre bhamaravaṇṇasannibhāni kesāni chinditvā devadattiyakāsāvaṃ paṭicchādetvā Nerañjarāya nāma nadiyā tīre vesākhamāsassa puṇṇamiyaṃ paccūsakāle Sujātāya nāma seṭṭhidhītāya dinnaṃ pāyāsaṃ ekūnapaṇṇāsavārena paribhuñjitvā purimikānaṃ[5] sambuddhānaṃ dhammatāya[6] suvaṇṇapātiṃ nadiyaṃ otāretvā mahābodhimaṇḍaṃ upasaṃkamitva aparājitapallaṅke nisīditvā anamatagga-saṃsārato paṭṭhāya attānaṃ chāyā viya anuyantānaṃ anekasatakilesaverīnaṃ sīsaṃ catūhi maggasatthehi chinditvā

---

[1] B. veyyākaraṇaṃ. [2] B. °ppabhūti. [3] B. garu°
[4] Min: ekūnavīsa. [5] B. pūri° [6] B. dhammakāya.

tilokaggamahādhammarājattaṃ patvā pañcacattāḷīsavassāni tesu tesu ṭhānesu tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ mahākaruṇāsamāpattijālaṃ patthāretvā desanāñāṇaṃ vijambhetvā dhammaṃ desetvā sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. Patiṭṭhāpetvā ca pana asītivassāyukakāle vijjotayitvā nibbāyanapadīpajālaṃ viya anupādisesanibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi. Maccudhammassa ca nāma tīsu lokesu atimamāyitabbo esa atigarukātabbo esa atibhāyitabbo eso ti vijānanasabhāvo natthi. Bhagavantaṃ yeva tāva tilokaggapuggalaṃ ādāya gacchati. Kimaṅgaṃ[1] pana amhe ye vā te vā. Aho vata acchariyo saṅkhāradhammo[2] ti.

Honti c'ettha:

Maccudhammo ca nām 'esa nillajjo ca anottappī
Tilokaggaṃ va ādāya gacchi[3] pag eva aññesu[4].
Yathā goghātako coro māretuṃ yeva ārabhi
Gonaṃ laddhāna lokamhi payojanaṃ va etthakaṃ
Tath 'eva maccurājā ca nindāguṇaṃ[5] guṇaṃ idha
Na vijānāti eso hi māretuṃ yeva ārabhī ti.

Sattāhaparinibbute ca bhagavati āyasmā Mahākassapo tiyaḍḍhasatādhikehi sahassamattehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Pāvāto Kusinārāyaṃ āgacchanto antarāmagge bhagavā sammāsambuddho parinibbuto ti sutvā avītasoke bhikkhū rodante disvā vuḍḍhapabbajito Subhaddo nāma bhikkhu evaṃ vadati: Mā āvuso paridevittha, natth' ettha socitabbo nāma koci, pubbe mayam bhavāma samaṇena Gotamena upaddutā, idaṃ karotha idaṃ tumhākaṃ kappati mā idaṃ karittha na idaṃ tumhākaṃ kappatī ti seyyathā pi iṇasāmikena dāso ti. idāni pana mayaṃ yaṃ yaṃ icchāma taṃ taṃ sakkā kātuṃ yaṃ yaṃ pana na icchāma taṃ taṃ sakkā akātun ti. Taṃ sutvā: īdisaṃ pana verīpuggalaṃ[6] paṭicca sammāsambuddhassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ khippaṃ antaradhāyeyya[7], idāni suvaṇṇakkhandha-

---

[1] Min: kimaṅga. [2] B. saṃsāra° [3] B. gacchaṃ.
[4] D. aññūsu. [5] A. tindaguṇaṃ *or* ninda°. B. *has* bhinda° *corrected to* hinda° [6] B. veri° [7] B. antaradhāreyyaṃ.

sadiso sarīro saṃvijjamāno[1] yeva dukkhena nipphādite sāsane mahābhayaṃ uppajji, īdiso puggalo aññaṃ īdisaṃ puggalaṃ sahāyaṃ labhitvā vuddhim āpajjanto sāsanaṃ hāpetuṃ sakkuṇeyya maññe ti cittakhedaṃ[2] patvā dhammasaṃvegaṃ labhitvā imaṃ bhikkhuṃ idh' eva setavatthaṃ nivāsāpetvā sarīre bhasmena[3] vikiritvā bahiddhā karissāmī ti cintesi.

Tadā āyasmato Mahākassapatherassa etad ahosi: Idāni samaṇassa Gotamassa sarīraṃ saṃvijjamānaṃ yeva parisā[4] vivādaṃ karontī ti manussā upavadissantī ti[5]. Tato pacchā imaṃ vitakkaṃ vūpasametvā khamitvā: sammāsambuddho bhagavā parinibbāyamāno pi, tena pana desito dhammo saṃvijjati, tena desitassa dhammassa thiraṃ[6] patiṭṭhāpanatthāya saṃgāyiyamānaṃ īdisehi puggalehi sāsanaṃ na antaradhāyissati, ciraṃ ṭhassati yevā ti manasikaritvā bhagavato dinnapaṃsukūlacīvarādivasena dhammānuggahaṃ anussaritvā bhagavato parinibbānato tatiye māse āsāḷhimāsassa puṇṇamito pañcame divase Rājagahe Sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ Ajātasattuṃ nāma rājānaṃ nissāya pañcahi arahantasatehi saddhiṃ sattamāsehi paṭhamaṃ saṃgāyanaṃ akāsi.

Tadā aṭṭhacattāḷīsādhikasatakaliyugaṃ anavasesato apanetvā kaliyugena sāsanaṃ samaṃ katvā ṭhapesi. Yadā pana Ajātasatturañño rajjaṃ patvā aṭṭha vassāni honti tadā Marammaraṭṭhe Takoṃ-saṃte[7] pure Jambudīpadhajassa nāma rañño rajjaṃ patvā atirekapañcavassāni ahesuṃ ti.

Imissaṃ ca paṭhamasaṅgītiyaṃ āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmā Upāli āyasmā Ānando āyasmā Anuruddho cā ti evamādayo pañcasatapamāṇā mahātherā paṭhamaṃ saṃgāyitvā sāsanaṃ anuggahesuṃ.

Evaṃ Subhaddassa vuḍḍhapabbajitassa duṭṭhavacanaṃ sāsanassa anuggahe[8] kāraṇaṃ nāma ahosi. Subhaddo ca

---

[1] B. savijjamāno. [2] S. D. cittukkhedhaṃ.
[3] B. bhasnena. [4] B. purisā. [5] Sg. upavadissanti.
[6] B. tīraṃ. [7] Min: Ta-ko-ṅaḥ-satve. D. Ta ko ṅāḥ saṅāḥ satve. Sg. Takoṅaḥsaṅtau.
[8] B. *and* Min. sāsane anuggahassa.

nāma buddhapabbajito Ātumanagaravāsī hoti kappakakuliko. So yadā bhagavā Ātumaṃ nagaraṃ gacchati tadā attano putte dve sāmaṇere kappakakammaṃ kārāpetvā laddhehi taṇḍulatelādīhi vatthūhi yāguṃ pacitvā sasaṃghassa buddhassa adāsi. Bhagavā pana tāni apaṭiggahetvā kāraṇaṃ pucchitvā vigarahitvā akappiyasmā dānadukkaṭāpattiṃ kappakapubbassa bhikkhussa khuradhāraṇadukkaṭāpattiñ ca paññāpesi. Taṃ kāraṇaṃ paṭicca veraṃ bandhitvā sāsanaṃ viddhaṃsitukāmatāya tattaka-ayogulaṃ gilitvā uggiranto viya īdisaṃ duṭṭhavacanaṃ vadī ti.

Ajātasatturājā ca: tumhākaṃ bhante dhammacakkaṃ hotu, mama āṇācakkaṃ pavattissāmi, vissaṭṭhā hutvā saṃgāyantū ti anuggahesi. Ten' esa paṭhamaṃ sāsanānuggaho rājā ti veditabbo. Mahākassapādīnañ ca arahantānaṃ pañcasatānaṃ sissaparamparā anekā honti gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattā. Yaṃ ettha ito paraṃ vattabbaṃ taṃ Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttanayena veditabbaṃ.

Te pana mahātherā saṃgāyitvā parinibbāyiṃsū ti.

Honti c'ettha:

Iddhimanto ca ye therā paṭhamasaṃgītiṃ katvā
Maccuvasaṃ vasampattā
Kiñcāpi iddhiyo santi tathā pi tā jahitvā
Nibbāyiṃsu vasaṃ maccuṃ[1] patvā te chinnapakkhā va
Kā kathā 'va ca amhākaṃ amhākaṃ gahaṇe pana
Maccuno natthi bhāro ca evaṃ dhāreyya[2] paṇḍito ti.

Ayaṃ paṭhamasaṅgītikathāsaṅkhepo.

Tato paraṃ vassasataṃ tesaṃ sissaparamparāsāsanaṃ dhāretvā āgamaṃsu. Ath' ānukkamena gacchantesu rattidivasesu vassasataparinibbute bhagavati Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ: kappati siṅgiloṇakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, kappati gāmantarakappo, kappati āvāsakappo, kappati anumatikappo, kappati āciṇṇakappo, kappati

[1] A. maccu (vasaṃ *omitted*).
[2] Min: dhareyya.

amathitakappo[1], kappati jalogi pātuṃ[2], kappati adasakaṃ nisīdanaṃ, kappati jātarūparajatan ti imāni dasa vatthūni dīpesuṃ.

Tesaṃ Susunāgaputto Kāḷāsoko nāma rājā pakkho ahosi. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍaputto[3] Vajjīsu cārikaṃ caramāno Vesālikā kira Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpentī ti sutvā na kho pan' etaṃ patirūpaṃ yvāhaṃ[4] dasabalassa sāsanavipattiṃ sutvā appossukko bhaveyyaṃ handāhaṃ adhammavādino niggahetvā dhammaṃ dīpessāmī ti cintayanto yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tadā āyasmā Mahāyaso Revata-Sabbakāmī-ādīhi sattasatehi arahantehi saddhiṃ saṅgāyissāmī ti Vesāliyaṃ Vālukārāmaṃ āgacchi. Vajjiputtakā ca bhikkhū upārambhacittā[5] Kāḷāsokaṃ nāma rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā: mayaṃ kho mahārāja imasmiṃ mahāvanārāme gandhakuṭiṃ rakkhitvā vasāma. Idāni mahārāja adhammavādino aññe bhikkhū vilumpitukāmā viddhaṃsitukāmā āgatā ti ārocesuṃ Kāḷāsoko ca mahārājā āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ appavisanatthāya nivārethā ti amacce pesesi. Amaccā ca nivāretuṃ gacchantā devatānam ānubhāvena bhikkhū na passanti. Tadahe ca rattibhāge Kāḷāsokamahārājā lohakumbhīniraye paccanākārena[6] supinaṃ passi. Tassar añño bhaginī Nandā nāma therī ākāsena āgacchantī dhammavādino mahāthere niggaṇhitvā adhammavādīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paggahaṇe dosabahalattaṃ[7] pakāsetvā sāsanassa paggahaṇatthāya ovādaṃ akāsi.

Kāḷāsokarājā ca saṃvegapatto hutvā āyasmantānaṃ Mahāyasatherādīnañ ca khamāpetvā[8] Ajātasatturājā viya saṃgāyane paggahaṃ akāsi.

Āyasmā Mahāyasatherādayo ca Kāḷāsokaṃ rājānaṃ nissāya Vālukārāme Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pakāsitāni adhammavatthūni bhinditvā aṭṭhahi māsehi dutiyasaṃgāyanaṃ akaṃsu.

---

[1] A. amadhita. B. *corrects to* amathikata°
[2] B. *corrects to* jaḷobhī° Min: jalogiṃ pātuṃ.
[3] B. Min: Kākaṇḍaka° [4] Min: yo°
[5] S. upārambhakā. [6] *MSS.* pakana° [7] A. °bahalataṃ.
[8] S. canāpetvā.

Tadā ca Majjhimadese Pāṭaliputtanagare Susunāgarañño puttabhūtassa Kāḷāsokarañño abhisekaṃ patvā dasa vassāni ahesuṃ. Marammaraṭṭhe pana Sirikhettanagare Dvattapoṅkassa nāma rañño abhisittakālato pure ekavassaṃ ahosi, jinasāsanam pana vassasataṃ ahosi.

Imissañ ca dutiyasaṃgītiyaṃ Mahāyasa-Revata-Sabbakāmīpamukhā sattasatapamāṇā mahātherā dutiyaṃ saṃgāyitvā dutiyaṃ sāsanaṃ paggahesuṃ.

Āyasmā Mahāyasathero ca nāma pañcahi etadaggaṭṭhānehi bhagavatā[1] thomitassa Ānandatherassa saddhivihāriko ahosi. Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhammavatthudīpanaṃ[2] dutiyasaṃgītiyaṃ kāraṇam eva. Kāḷāsokarājā ca pag eva adhammavādībhikkhūnaṃ sahāyo pi samāno[3] puna dhammavādībhikkhūnaṃ sahāyo hutvā anuggahaṃ akāsi. Tasmā dutiyasāsanapaggaho[4] rājā ti veditabbo.

Dutiyasaṃgītiyaṃ pana Mahāyasathera-Revata-Sabbakāmīpamukhānaṃ sattasatānaṃ mahātherānaṃ sissaparamparā anekā honti gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattā. Yam ettha ito paraṃ vattabbaṃ taṃ Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttanayena veditabbaṃ. Te pana mahātherā dutiyaṃ saṃgāyitvā[5] parinibbāyiṃsū ti.

Honti c'ettha:

Buddhimanto ca ye therā
Dutiyasaṃgītiṃ katvā
Sāsanaṃ paggahitvāna
Maccuvasaṃ vasampattā[6]

Iddhimanto pi ye therā
Maccuno tāva vasaṃ gamiṃ
Kathaṃ yeva mayaṃ muttā
Tato ārakā muccanā ti.

Ayaṃ dutiyasaṃgītikathāsaṅkhepo.

---

[1] D. °to. [2] B. *corrects to* dīpanadutiya°
[3] D. paya pi yamāno. [4] A. *and* S. dutiyaṃsāsana°
[5] B. saṃgāyitā. [6] Min: vasaṃ saṃpattā.

Tato paraṃ aṭṭhatiṃsādhikāni dvevassasatāni sammāsambuddhassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ nirākulaṃ ahosi nirabbudaṃ. Aṭṭhatiṃsādhike pana dvivassasate sampatte Pāṭaliputtanagare Siri-Dhammāsokassa rañño nāma kāle Nigrodhasāmaṇeraṃ paṭicca buddhasāsane pasīditvā bhikkhusaṃghassa lābhasakkāraṃ bāhullaṃ ahosi.

Tadā saṭṭhisahassamattā[1] titthiyā lābhasakkāraṃ apekkhitvā apabbajitāpi pabbajitā viya hutvā uposathapavāraṇādikammesu pavisanti.

Seyyathā pi nāma haṃsānaṃ majjhe bakā
yathā ca gunnaṃ[2] majjhe gavajā
yathā ca sindhavānaṃ majjhe gadrabhā ti.

Tadā bhikkhusaṃgho idāni aparisuddhā[3] parisā ti manasikaritvā uposathaṃ na akāsi. Sāsane abbudaṃ hutvā satta vassāni uposathapavāraṇāni bhijjanti. Siri-Dhammāsoko ca rājā taṃ sutvā tam adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamehi uposathaṃ kārāpehī ti ekam amaccaṃ pesesi. Amacco ca bhikkhū uposathaṃ akattukāme kiṃ karissāmīti rājānaṃ paṭipucchituṃ avisahatāya sayaṃ mūḷho hutvā aññena mūḷhena mantetvā sace bhikkhusaṃgho uposathaṃ na kareyya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ghātetukāmo mahārājā ti sayaṃ mūḷho hutvā mūḷhassa santikā mūḷhavacanaṃ sutvā vihāraṃ gantvā uposathaṃ akattukāmaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ghātesi.

Rājā ca taṃ sutvā ayaṃ bālo mayā anāṇatto va hutvā īdisaṃ luddakammaṃ[5] akāsi. ahaṃ pāpakammato muñcissāmi vā mā vā ti dveḷhakajāto hutvā Mahā-Moggaliputta-Tissatheraṃ Gaṅgāya paṭisotato ānetvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ theraṃ pucchi. Thero ca dīpakatittirajātakena acetanatāya pāpakammato mocessasī[6] ti vissajjesi. Sattāham pi titthiyānaṃ vādaṃ Siri-Dhammāsokarañño sikkhāpesi vādena vādaṃ tulayitvā saṭṭhisahassamatte titthiye sāsanā

[1] B. °sahassañ ca. [2] B. guṇṇānaṃ. [3] D. *omits.*
[4] B. bhijjissanti D. sijjanti. [5] D. laddha°
[6] D. mocessahī ti.

bāhiraṃ akāsi. Tadā pana uposathaṃ akāsi. Bhagavatā vuttaniyāmen' eva Kathāvatthuñ ca bhikkhusaṃghamajjhe vyākāsi. Asokārāme ca sahassamattā mahātherā navahi māsehi saṃgāyiṃsu. Tadā Majjhimadese Pāṭaliputtanagare Siri-Dhammāsokarañño rajjaṃ patvā aṭṭhārasa vassāni ahesun ti.

Marammaraṭṭhe pana Sirikhettanagare Raṃ-poṃ-kassa nāma rañño rajjam patvā dvādasa vassani[1] ahesun ti. Imissañ ca tatiyasaṃgītiyaṃ Mahā-Moggaliputta-Tissa-thero nāma dutiyasaṃgāyakehi mahātherehi Brahmalokam gantvā sāsanassa paggahaṇatthaṃ Tissaṃ nāma Mahā-brahmānam āyācitaniyāmena tato cavitvā idha Moggaliyā nāma brāhmaṇiyā kucchimhi nibbattasatto. Lābhasakkā-ram apekkhitvā saṭṭhimattānaṃ titthiyānaṃ samaṇālayaṃ katvā uposathapavāraṇādīsu kammesu pavesanaṃ parisāya[2] asuddhattā satta vassāni uposathassa akāraṇañ ca sāsanassa paggahaṇe kāraṇam eva Mahā-Moggaliputta-Tissa-Majjhan-tika-Mahādevapamukhā mahātherā tatiyaṃ saṃgāyitvā tatiyaṃ sāsanaṃ paggahesuṃ.

Siri-Dhammāsokarājā ca titthiyānaṃ vādam sallakkhetvā titthiye bahisāsanakaraṇādīhi sāsanassa paggaho rājā ti veditabbo. Mahā-Maggaliputta-Tissa-Majjhantika-Mahā-devapamukhānaṃ sahassamattānam mahātherānaṃ sissa-paramparā anekā honti gaṇanapatham vītivattā.

Yam ettha ito paraṃ vattabbaṃ taṃ Aṭṭhakathāyam vuttanayena veditabbaṃ. Te pana mahātherā tatiyam saṃgāyitvā parinibbāyiṃsū ti.

Honti c'ettha:

Mahiddhikā pi ye therā
Saṃgāyitvāna sāsane
Maccuvasaṃ va gacchiṃsu
Abbhagabbham va bhākaro.

---

[1] D. °dvi.
[2] A. parihāya.

Yathā ete ca gacchanti
Tathā mayam pi gacchāma.
Ko nāma maccunā mucce
Maccuparāyanā sattā.

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso
Nibbānaṃ pana accutaṃ.
Tass' eva sacchikattāya[1]
Puññaṃ kareyya sabbadā ti.

Ayaṃ tatiyasaṃgītikathāsaṅkhepo.

Tato paraṃ kattha[2] sammāsambuddhassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ suṭṭhu patiṭṭhahissatī ti vīmaṃsitvā Mahā-Moggaliputta-Tissathero paccantadese jinasāsanassa supatiṭṭhiyamānabhāvaṃ passitvā nava ṭhānāni jinasāsanassa patiṭṭhāpanatthāya visuṃ visuṃ mahāthere pesesi seyyathīdaṃ Mahā-Mahindatheraṃ Sīhaḷadīpaṃ pesesi: Tvaṃ etaṃ dīpaṃ gantvā tattha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpehī ti. Soṇatheraṃ Uttaratherañ ca Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ, Mahārakkhitatheraṃ Yonakalokaṃ, Yonakarakkhitatheraṃ Vanavāsiraṭṭhaṃ, Dhammarakkhitatheraṃ Aparantaraṭṭham, Majjhantikatheraṃ Kasmīragandhāraṭṭham, Mahā-Revatatheraṃ Mahiṃsakamaṇḍalaṃ, Mahā-Dhammarakkhitatheraṃ Mahāraṭṭhaṃ, Majjhimatheraṃ Cīnaraṭṭhan ti. Tattha ca upasampadapahonakena saṃghena saddhiṃ pesesi. Te ca mahātherā visuṃ visuṃ gantvā[3] sāsanaṃ tattha tattha patiṭṭhāpesuṃ. Patiṭṭhāpetvā c'eva tesu tesu ṭhānesu bhikkhūnaṃ kāsāvapajjotena vijjotamānā abbhamhi dhūmarajo[4] Rāhusaṅkhātehi vimutto viya nisānātho jinasāsanaṃ anantarāyaṃ hutvā patiṭṭhāsi.

Tesu pana navasu ṭhānesu[5] Suvaṇṇabhūmi nāma adhunā Sudhammanagaram eva. Kasmā pan' etaṃ viññāyatī ti ce[6]:

Maggānumānato ṭhānānumānato vā. Kathaṃ maggānumānato?

---

[1] A. *and* B. sacchikatthāya. [2] Min: kathaṃ S. kattha. [3] S. *omits.* [4] A. *and* B. abbhahima° S. cadhūma rajo pesesi. [5] S. *omits.* [6] Min: ca.

Ito kira Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ[1] sattamattāni yojanasatāni honti. Ekena vātena gacchantī nāvā sattahi ahorattehi gacchanti. Ath' ekasmiṃ samaye evaṃ gacchantī nāvā sattāham pīnadīghāvaṭṭamacchapiṭṭhen'[2] eva gatā ti Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttena Sīhaḷadīpato Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ gatamaggapamāṇena Sudhammapurato Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gatamaggapamāṇam sameti. Sudhammapurato kira hi Sīhaḷadīpaṃ sattamattāni yojanasatāni honti. Ujuṃvāyu-āgamanakāle gacchantī vāyunāvā sattahi ahorattehi sampāpuṇāti. Evaṃ maggānumānato viññāyati.

Kathaṃ ṭhānānumānato. Suvaṇṇabhūmi kira mahāsamuddasamīpe tiṭṭhati. Nānāverajjakānam[3] pi vāṇijānaṃ upasaṃkamanaṭṭhānabhūtaṃ mahātitthaṃ hoti. Ten' eva mahājanakakumārādayo Campānagarādito[4] saṃvohāratthāya nāvāya Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ āgacchanti[5]. Sudhammapuram pi adhunā mahāsamuddasamīpe yeva tiṭṭhati. Evaṃ ṭhānānumānato viññāyatī ti.

Apare pana Suvaṇṇabhūmi nāma Haribhuñjaraṭṭhaṃ[6] yevā ti vadanti, tattha suvaṇṇassa bāhullattā ti vadanti. Aññe pana[7] Siyāmaraṭṭhaṃ yevā ti vadanti. Taṃ sabbaṃ vīmaṃsitabbaṃ.

Aparantaṃ nāma visuṃ ekaraṭṭham evā ti apare vadanti. Aññe pana Aparantaṃ nāma Sunāparantaraṭṭham evā ti vadanti. Taṃ yuttam eva. Kasmā? Aparantaṃ nāma Sunāparantaraṭṭham evā ti viññāyatī ti ce aṭṭhakathāsu. Dvīhi nāmehi vuttattā Uparipaṇṇāsaṭṭhakathāyaṃ hi Saḷāyatanasaṃyuttaṭṭhakathāyañ ca aṭṭhakathācariyehi Sunāparantaraṭṭhe Koṇḍadhānatherena(?) salākādānādhikāre[8] laddhe tadaggaṭṭhānataṃ dassentehi[9] Aparantaraṭṭhaṃ sunasaddena yojetvā vuttaṃ. Dhammapadaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana Aṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyañ ca tam eva raṭṭhaṃ vinā sunasaddena vuttaṃ. Sunasaddo[10] c'ettha puttapariyāyo[11].

---

[1] B. °bhūmi.
[2] B. sattāham pi nidiyā vaṭṭa° A. pi nadīghāya vaṭṭa°
[3] B. Verañjakānaṃ. [4] A. Cammā°
[5] Min: *and* B. agamaṃsūtī ti. [6] D. °raṭṭhe.
[7] A. aññena. [8] A. *and* B. silākā° D. salākādi nāmikā there.
[9] A., B. *and* D. dassantehi. [10] D. sadde. [11] D. vutta°

Mandhāturañño jeṭṭhaputto catudīpavāsino pakkositvā[1] tesaṃ visuṃ visuṃ nivāsaṭṭhānaṃ niyyādesi[2]. Tattha uttaradīpavasīnaṃ ṭhānaṃ[3] Kururaṭṭhaṃ nāma, pubbadīpavāsīnaṃ[4] pana Vedeharaṭṭhaṃ nāma pacchimadīpavāsīnaṃ Aparantaṃ nāma. Tattha pacchimadīpe jātattā[5] te sunasaddena vuttā. Tatra jātā pi hi tesaṃ puttā ti vā sunā ti vā vuttā yathā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ti. vatticchāvasena vā vācāsiliṭṭhavasena ca idam eva sunasaddena visesetvā voharantī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Yonakaraṭṭhaṃ nāma Yavanamanussānaṃ nivāsaṭṭhānam eva. Jaṃ-may[6] iti vuccati.

Vanavāsīraṭṭhaṃ nāma Sirikhettanagaraṭṭhānam eva. Keci pana Vanavāsīraṭṭhaṃ nāma ekaṃ raṭṭham eva na Sirikhettanagaraṭṭhānan ti vadanti. Taṃ na sundaraṃ. Sirikhettanagaraṭṭhānam eva hi Vanavāsiraṭṭhaṃ nāma. Kasmā pan' etaṃ viññāyatī ti ce imassa amhākaṃ rañño bhatikarañño kāle Sirikhettanagare gumbehi[7] paṭicchādite ekasmiṃ paṭhavīmañce[8] anto nimmujjitvā ṭhitaṃ porāṇikam[9] ekaṃ lohamayabuddhapaṭibimbaṃ paṭilabhi. Tassa ca pallaṅke idaṃ Vanavasīraṭṭhavāsīnaṃ pūjanatthāyā ti ādinā porāṇakalekhanaṃ[10] dissati. Tasmā yev' etaṃ viññāyatī ti.

Kasmīragandhāraraṭṭhaṃ nāma Kasmīraraṭṭhaṃ Gandhāraraṭṭhañ ca. Tāni pana raṭṭhāni ekābaddhāni hutvā tiṭṭhanti. Ten' eva Majjhantikattheraṃ ekaṃ dvīsu raṭṭhesu pesesi. Janapadattā pana napuṃsakekattaṃ bhavati. Tadā pana ekassa rañño āṇāya patiṭṭhānavisayattā ekatthavacanena[11] Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttan ti pi vadanti.

Mahiṃsakamaṇḍalan nāma Andhakaraṭṭhaṃ yaṃ Yakkhapuraraṭṭhan ti vuccati.

Mahāraṭṭhaṃ nāma Mahānagararaṭṭhaṃ. Adhunā hi

---

[1] A. papposityā. [2] B. vāsaṭṭhānaṃ nīyādeti. C. na vāsa°
[3] A. *and* B. dhānaṃ. [4] A. navātaṭṭhānaṃ.
[5] B. pubbadaja pacchimadaja. C. jātaṭṭhā.
[6] B. Jan—may. D. yaṃ yañāḥmayā. [7] B. rambhehi.
[8] B. puñce. Min: paṭhavi puñje. [9] B. porāṇitaṃ.
[10] B. porāṇa° [11] A. ekattavacanena.

Mahāraṭṭham eva nagarasaddena yojetvā Mahānagararaṭṭhan ti voharantī ti. Siyāmaraṭṭhan ti pi vadanti ācariyā.

Cīnaraṭṭhan nāma Himavantena ekābaddhaṃ hutvā ṭhitam Cīnaraṭṭhaṃ yevā ti.

Idaṃ sāsanassa navasu ṭhānesu visuṃ visuṃ patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Idāni ādito paṭṭhāya theraparamparākathā vattabbā. Sammāsambuddhassa hi bhagavato saddhivihāriko Upālithero, tassa sisso Dāsakathero, tassa sisso Soṇakathero, tassa sissā Siggavathero, Caṇḍavajjithero ca[1], tesaṃ sisso Moggaliputta-Tissathero ti ime pañca mahātherā sāsanavaṃse ādibhūtā ācariyaparamparā nāma. Tesaṃ hi sissaparamparabhūtā theraparamparā yāvajjatanā na upacchindanti[2]. Ācariyaparamparāya ca lajjibhikkhū yeva pavesetvā kathetabbā no alajjibhikkhū. Alajjibhikkhū nāma hi bahussutā pi samānā lābhagaru-lokagaru-ādīhi dhammatantiṃ nāsetva sāsanavāre mahābhayaṃ uppādentī ti. Sāsanarakkhaṇakamman nāma hi lajjīnaṃ yeva visayo no alajjīnaṃ, ten' āhu porāṇā: Mahātherā anāgate sāsanaṃ ko nāma rakkhissatī ti anupekkhitvā anāgate sāsanaṃ lajjino rakkhissanti lajjino rakkhissanti lajjino rakkhissantī ti tikkhattuṃ vācaṃ nicchāresuṃ.

Evaṃ Majjhimadese pi alajjipuggalā bahu santī ti veditabbā.

Parinibbānato hi bhagavato vassasatānaṃ upari pubbevuttanayen' eva Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū adhammavatthūni dīpetvā paṭhamasaṃgītikāle bahikatehi pāpabhikkhūhi saddhiṃ mantetvā sahāyaṃ gavesetvā mahāsaṃgītivohārena mahātherā viya saṃgītiṃ akaṃsu.

Katvā ca visuṃ[3] gaṇā ahesuṃ. Aho vata idaṃ[4] hasitabbaṃ kammaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma jarasiṅgālo catupadasāmaññena mānaṃ jappetvā attānaṃ sīhaṃ viya maññitvā sīho viya sīhanādaṃ nadī ti te pāvacanaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ajānitvā saddachāyāmattena yathābhūtaṃ atthaṃ nāsiṃsu[5]: Kiñci kiñci[6] pāvacanam pi apanesuṃ tañ ca sakagaṇe

---

[1] B. *corrects to* caṇḍavajji° A., S. *and* D. canda°
[2] D. *omits.* [3] B. *omits* visuṃ. [4] B. iti.
[5] B. nāmasiṃsu. [6] B. kañci. D. kiñci pi.

yeva hoti na dhammavādigaṇe. Dhammavinayaṃ vikopetvā yath'icchitavasen' eva cariṃsu. Ayaṃ pana Mahāsaṃgīti nāma. Eko adhammavādī gaṇo tato pacchā kālaṃ atikkante tato yeva aññamaññaṃ vādato bhijjitvā Gokuliko nāma eko gaṇo Ekavyokāro[1] nāma eko ti dve gaṇā bhijjanti[2].

Tato pacchā Gokulikagaṇato yeva aññamaññaṃ bhijjitvā Bahussutiko nāma eko gaṇo Paññattivādo nāma eko ti dve gaṇā bhijjiṃsu. Puna pi tehi yeva gaṇehi Cetiyavādo nāma eko gaṇo bhijji. Tato pacchā cirakālaṃ atikkante dhammavādigaṇe hi visabhāgagaṇaṃ pavisitvā Mahiṃsāsako nāma eko gaṇo Vajjiputtako nāma eko ti dve gaṇā bhijjiṃsu. Tato pacchā pi Vajjiputtakagaṇato yeva aññamaññaṃ bhijjitvā[3] Dhammuttariko nāma eko gaṇo Bhaddayāniko nāma eko gaṇo Channāgāriko[4] nāma eko Sammiti[5] nāma eko ti cattāro gaṇā bhijjiṃsu. Puna pi Mahiṃsāsakagaṇato aññamaññaṃ bhijjitvā Sabbatthivādo[6] nāma eko gaṇo Dhammaguttiko[7] nāma eko Kassapiyo va nāma eko Saṃkantiko nāma eko Suttavādo nāma eko ti pañca gaṇā bhijjiṃsu.

Evaṃ Majjhimadese dutiyasaṃgītiṃ saṃgāyantānaṃ mahātherānaṃ dhammavādītheravādagaṇato visuṃ visuṃ bhijjamānā adhammavādīgaṇā sattarasavidhā ahesuṃ. Te ca adhammavādī gaṇā sāsane theraparamparāya anantogadhā. Te hi sāsane upakārā na honti theraparamparāya ca pavesetvā gaṇituṃ na sakkā. Yathā haṃsagaṇe[8] bako[9] yathā ca gogaṇe gavajo yathā ca suvaṇṇagaṇe[10] hārakūṭo[11] ti

Mahā-Kassapatherādito pana āgatā theraparamparā Upāli-Dāsako c'evā ti ādinā Parivārakhandhake Samantapāsādikaṭṭhakathāyañ ca āgatanayen' eva veditabbā.

Upālitherādīnaṃ parisuddhācārādīni anumānetvā yāva Moggaliputta-Tissa-thero[11] tāva tesaṃ therānaṃ parisuddhācārādīnī ti sakkā ñātuṃ.

[1] B. byotāro. Min: Ekabyokāro. [2] B. bhijjiṃsu.
[3] A. sajjitvā. [4] Min: Chandāgāriko [5] B. Chanamutīko. A. Samuddiko. D. Samuko. S. Samutiko. [6] B. Sabbatti°
[7] A., B., D., S. °kuttiko. [8] B. Tathāyaṃ haṃsagaṇe.
[9] Min: bakā. [10] B. *corrects to* supaṇṇa° [11] D. kuṭho.
[12] A., B. *and* S. °ttherā.

Seyyathā pi nadiyā upari sote meghavassanaṃ[1] anumānetvā adho sote nadiyā udakassa bāhullabhāvo viññātuṃ sakkā ti ayaṃ kāraṇānumānanayo nāma. Yāva pana Moggaliputta-Tissathero[2] tāva therānaṃ parisuddhācārādīni anumānetvā Upālitherassa parisuddhācārādīnī ti sakkā ñātuṃ.

Seyyathā pi nāma upari dhūmaṃ passitvā anumānetvā aggi atthī ti sakkā ñātun ti ayaṃ phalānumānanayo nāma. Ādibhūtassa[3] pana Upālitherassa avasānabhūtassa ca Moggaliputta-Tissatherassa parisuddhācārādīni anumānetvā majjhe Dāsaka-Soṇa-Siggavādīnaṃ therānaṃ parisuddhācārādīnī ti sakkā ñātuṃ.

Seyyathā pi nāma silāpaṭṭassa orabhāge pārabhāge ca migapadavalañjanaṃ[4] disvā anumānetvā majjhe apākaṭaṃ padavalañjanam atthī ti sakkā ñātun ti ayaṃ migapadavalañjananayo nāma. Evaṃ tīhi nayehi ayaṃ theravādagaṇo dhammavādī lajjī pesalo ti veditabbo. Evam uparinayo[5] netabbo theraparamparā ca yāva potthakārūḷhā Parivārakkhandhake Samantapāsādikāyañ[6] ca tato Mahindo Iṭṭiyo ti[7] ādinā vuttanayena veditabbā ti.

Iti Sāsanavaṃse navaṭṭhānāgatasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo nāma paṭhamo paricchedo.

Idāni Sīhaḷadīpasāsanakathāmaggaṃ vattuṃ okāso anuppatto. Tasmā taṃ vakkhāmi.

Sīhaḷadīpaṃ hi sāsanassa patiṭṭhānabhūtattā cetiyagabbhasadisaṃ hoti. Sammāsambuddho kira Sīhaḷadīpaṃ dharamānakāle pi tikkhattuṃ agamāsi. Paṭhamaṃ yakkhānaṃ damanatthaṃ[8] ekako va gantvā yakkhe dametvā 'mayi parinibbute Sīhaḷadīpe sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhapissatī' ti Tambapaṇṇidīpe rakkhaṃ[9] karonto[10] tikkhattuṃ dīpaṃ āviñchi[11].

---

[1] A. *and* B. vassāni. D. °vassaṃ na.
[2] A. *and* B. therā. [3] D. adisutassa.
[4] B. vaḷañjanaṃ. D. S. °añcanaṃ.
[5] B. pi nayo. A. uparivinayo. [6] B. °pāsādikācayañ ca.
[7] A. *and* D. Iṭṭhiyo. [8] S. namana°
[9] B. ārakkhaṃ. [10] S. kāronto. [11] B. āvicchi.

Dutiyaṃ mātulabhāgineyyānaṃ nāgarājūnaṃ damanatthāya ekako va gantvā te dametvā agamāsi. Tatiyaṃ pañcabhikkhusataparivāro gantvā Mahācetiyaṭṭhāne ca Thūpārāmacetiyaṭṭhāne ca Mahābodhipatiṭṭhitaṭṭhāne[1] ca Mahiyaṅganacetiyaṭṭhāne ca Mutiṅgaṇacetiyaṭṭhāne[2] Dīghavāpicetiyaṭṭhāne ca Kalyāṇiyacetiyaṭṭhāne ca nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi.

Tadā ca pana sāsanaṃ ogāhetvāna tāva tiṭṭhati. Pacchā pana yathāvuttatheraparamparāya samabhiniviṭṭhena Mahā-Moggaliputta-Tissatherena pesito Mahā-Mahindathero jinacakke pañcatiṃsādhike dvisate sampatte dutiyakattikamāse Iṭṭiyena[3] Uttiyena Sambalena Bhaddasālena cā ti etehi therehi saddhiṃ[4] Sīhaḷadīpaṃ agamāsi. Soṇuttaratherādayo jinacakke pañcatiṃsādhike dvisate sampatte dutiyakattikamāse yeva sāsanassa patiṭṭhāpanatthāya attano attano sampattabhārabhūtaṃ taṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ agamaṃsu. Mahā-Mahindathero pana satta māsāni āgametvā[5] jinacakke chattiṃsādhike dvisate sampatte jeṭṭhamāsassa puṇṇamiyaṃ Sīhaḷadīpaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhāpanatthāya agamāsi. Ten' eva tesu navasu ṭhānesu Sīhaḷadīpaṃ chattiṃsādhike dvisate agamāsi[6]. Aññāni pana aṭṭha ṭhānāni pañcatiṃsādhikadvisate yeva agamāsī ti visuṃ vavatthapetabbo. Kasmā pana Mahā-Mahindathero satta māsāni āgametvā sabbapacchā Sīhaḷadīpaṃ āgacchatī ti? Tadā Sīhaḷadīpe Muṭasīvo[7] nāma rājā jarādubbalo ahosi sāsanaṃ paggahetum asamattho[8]. Tassa pana putto Devānaṃ -piya-Tisso nāma rājakumāro daharo sāsanaṃ paggahetuṃ samattho bhavissati. So ca Devānampiya-Tisso rajjaṃ tāva labhatu Vedissakagirinagare[9] mātuyā saddhiṃ ñātake tāva passāmī ti apekkhitvā[10] satta māsāni āgametvā chattiṃsādhikadvisate yeva jinacakke Mahā-Mahindathero Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gacchatī ti veditabbaṃ.

---

[1] A. patiṭṭhitaṭṭhānaṭṭhāne.
[2] A. *and* D. Mudiyaṅgaṇa° Mudiṅgaṇa°
[3] A. *and* D. Iṭṭhiyena. [4] S. = pe = māse.
[5] A. āgamitva. [6] Min: asamasi. [7] *first* Buddha°
[8] A. asamasattho. [9] S. *corr.* Veṭisaka°
[10] B. avekkhitvā.

Mahā-Mahindathero ca Iṭṭiyādīhi therehi catūhi bhāgineyyena-Sumana-sāmaṇerena Bhaṇḍukena nāma upāsakena cā ti etehi saddhiṃ chattiṃsādhike dvisate jinacakke jeṭṭhamāsassa[1] puṇṇamiyaṃ suvaṇṇahaṃsā viya jeṭṭhamāse nabhaṃ uggantvā ākāsamaggena Anurādhapurassa puratthimadisābhāge Missakapabbatakūṭe patiṭṭhāsi.

Jeṭṭhamāsassa ca puṇṇamiyaṃ Laṅkādīpe jeṭṭhamūlanakkhattasabhā hutvā manussā chaṇaṃ[2] akaṃsu. Ten' ev' āha Sāratthadīpaniyaṃ nāma Vinayaṭīkāyaṃ: Jeṭṭhamāsassa puṇṇamiyaṃ jeṭṭhanakkhattaṃ mūlanakkhattaṃ vā hotī ti. Tattha ca puṇṇamīnakkhattaṃ rājamattan te[3] puṇṇamīnakkhattavicāraṇanayena[4] vuttan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Devānaṃ-piya-Tisso ca rājā nakkhattaṃ nāma ghosāpetvā chaṇaṃ kārethā ti amacce āṇāpetvā cattāḷīsapurisasahassaparivāro nagaramhā nikkhamitvā yena Missakapabbato tena pāyāsi migavaṃ kīḷitukāmo. Atha tasmiṃ pabbate adhivatthā ekā devatā migarūpena rājānaṃ palobhetvā[5] pakkositvā therassa abhimukhaṃ karoti[6]. Thero rājānaṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā mamaṃ yeva rājā passatu mā itare ti adhiṭṭhahitvā Tissa Tissa ito ehi ti āha. Rājā taṃ sutvā cintesi: imasmiṃ dīpe jāto sakalo pi manusso maṃ Tisso ti nāmaṃ gahetvā ālapituṃ samattho nāma natthi. Ayaṃ pana chinnabhinnapaṭadharo bhaṇḍukāsāvavasano maṃ nāmena ālapati. Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhavissati manusso vā amanusso vā ti. Thero āha:

Samaṇā mayaṃ mahārāja
Dhammarājassa sāvakā
Taveva[7] anukampāya[8]
Jambudīpā idhāgatā ti.

Tadā ca Devānaṃpiya-Tisso rājā. Asokaraññā pesitena abhisekena ekamāsābhisitto hoti[9] visākhapuṇṇamāyaṃ

[1] S. A. *and* B. °māsa. [2] D munassā naṃ.
[3] *Sic MSS.* Min: °ttaṇḍe. [4] B. °nakkhattaṃ°
[5] B. palopetvā. [6] B. akāsi. [7] Min: tam eva.
[8] S. Taveva anukammāya. [9] B. ahosi.

hi'ssa abhisekam akaṃsu. So ca Asokaraññā pesite dhammapaṇṇākāre ratanattayaguṇapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ sāsanapavattiṃ acirasutaṃ[1] anussaramāno taṃ therassa: Samaṇā mayaṃ mahārāja Dhammarājassa sāvakā ti vacanaṃ sutvā ayyā nu kho āgatā ti tāvad eva āvudhaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ kathayamāno. — Yath' āha:

Āvudhaṃ nikkhipitvāna ekamantaṃ upāvisi
Nisajja rājā sammodi bahum atthūpasaṃhitan ti[2].

Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ ca kurumāne yeva tasmiṃ tāni pi cattāḷīsapurisasahassāni āgantvā samparivāresuṃ[3].

Tadā thero itare pi cha jane dassesi[4]. Rājā disvā ime kadā āgatā ti āha.

Mayā saddhiṃ yeva mahārājā ti.

Idāni pana Jambudīpe aññe pi evarūpā samaṇā santī ti.

Santi mahārāja etarahi Jambudīpo kāsāvapajjoto isivātapaṭivāto tasmiṃ —

Tevijjā iddhipattā ca cetopariyāyakovidā
Khīṇāsavā arahanto bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti.

Bhante kena āgat'atthā[5] ti.

Neva mahārāja udakena na thalenā ti.

Rājā ākāsena āgatā ti aññāsi. Thero atthi nu kho rañño paññāveyyattikan ti vīmaṃsanatthāya āsannaṃ ambarukkhaṃ ārabbha pañhaṃ pucchi.

Kin nāmo mahārāja ayaṃ rukkho ti.

Ambarukkho nāma bhante ti.

---

[1] B. acirabhūtaṃ.
[2] A. atthupasaññitan.
[3] A. sampavāressuṃ.
[4] Min: dasseti.
[5] D. āgatattā.

Imaṃ pana mahārāja ambaṃ muñcitvā añño ambo atthi vā natthi vā ti.

Atthi bhante aññe pi bahū ambarukkhā ti.

Imañ ca amban te ca ambe muñcitvā atthi nu kho mahārāja aññe rukkhā ti.

Atthi bhante te pana na ambarukkhā ti.

Aññe ca ambe anambe ca muñcitvā atthi pana añño rukkho ti.

Ayam eva bhante ambarukkho ti.

Sādhu mahārāja paṇḍito 'sī ti. Atthi pana mahārāja te ñātakā ti.

Atthi bhante bahūjanā ti.

Te muñcitvā aññe keci aññātakā pi atthi mahārājā ti.

Aññātakā bhante ñātakehi[1] bahutarā ti.

Tava ñātake ca aññātake ca muñcitvā atth'añño koci mahārājā ti.

Aham[2] eva bhante ti.

Sādhu mahārāja attā nāma attano neva ñātako na aññātako ti.

Atha thero paṇḍito rājā sakkhissati dhammam aññātun ti Cūḷahatthipadopamasuttaṃ kathesi.

Kathāpariyosāne rājā tīsu saraṇesu patiṭṭhahi saddhiṃ cattāḷīsāya janasahassehi[3] ti.

Tato paraṃ yaṃ yaṃ vattabbaṃ taṃ taṃ Samantapāsādikādīsu vuttanayena veditabbaṃ.

Iccevaṃ Sīhaḷadīpe sāsanānuggahakā Mahindatherato āgatā sissaparamparā bahū honti gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattā. Kathaṃ? Mahā-Mahindatherassa sisso Ariṭṭho nāma thero, tassa sisso Tissadatto[4], tassa sisso Kāḷasumano, tassa sisso Dīgho, tassa sisso Dīghasumano, tassa sisso Kāḷasumano[5], tassa sisso Nāgo, tassa sisso Buddharakkhito, tassa sisso Tisso, tassa sisso Revato, tassa sisso Sumano, tassa sisso Cūḷanāgo, tassa sisso Dhammapālito[6], tassa sisso Khemo, tassa sisso Upatisso, tassa sisso Phussadevo,

---

[1] Min: ñātake ti. [2] D. A. ayam.
[3] Min: pāṇasahassehi. [4] A. Tissadattho.
[5] A. Vāḷasumano. [6] D. Tisso.

tassa sisso Sumano, tassa sisso Mahāpadumo, tassa sisso Mahāsīvo, tassa sisso Upāli, tassa sisso Mahānāgo, tassa sisso Abhayo, tassa sisso Tisso, tassa sisso Sumano, tassa sisso Cūḷābhayo, tassa sisso Tisso[1], tassa sisso Cūḷadevo, tassa sisso Sīvo ti. Ayaṃ yāva potthakārūḷhasaṅkhātā catutthasaṃgītikā tāva theraparamparā ti daṭṭhabbā. Vuttaṃ c'etam Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ: Yāvajjatanā tesaṃ yeva antevāsikaparamparabhūtāya ācariyaparamparāya ābhatan[2] ti veditabban ti.

Evaṃ tesaṃ sissaparamparabhūtā ācariyaparamparā yāvajjatanā sāsane pākaṭā hutvā āgacchantī ti veditabbaṃ. Sāsane vinayadharehi[3] nāma tilakkhaṇasampannehi bhavitabbaṃ. Tīṇi hi vinayadharassa lakkhaṇāni icchitabbāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Suttaṃ c'assa svāgataṃ hoti. Suvavatthitaṃ[4] suvinicchitaṃ suttato anuvyañjanato ti idam ekaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ.

Vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṃhīro ti idaṃ dutiyaṃ. Ācariyaparamparā kho pan'assa suggahitā hoti sumanasikatā sūpadhāritā ti[5] idaṃ tatiyaṃ.

Tattha ācariyaparamparā kho pan' assa suggahitā hotī ti theraparamparā sissaparamparā[6] c'assa suṭṭhu gahitā hoti sumanasikatā ti suṭṭhu manasikatā āvajjitamatte ujjalitapadīpo viya hoti.

Sūpadhāritā ti suṭṭhu upadhāritā pubbāparānusandhito atthato kāraṇato ca upadhāritā attano matiṃ pahāya ācariyasuddhiyā vuttā hoti. Mayhaṃ ācariyo asukācariyassa santike uggaṇhi so asukassā ti evaṃ sabbaṃ ācariyaparamparatheravādaṅgaṃ āharitvā yāva Upālithero sammāsambuddhassa santike uggaṇhī ti pāpetvā ṭhapeti. Tato pi āharitvā Upālithero sammāsambuddhassa santike uggaṇhi. Dasakathero attano upajjhāyassa Upālitherassa, Soṇakathero attano upajjhāyassa Dāsakatherassa. Siggavathero

---

[1] D. *omits*. [2] A. B. ābhatantī ti.
[3] A. Min: °dharo hi.
[4] Min. *and* B. supavatti. D. suvapatti.
[5] D. *adds* yaṃ.
[6] *All MSS.* saparamparā. Min: *corr. to* sissa°

attano upajjhāyassa Soṇakatherassa, Moggaliputta-Tissathero attano upajjhāyassa Siggavatherassa[1] Caṇḍavajjittherassa cā ti evaṃ sabbaṃ ācariyaparamparatheravādaṅgaṃ āharitvā attano ācariyaṃ pāpetvā ṭhapeti. Evaṃ uggahitā hi ācariyaparamparā suggahitā hoti. Evaṃ asakkontena pana dve tayo parivaṭṭā uggahetabbā. Sabbapacchimena hi nayena yathā ācariyo ca ācariyācariyo ca pāḷiñ ca paripucchañ ca vadanti tathā ñātuṃ vaṭṭatī ti. Yathāvuttatheraparamparā pana bhagavato dharamānakālato paṭṭhāya yāva potthakārūḷhā mukhapāṭhen' eva piṭakattayaṃ dhāresuṃ. Paripuṇṇam pana katvā potthake likhitvā na ṭhapenti.

Evaṃ mahātherā dukkarakammaṃ katvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhiṃsu. Tatr' idam vatthu.

Sīhaḷadīpe kira Caṇḍālatissābhayena saṅkhubhitvā[2] devo ca avassitvā dubbhikkhabhayaṃ uppajji. Tadā Sakko devānam indo āgantvā tumhe bhante tepiṭakaṃ[3] dhāretuṃ na sakkhissatha, nāvam pana āruhitvā Jambudīpaṃ gacchatha[4]. Sace nāvā appahonakā bhaveyya kaṭṭhena vā veḷunā vā taratha, abhayatthāya pana mayaṃ rakkhissāmā ti āha.

Tadā saṭṭhimattā bhikkhū samuddatīraṃ gantvā puna etad ahosi: mayaṃ[5] Jambudīpaṃ na gacchissāma idh' eva vasitvā tepiṭakaṃ dhārissāmā ti. Tato pacchā nāvā titthato nivattitvā Sīhaḷadīpekadesaṃ Malayajanapadaṃ gantvā mūlaphalādīhi eva yāpetvā sajjhāyam akaṃsu. Chātakabhayena atipīḷitā hutvā evam pi kātuṃ asakkontā vāḷukatale[6] uraṃ ṭhapetvā sīsena sīsaṃ abhimukhaṃ katvā vācaṃ anicchāretvā manasā yeva akaṃsu. Evaṃ dvādasavassāni saddhiṃ aṭṭhakathāya tepiṭakaṃ rakkhitvā sāsanaṃ anuggahesuṃ.

Dvādasavassesu pana atikkantesu taṃ bhayaṃ vūpasamitvā pubbe Jambudīpaṃ gacchantā satta bhikkhusatā āgantvā Sīhaḷadīpekadesaṃ Rāmajanapade Maṇḍalārāmavihāraṃ āpajjiṃsu.

[1] B. Siggaº [2] B. saṅkhuṃ bhitvā.
[3] *MSS. omit* te. [4] B. gacchā ti.
[5] S. D. yaṃ. [6] D. ºthale.

Te pi satthimattā bhikkhū tam eva vihāraṃ gantvā aññamaññaṃ sammantetvā[1] sajjhāyiṃsu. Tadā aññamaññaṃ samenti[2] na virujjhanti. Gaṅgodakena viya Yamunodakaṃ saṃsandenti. Evam piṭakattayaṃ mukhapāṭhen' eva dhāretvā mahātherā dukkarakammaṃ karontī ti veditabbaṃ[3]. Yam pi pariyattiṃ ekapadamattam pi avirajjhitvā dhārenti tam dukkarakammam eva. Sīhaḷadīpe kira Punnabbasukassa nāma kuṭumbiyassa putto Tissathero buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇhitvā imaṃ Jambudīpaṃ āgantvā Yonaka-Dhammarakkhitatherassa santike buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇhitvā gacchanto nāvaṃ abhirūhaṇatitthe ekasmiṃ pade uppannakaṃ kho yojanasatamaggaṃ nivattitvā ācariyassa santikaṃ āgacchanto antarāmagge ekassa kuṭumbikassa pañhaṃ[4] kathesi. So pasīditvā satasahassagghaṇakaṃ kambalaṃ adāsi. So pi tam āharitvā ācariyassa adāsi. Thero vāsiyā koṭṭetvā[5] nisīdanaṭṭhāne paribhaṇḍaṃ kāresi. Kim atthāyā ti? Pacchimāya janatāya anuggahatthāya. Evaṃ kir'assa ahosi: amhākaṃ gatamaggaṃ āvajjitvā[6] anāgate sabrahmacārino paṭipattiṃ[7] pūretabbaṃ maññissantī ti. Tissathero pi ācariyassa santike kaṅkhaṃ chinditvā Sīhaḷadīpam eva sakaṭṭhānaṃ āgamāsī ti.

Iccevaṃ pariyattiṃ ekapadamattam pi avirajjhitvā dhāraṇam pi dukkarakammam evā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Yam pi yebhuyyena paguṇaṃ na karonti tassa anantaradhānatthāya asammosatthāya[8] uggahadhāraṇādivasena rakkhaṇam pi karonti taṃ dukkarakammam eva. Sīhaḷadīpe yeva kira mahābhaye ekass'eva bhikkhuno mahāniddeso paguṇo ahosi. Aṭṭhacatunikāyika-Tissatherassa upajjhāyo Mahātipiṭakathero nāma Mahārakkhitatheram āha: āvuso Mahārakkhita asukassa santike Mahāniddesaṃ gaṇhāhī ti.

Pāpo kir'āyaṃ bhante na gaṇhāmī ti. Gaṇh'āvuso ahaṃ te santike nisīdissāmī ti. Sādhu bhante tumhesu nisinnesu

---

[1] A. B. sammannetvā. [2] S. D. santi.
[3] Min: veditabbā. [4] Min. *and* A. pañhaṃ.
[5] B. *corrects to* vāsilā koṭṭetvā. A. cāsiyā koṭṭetvā. D. kotthetvā. [6] A. B. Āpajjitvā.
[7] D. patiṭṭhapattiṃ. [8] B. asammohatthāya.

gaṇhissāmī ti paṭṭhapetvā rattindivaṃ nirantaraṃ pariyāpuṇanto osānadivase heṭṭhā mañce itthiṃ disvā bhante sutaṃ yeva me pubbe: sac' āhaṃ evaṃ jāneyyaṃ na īdisassa santike dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇeyyan ti āha. Tassa pana santike bahū mahātherā uggaṇhitvā Mahāniddesaṃ patiṭṭhāpesuṃ.

Evaṃ yaṃ yebhuyyena paguṇaṃ na karonti tassa anantarādhānatthāya asammosatthāya uggahadhāraṇādivasena rakkhaṇam pi dukkarakammaṃ yevā ti daṭṭhabbam.

Iccevam bhagavato dharamānakālato pabhuti cirakālaṃ yathāvuttamahātheraparamparā pariyattiṃ mukhapāṭhen' eva dhāresuṃ.

Aho vata porāṇikānaṃ mahātherānaṃ satipaññā samādhivepullatāya[1] hi te mukhapāṭhen' eva dhāretuṃ sakkā ti. Mukhapāṭhen' eva porāṇikatherānaṃ pariyattidharāṇaṃ pañcanavutādhikāni catusatāni ahosi. Bhagavato parinibbānato Mahāvaṃsa-Sāratthasaṃgahesu āgatanayena jinacakke paṇṇāsādhike catusate sampatte Tambapaṇṇidīpe rājūnam aṭṭhamako Saddhātissassa nāma rañño putto Vaṭṭagāmaṇī nāma rājā rajjaṃ patvā chavassakāle anāgate sattā hīnasatipaññāsamādhikā hutvā na sakkhissanti mukhapāṭhena dhāretun ti upaparikkhitvā pubbe vuttehi mahātherehi anupubbena āgatā pañcamattā mahātherasatā Vaṭṭagāmaṇirājānaṃ nissāya Tambapaṇṇidīpe padese[2] Malayajanapade Ālokalene aṭṭhakathāya saha piṭakattayaṃ potthake āropesuṃ. Tañ ca yathāvuttasaṃgītiyo upanidhāya catutthasaṃgīti yeva nāmā ti veditabbā.

Vuttaṃ c'etam Sāratthadīpaniyaṃ nāma Vinayaṭīkāyaṃ: Catutthasaṃgītisadisā hi potthakārohasaṃgītī ti.

Sīhaḷadīpe pana Vaṭṭagāmaṇirājā Marammaraṭṭhe Sirikhettanagare eko nāma Kukkuṭasīsarājā ca ekakālena rajjaṃ kāresi.

Amarapuramāpakassa rañño kāle Sīhaḷadīpabhikkhūhi idha pesitasandesakathāyam pana tettiṃsādhikacatusate sampatte potthakārūḷhaṃ akaṃsū ti āgataṃ.

---

[1] B. vephullatāya. [2] B. dīpekadese.

Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ tattha:

Tettiṃsādhikacatuvassasataparimāṇakālan ti.

Idaṃ Sīhaḷadīpe yāva potthakārūḷhā sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Ath'āparaṃ Jambudīpe Sīhaḷadīpe ca bhikkhū visuṃ visuṃ gaṇavasena bhijjiṃsu yathā Anottatadahato[1] nikkhamananadiyā Gaṅgā-Yamunādivasena bhijjantī ti. Tattha Jambudīpe gaṇānaṃ bhijjamānataṃ upari yeva vakkhāma. Sīhaḷadīpe pana gaṇānaṃ bhijjamānatā evaṃ daṭṭhabbā. Kathaṃ? Sīhaḷadīpe sāsanassa patiṭṭhāpayamānakālato aṭṭhārasādhikavassasate sampatte Vaṭṭagāmaṇīraññā kārāpite Abhayagirivihāre Parivārakhandhakaṃ pāṭhato atthato ca vipallāsaṃ katvā Mahāvihāravāsigaṇato puthu hutvā eko gaṇo bhijji.

So Abhayagirivāsigaṇo nāma Dhammarucigaṇo ti ca tass' eva nāmaṃ.

Abhayagirivāsigaṇassa bhijjamānato dvecattāḷīsādhikativassasate sampatte Mahāsenena nāma raññā kārāpite Jetavanavihāre bhikkhū ubhato Vibhaṅgapāṭhe viparītavasena abhisaṅkharitvā Abhayagirivāsigaṇato visuṃ eko gaṇo ahosi.

So Jetavanavāsigaṇo nāma Sāgaliyagaṇo ti ca tass' eva nāmaṃ.

Jetavanavāsigaṇassa bhijjamānakālato ekavassādhikānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ vassasatānaṃ upari Kurundavāsino Kolambavāsino ca bhikkhū bhāgineyya-Dāṭhāpatiṃ nāma rājānaṃ nissāya ubhato Vibhaṅga-Parivārakhandhakapāṭhe viparītavasena abhisaṅkharitvā yathāvuttehi dvīhi gaṇehi visuṃ hutvā Mahāvihāravāsigaṇuttamaṃ tūlayitvā upacāretvā Mahāvihāranāmaṃ gahetvā eko gaṇo bhijji.

Evaṃ Sīhaḷadīpe Mahā-Mahindatherādīnaṃ vaṃsabhūtena Mahāvihāravāsigaṇena saddhiṃ cattāro gaṇā bhijjiṃsu. Tattha Mahāvihāravāsigaṇo yeva eko dhammavādī ahosi. Sesā pana adhammavādino. Te ca pana[2] adhammavādino gaṇā bhūtatthaṃ pahāya abhūtatthena dhammaṃ agaruṃ katvā cariṃsū ti vacanato Sīhaḷadīpe adhammavādino tayo

---

[1] B. Anodatta° [2] Min: tayo.

pi alajjino gaṇā parimaṇḍalasuppaṭichannādi sikkhāpadāni anādiyitvā vicariṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya sāsane ekaccānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ nānappakāravasena nivāsanapārupaṇādīni dissantī ti veditabbaṃ.

Adhammavādigaṇānaṃ bhijjamānakālato sattavīsādhikānaṃ pañcasatānaṃ vassasahassānañ ca upari Sirisaṃghabodhi nāma rājā Mahāvihāragaṇassa pakkho hutvā adhammavādino tayo gaṇe niggaṇhitvā[1] jinasāsanaṃ paggahesi. So ca Sirisaṃghabodhirājā amhākaṃ Marammaraṭṭhe Arimaddananagare Anuruddhena nāma raññā samakālavasena rajjasampattiṃ anubhavi. Tato pacchā Sīhaḷadīpe Vohāratissassa nāma rañño kāle Kapilena nāma amaccena saddhiṃ mantetvā Mahāvihāravāsino bhikkhū nissāya adhammavādigaṇe niggaṇhitvā jinasāsanaṃ paggaṇhāsi. Tato pacchā ca Goṭhābhayassa nāma rañño kāle Abhayagirivāsino bhikkhū parasamuddaṃ pabbājetvā Mahāvihāravāsino bhikkhū nissāya sāsanaṃ visodhayi. Tato pacchā pi Goṭhābhayarañño puttabhūtassa Mahāsenassa nāma rañño kāle Abhayagirivāsīnam bhikkhūnaṃ abbhantare Saṃghamitto nāma eko bhikkhu rañño padhānācariyo hutvā Mahā-Mahindatherādīnaṃ arahantānaṃ nivāsaṭṭhānabhūtam Mahāvihārārāmaṃ vināssituṃ Mahāsenaraññā mantetvā ārabhi.

Tadā nava vassāni Mahāvihāro bhikkhusuñño[2] ahosi.

Aho vata mahātherānaṃ mahiddhikānam nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ[3] alajjino bhikkhū vināssāpesuṃ suvaṇṇahaṃsānaṃ nivāsanaṭṭhānam kākā viyā ti.

Jetavanavāsīnañ ca bhikkhūnam abbhantare eko Tisso nāma bhikkhu ten' eva raññā mantetvā Mahāvihāre sīmaṃ samūhani. Achekattā pana tesaṃ sīmasamūhanakammaṃ na sampajjī ti.

Aho vata dussīlānaṃ pāpakānaṃ kammaṃ acchariyaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma sākhāmigo appaggho kāsivatthaṃ mahagghaṃ bhindati.

---

[1] A. niggahetvā.
[2] B. bhikkhū sañño.
[3] A. *and* B. nivāsaṭṭhānaṃ.

Evam eva bhinditabbavatthunā bhedakapuggalo[1] ativiya dūro ahosī ti.

Bhavanti c'ettha:

Yathā sākhāmigo pāpo appaggho yeva kāsikaṃ
Mahagghaṃ kacchachinnaṃchinnaṃ[2] mahussāhena
chindati.

Evam adhammavādī pāpo
Dhammavādigaṇaṃ subhaṃ
Mahussāhena bhindayi
Aho acchariyo ayaṃ.

Ārakā dūrato āsuṃ
Bhinditabbehi[3] bhedakā
Bhūmito' va[4] bhavagganto(?)
Aho kammaṃ ajānatan[5] ti.

Iccevam[6] adhammavādigaṇānaṃ balavatāya dhammavādigaṇo parihāyati. Yathā hi gijjhasakuṇassa pakkhavātena suvaṇṇahaṃsā pakatiyā ṭhātuṃ na sakkonti evam eva adhammavādīnaṃ balavatāya dhammavādī parihāyati. Byagghavane[7] viya suvaṇṇamigo nilīyitvā[8] gocaraṃ gaṇhāti yathā rucivasena dhammaṃ carituṃ okāsaṃ na labhi.

Sīhaḷadīpe sāsanassa patiṭṭhānato dvisattatādhikānam catusatānam vassasahassānañ ca upari sammāsambuddhassa parinibbānato aṭṭhasattatādhikānam[9] vassasatānam upari Mahārājā nāma bhūpālo rajjaṃ kāresi. So pana rājā Udumbaragirivāsi. Kassapattherapamukhā Mahāvihāravāsino bhikkhū tam eva rājānaṃ nissāya sāsane malaṃ visodhesuṃ. Yathā heraññiko hiraññe malan ti Mahāvihāravāsigaṇato aññe adhammavādino uppabbājetvā visodhesuṃ. So ca Mahārājā amhākaṃ Marammaraṭṭhe

[1] B. vatthaṃ nā bhedakaṃ puggalo.
[2] D. kacca jinnaṃjinnaṃ. A. *and* B. kacca chinnaṃchinnaṃ. [3] A. chinditabbehi. [4] S. pabha va°
[5] A. D. S. jānatan ti. [6] B. Iccetaṃ.
[7] Min: vyagghavasena. [8] B. nīlayitvā.
[9] B. aṭṭhasatādhikānam.

Arimaddananagare Narapati[1]-cañ-ñā-sū-nā nāma rañña samakālavasena rajjaṃ kāresī ti veditabbo.

Tato pacchā pi Vijayabāhurājānaṃ Parakkamabāhurājānañ ca nissāya Mahāvihāravāsino bhikkhū sāsanaṃ parisuddhaṃ akaṃsu. Adhammavādino sabbe pi uppabbājetvā Mahāvihāravāsigaṇo yeva eko patiṭṭhahi. Yathā abbhādi-upakkilesamalehi vimutto nisānātho ti.

Sirisaṃghabodhirājā Vohārika-Tissarājā Goṭhābhaya rājā ti ete rājāno sāsanaṃ visodhentā pi sabbena sabbaṃ adhammavādigaṇānaṃ avinassanato sāsanaṃ parisuddhaṃ na[2] tāva ahosi. Sirisaṃghabodhimahārañño Mahārañño Vijayabāhurañño Parakkamabāhurañño ti etesaṃ yeva rājūnaṃ kāle sabbena sabbaṃ adhammavādīnaṃ vinassanato[3] sāsanaṃ parisuddhaṃ ahosi. Tadā pana adhammavādino sīsam pi uṭṭhahituṃ na sakkā yathā aruṇuggamane kosiyā ti. Aparabhāge pana ciraṃ kālam atikkante micchādiṭṭhikānaṃ vijātiyānam (?) bhayena Laṅkādīpe sāsanaṃ osakkitvā gaṇapūraṇamattassa pi bhikkhusaṃghassa avijjamānatāya Mahāvijayabāhurañño kāle Rāmaññadesato saṃghaṃ ānetvā sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. Tato pacchā ca Vimaladhammasuriyassa nāma rañño kāle Rakkhaṅgapuraraṭṭhato[4] saṃghaṃ ānetvā sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. Tato pacchā ca Vimalassa nāma rañño kāle tato yeva saṃghaṃ ānetvā sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

Tato pacchā ca Kittissirirājasīhassa nāma rañño kāle Siyāmaraṭṭhato saṃghaṃ ānetvā tath' eva akāsī ti.

Ayaṃ Sīhaḷadīpe sāsanassa osakkanakathā.

Tato pacchā jinasāsane navutādhike aṭṭhavassasate sampatte Buddhadāsassa nāma rañño kāle eko dhammakathikathero ṭhapetvā Vinayapiṭakam Abhidhammapiṭakañ ca avasesaṃ Suttantapiṭakam Sīhaḷabhāsāya parivattitvā abhisaṅkharitvā ṭhapesi. Tañ ca kāraṇaṃ Cūlavaṃse vuttaṃ.

Tassa kira Buddhadāsassa rañño puttā asītimattā asīti mahāsāvakānaṃ nāmen' eva vohāritā'hesuṃ.

---

[1] B. Narapatirañña sūnā. Min: Narapati ca Ñā-sū-nā.
[2] D. *omits.* [3] D. vinayassanato. B. *corrects to above.*
[4] D. S. Rakkhāpuraº

Tesu puttesu Sāriputtatherassa nāmena vohārito eko Upatisso nāma rājakumāro pitari devaṃ gate dvecattāḷīsa vassāni rajjaṃ kāresi. Tato pacchā kaniṭṭho Mahānāmo nāma rājakumāro dvāsīti vassāni rajjaṃ kāresi. Tassa rañño kāle jinacakke tettiṃsādhikanavuti vasse Sīhaḷadīpe chasaṭṭhimattānaṃ rājūnaṃ pūraṇakāle Buddhaghoso nāma thero Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gantvā Sīhaḷabhāsāya likhite aṭṭhakathāgandhe Māgadhabhāsāya parivattitvā likhi. So pana Mahānāmarājā amhākaṃ Marammaraṭṭhe Siripaccayanagare Sa-ṅa-la-naḥ-kro-naḥ[1] nāmakena raññā samakālo hutvā rajjaṃ kāresi. Parittanidāne pana Brū-maṃ-ti[2] nāmakena raññā samakālo hutvā rajjaṃ kāresī ti vuttaṃ. Taṃ na yujjati yeva.

Sīhaḷadīpe pana Kittissirimegho nāma rājā hutvā navame vasse tasmiṃ yeva dīpe rājūnaṃ dvāsaṭṭhimattānaṃ pūraṇakāle jinacakke tiṃsādhike aṭṭhasatavasse Jambudīpe Kāliṅgapurato Kuhasīvassa[3] nāma rañño jāmātā Dantakumāro Hemamalan nāma rājadhītaraṃ gahetvā dāṭhādhātuṃ thenetvā nāvāya taritvā Sīhaḷadīpaṃ agamāsi. Jinacakke tiṃsādhikadvivassasate Jeṭṭhatissarājā nava vassāni rajjaṃ kāresi Buddhadāsarājā ekūnavīsativassāni Upatissarājā ca dvicattāḷīsavassāni Mahānāmarājā dvāvīsati vassānī ti sabbāni sampiṇḍitvā jinasāsanaṃ dvattiṃsādhikanavavassasatapamāṇaṃ hoti. Tasmiṅ ca kāle yadā dvīhi vassehi ūnaṃ ahosi tadā Mahānāmarañño kāle tiṃsādhikanavavassasatamatte[4] sāsane Buddhaghoso nāma thero Laṅkādīpaṃ agamāsi.

Amarapuramāpakassa rañño kāle Sīhaḷadīpakehi[5] bhikkhuhi pesitasandesapaṇṇe pana chapaṇṇāsādhikanavavassasatātikkantesū ti vuttaṃ.

Evaṃ ettha ṭhatvā Buddhaghosatherassa atthuppattiṃ saṅkhepamattaṃ[6] vakkhāmi. Kathaṃ?

---

[1] D. Nā-la-nāḥ-kro-ṅāḥ. A. Saṅ-laṅ-kroṃ. B. Sa-vu laṅ kro vu. [2] B. Brū-maṃ-thī. B. Bru-ma-ṅāḥ-thi. A. °thīḥ.
[3] B. Kuhassivassa. Min: Guhasīhassa.
[4] *all MSS.* °navutivassamatte. [5] Min: Sīhaḷadīpe.
[6] B. saṅkhetamattaṃ.

Sīhaḷabhāsakkharehi parivattitaṃ pariyattisāsanaṃ Māgadhabhāsakkharena ko nāma puggalo parivattituṃ sakkhissatī ti mahātherā nimantayitvā Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ gantvā Ghosaṃ nāma devaputtaṃ disvā saddhiṃ Sakkena devānam indena taṃ yācitvā bodhirukkhasamīpe Ghosagāme Kesassa nāma brāhmaṇassa Kesiyā nāma brāhmaṇiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhāpesuṃ.

Khādatha bhonto pivatha bhonto ti ādi brāhmaṇānaṃ aññamaññaṃ ghosakāle vijāyanattā Ghoso ti nāmaṃ akāsi. Sattavassikakāle so tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū ahosi. Atha kho ekena arahantena saddhiṃ vedakathaṃ sallapanto taṃ kathaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā kusalā dhammā akusalā avyākatā dhammā ti ādinā paramatthaṃ vedaṃ nāma buddhamantaṃ pucchi. Tadā so taṃ sutvā uggaṇhitukāmo hutvā tassa arahantassa santike pabbajitvā devasikaṃ devasikaṃ piṭakattayaṃ saṭṭhimattehi padasahassehi sajjhāyaṃ akāsi. Vācuggataṃ akāsi. Ekamāsen' eva tiṇṇaṃ piṭakānaṃ pāragū ahosi. Tato pacchā raho ekako va nisinnassa etad ahosi: Buddhabhāsite piṭakattaye mama vā paññā adhikā udāhu upajjhāyassa vā ti. Taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā upajjhācariyo niggahaṃ katvā ovadi. So saṃvegapatto hutvā khamāpetuṃ vandi. Upajjhācariyo tvaṃ āvuso Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gantvā piṭakattayaṃ Sīhaḷabhāsakkharena likhitaṃ Māgadhabhāsakkharena likhāhi evaṃ sati ahaṃ khamissāmī ti āha. Buddhaghoso ca pitaraṃ micchādiṭṭhibhāvato mocetvā ācariyassa vacanaṃ sirasā paṭiggahetvā piṭakattayaṃ likhituṃ Sīhaḷadīpaṃ nāvāya agamāsi[1].

Tadā samuddamajjhe tīhi divasehi taranto Buddhadattathero ca Sīhaḷadīpato nāvāya āgacchanto antarāmagge devānaṃ anubhāvena aññamaññaṃ passitvā kāraṇaṃ pucchitvā jānitvā jānitvā ca Buddhadattathero evam āha: Mayā āvuso kato Jinālaṃkāro appasāro ti maññitvā piṭakattayaṃ parivattituṃ likhituṃ okāsaṃ nadaṃsu. Tvaṃ pana piṭakattayaṃ saṃvaṇṇehī ti vatvā attano Sakkena devānaṃ indena dinnaṃ harīṭakīphalaṃ ayomayalekhanadaṇḍaṃ nisitasilañ ca Buddhaghosatherassa adāsi.

[1] Min: āgamāsi.

Evaṃ tesaṃ dvinnaṃ therānaṃ aññamaññaṃ sallapantānaṃ yeva dve nāvā sayam eva apanetvā gacchiṃsu. Buddhaghosathero ca Sīhaḷadīpaṃ patvā paṭhamaṃ Saṃghapālatheraṃ passitvā: piṭakattayaṃ Māgadhabhāsakkharena parivattetuṃ āgato 'mhī ti kāraṇaṃ ārocetvā Sīhaḷabhikkhū ca sīle patiṭṭhāya ti ādi gāthaṃ niyyādetvā imissā gāthāya atthaṃ piṭakattayaṃ āloletvā saṃvaṇṇehī ti uyyojesuṃ.

Tasmiṃ yeva divase sāyaṇhakālato paṭṭhāya yathā vuttagāthaṃ pamukhaṃ katvā Visuddhimaggaṃ akāsi. Katvā taṃ kammaṃ nipphādetvā[1] tassa ñāṇapabhavaṃ vīmaṃsetukāmo devānaṃ indo tañ ca gandhaṃ antaradhāpesi. Punā pi thero akāsi. Tath' eva devānam indo antaradhāpesi. Punā pi thero akāsi. Evaṃ tikkhattuṃ kārāpetvā[2] pubbagandhe pi dassesi[3] tiṇṇam pi gandhānaṃ aññamaññaṃ ekapadamattena pi visesatā natthi Saṃghapālathero ca taṃ ārādhayitvā piṭakattayaṃ niyyādesi. Evaṃ Visuddhimagge Saṃghapālatherassa āyācanaṃ[4] ārabbha Visuddhimaggo kato ti āgataṃ.

Buddhaghosuppattikathāyam pana Saṃgharājatherassa āyācanaṃ ārabbhā ti āgataṃ.

Ayaṃ Buddhaghosuppattikathāyaṃ āgatanayena dassitaBuddhaghosuppattikathāsaṅkhepo.

Cūḷavaṃse pan' evaṃ āgato. Buddhaghosathero nāma mahābodhirukkhasamīpe ekasmiṃ brāhmaṇagāme vijāto tiṇṇam pi vedānaṃ pāragū ahosi. Tesu tesu vādesu ca aticheko. So aññehi ca saddhiṃ pucchāvyākaraṇakammaṃ kattukāmo Jambudīpatale āhiṇḍanto ekaṃ vihāraṃ patvā tasmiṃ vā āgantukabhāvena nisīdi. Tasmiñ ca vihāre Revato nāma thero vasi. Tena therena saddhiṃ sallapanto so brāhmaṇamāṇavo tīsu vedesu āloletvā pañhaṃ pucchi. Pucchitaṃ pucchitaṃ thero vyākāsi. Therassa pana pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ māṇavo na sakkā vyākātum. Atha māṇavo pucchi: Ko nāmāyam bhante manto ti. Buddha-

---

[1] D. nippā° [2] B. antaradhāpetvā.
[3] A. *corrects to* dasse pi. [4] A. B. yācanam.

manto nāmāyan ti vutte uggaṇhitukāmo hutvā therassa santike pabbajitvā piṭakattayaṃ uggaṇhi. Aciren' eva tiṇṇam pi piṭakānaṃ pāragū ahosi. Buddhass' eva ghoso yassa atthī ti Buddhaghoso ti nāmena pākaṭo ahosi. Buddhaghoso ca āyasmato Revatassa santike nisīdanto Ñāṇodayan nāma gandhaṃ Atthasāliniñ ca gandhaṃ akāsi. Tato pacchā parittaṭṭhakathaṃ kattukāmo hutvā ārabhi. Tadā ācariyo evaṃ āha:

Jambudīpe pana āvuso pāḷimattam yeva atthi aṭṭhakathā[1] pana natthi. Ācariyavādo ca bhinno hutvā atthi. Ten' eva Mahā-Mahindatherena ānītā aṭṭhakathā tīsu ca saṃgītīsu ārūḷhā pāḷiyo Sāriputtatherādīhi desito kathāmaggo Sīhaḷadīpe atthi.

Tvaṃ gantvā Māgadhabhāsakkharena likhāhī ti[2] uyyojiyamāno Buddhaghosathero Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gantvā Anurādhapure Mahāvihāraṃ pavisitvā Saṃghapālatherassa santike saddhiṃ Sīhaḷaṭṭhakathāya theravāde sutvā aṭṭhakathaṃ karissāmī ti ārocesi. Sīhaḷabhikkhū ca pubbe vuttanayen' eva sīle patiṭṭhāyā ti ādi gāthaṃ niyyādesuṃ. Buddhaghoso ca saddhim aṭṭhakathāya piṭakattayaṃ saṃkhipitvā Visuddhimaggaṃ akāsi.

Pubbe vuttanayen' eva Sakko antaradhāpetvā tikkhattuṃ kārāpesi. Saṃghapālathero pi ārādhayitvā piṭakattayaṃ niyyādesī ti.

Kiñcā pi nānāgandhesu nānākārehi Buddhaghosuppatti āgatā. Tathā pi Buddhaghosatherassa Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gantvā piṭakattayassa likhanaṃ[3] aṭṭhakathānañ ca karaṇam eva pamāṇan ti manokiliṭṭhaṃ na uppādetabban ti Buddhaghosathero piṭakattayaṃ likhitvā Jambudīpaṃ paccāgamāsi[4].

Iccevam pāḷibhāsāya pariyattiṃ parivattitvā[5] pacchā[6] ācariyaparamparasissānusissavasehi[7] Sīhaḷadīpe jinacakkaṃ majjhantikaṃsumālī viya atidibbati. Anekakoṭipamāṇehi

[1] A. D. aṭṭhakathāya. B. aṭṭhakathāyo.
[2] B. likhehī ti. D. °hi taṃ. [3] A. līnaṃ.
[4] A. D. pacchāgamāsi. [5] A. parivattetvā.
[6] A. pabbajjā. [7] *All MSS. but* D. sissavasehi.

sotāpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-arahantehi Laṅkādīpaṃ atisobhati sabbapāḷiphullena tiyojanakapārichattakarukkhena Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ viya sahapattapadumādīhi[1] mahāpokkharaṇī viya tesu tesu ṭhānesu maggamahāmaggaāpānagharadvāratitthavanapabbataguhāmandiravihārasālādīsu aladdhamaggaphalaṭṭhānan nāma kiñci natthi thokaṃ āgametvā piṇḍāya tiṭṭhamānapadese pi maggaphalāni labhiṃsu yeva. Maggaphalāni sacchikarontānaṃ puggalānaṃ bāhullatāya ayaṃ puthujjano ayaṃ puthujjano ayaṃ puthujjano ti aṅguliṃ pasāretvā dassetabbo hoti. Ekasmiṃ kāle Sīhaḷadīpe puthujjanabhikkhu nāma n'atthi.

Tathā hi vuttaṃ Vibhaṅgaṭṭhakathāyaṃ:

Ekavāraṃ puthujjanabhikkhu nāma natthī ti.

Abhiññālābhīnaṃ kira mahiddhikānaṃ gamanāgamanavasena suriyobhāsam alabhitvā dhaññakoṭṭakā[2] mātugāmā dhaññaṃ koṭṭituṃ okāsaṃ na labhiṃsu. Devalokato Sumanasāmaṇero dakkhiṇakkhakaṃ Sīhaḷadīpaṃ ānetvā tassa pāṭihāriyaṃ dassanavasena udakabindūhi tiyojanasataṃ sakalam pi Laṅkādīpaṃ vyāpetvā bhagavatā paribhuttacetiyaṅgaṇaṃ viya hutvā nāvāya gacchantā mahāsamudde udakato nālikeramattam pi disvā sakala-Laṅkādīpaṃ pūjenti. Mahā-Mahindatherassa santike Ariṭṭhattherena saddhiṃ pañcamattā bhikkhusatā paṭhaman tāva Vinayapiṭakaṃ uggaṇhiṃsū ti. Imehi kāraṇehi Laṅkādīpaṃ jinacakkassa patiṭṭhānaṃ hutvā varadīpan ti nāmaṃ paṭilabhi. Sīhaḷadīpe yeva piṭakattayaṃ potthakārūḷhavasena patiṭṭhāpetvā tato pacchā Coranāgassa nāma rañño kāle sakala-Laṅkādīpaṃ dubbhikkhabhayena pīḷetvā piṭakattayaṃ dhārentā bhikkhū Jambudīpaṃ āgamaṃsu.

Anāgantvā tatth' eva ṭhitā pi bhikkhū chātakabhayena pīḷetvā udarapaṭalaṃ bandhitvā kucchiṃ vālukārāsimhi ṭhapetvā piṭakattayam dhāresuṃ.

Kūṭakaṇṇatissassa rañño kāle yeva dubbhikkhabhayaṃ vūpasamitvā Jambudīpato bhikkhū puna gantvā[3] Sīhaḷadīpe hi ṭhitehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Mahāvihāre piṭakattayaṃ

---

[1] A. satapatta° [2] Min: *corr. to* °koṭṭhakā.
[3] D. gatanatthā.

avirodhāpetvā samasamaṃ katvā ṭhapesuṃ. Ṭhapetvā ca pana Sīhaḷadīpe yeva suṭṭhu dhāresuṃ.

Tatth' eva aṭṭhakathāyo Buddhaghosathero Māgadhabhāsāya parivattetvā viraci. Pacchā ca yebhuyyena tatth' eva aṭṭhakathā-ṭīkā-anumadhulakkhaṇagaṇṭhigandhantarāni akaṃsu.

Puna sāsanaṃ nabhe ravindu va pākaṭan ti. Tattha Buddhavaṃsaṭṭhakathaṃ Buddhadattathero akāsi. Itivuttodāna-Cariyāpiṭaka-Thera-Therī-Vimānavatthu-Petavatthu-Nettiaṭṭhakathāyo ācariya-Dhammapālathero akāsi. So ca ācariya-Dhammapālathero Sīhaladīpassa samīpe Damiḷaraṭṭhe Padaratitthamhi nivāsitattā Sīhaḷadīpe yeva saṃgahetvā vattabbo.

Paṭisambhidāmaggaṭṭhakathaṃ Mahānāmo nāma thero akāsi. Mahāniddesaṭṭhakathaṃ Upaseno nāma thero akāsi. Abhidhammaṭīkam pana Ānandathero akāsi. Sā ca sabbāsaṃ ṭīkānaṃ ādibhūtattā Mūlaṭīkā ti pākaṭā.

Visuddhimaggassa mahāṭīkaṃ, Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāya ṭīkaṃ, Majjhimanikāyaṭṭhakathāya ṭīkaṃ, Saṃyuttanikāyaṭṭhakathāya ṭīkaṃ sā ti imāyo ācariya-Dhammapālathero akāsi.

Sāratthadīpaniṃ nāma Vinayaṭīkaṃ Aṅguttaranikāyaṭīkañ ca Parakkama-Bāhuraññā yācito Sāriputtathero akāsi. Vimativinodaniṃ nāma Vinayaṭīkam Damiḷaraṭṭhavāsī Kassapathero akāsi.

Anuṭīkaṃ pana ācariya-Dhammapālathero. Sā ca Mūlaṭīkāya anuttānatthāni uttānāni katvā saṃvaṇṇitattā anuṭīkā ti vuccati.

Visuddhimaggassa Cūḷaṭīkaṃ Madhudīpaniñ ca aññatarā therā akaṃsu.

Sā ca Mūlaṭīkāya atthāvasesāni ca anuttānatthāni uttānāni ca katvā Mūlaṭīkāya saddhiṃ saṃsanditvā katattā madhurasattā ca Madhudīpanī ti vuccati.

Mohavicchedanim pana lakkhaṇagandhaṃ Kassapathero akāsi.

Abhidhammāvatāram pana Rūpārūpavibhāgaṃ Vinayavinicchayañ ca Buddhadattathero, Vinayasaṃgahaṃ Sāriputtathero, Khuddasikkhaṃ Dhammasirithero, Para-

matthavinicchayaṃ Nāmarūpaparicchedaṃ Abhidhammatthasaṃgahañ ca Anuruddhathero, Saccasaṅkhepaṃ Dhammapālathero, Khemaṃ Khemathero te ca saṅkhepato saṃvaṇṇitattā sukhena ca lakkhaṇiyattā lakkhaṇagandhā ti vuccanti.

Tesaṃ pana saṃvaṇṇanāsu Abhidhammatthasaṃgahassa porāṇaṭīkaṃ Nava-Vimalabuddhithero[1] akāsi, Saccasaṅkhepa-Nāmarūpapariccheda-Khemā-Abhidhammāvatārāṇaṃ porāṇaṭīkaṃ Vācissara-Mahāsāmithero, Paramatthavinicchayassa porāṇaṭīkaṃ Mahābodhithero.

Abhidhammatthasaṃgahābhidhammāvatārābhinavaṭīkāyo Sumaṅgalasāmithero, Saccasaṅkhepābhinavaṭīkaṃ Araññavāsīthero.

Nāmarūpaparicchedābhinavaṭīkaṃ Mahāsāmithero, Paramatthavinicchayābhinavaṭīkaṃ aññatarathero, Vinayavinicchayaṭīkam Revatathero, Khuddasikkhāya purāṇaṭīkaṃ Mahāyasathero, tāya yeva abhinavaṭīkaṃ Saṃgharakkhitathero ti.

Vajirabuddhiṃ nāma Vinayagaṇṭhipadatthaṃ Vajirabuddhithero.

Cūḷagaṇṭhi-Majjhimagaṇṭhi-Mahāgaṇṭhiṃ ca Sīhaḷadīpavāsino therā. Te ca padakkamena asaṃvaṇṇetvā anuttānaṭṭhāne yeva saṃvaṇṇitattā gaṇṭhipadatthā ti vuccanti.

Abhidhānapadīpikam pana Mahā-Moggallānathero, Atthavyākhyānaṃ[2] Cūḷabuddhathero, Vuttodayaṃ Saṃbandhacintanaṃ[3] Subodhālaṃkārañ ca Saṃgharakkhitathero.

Vyākaraṇaṃ Moggallānathero. Mahāvaṃsaṃ, Cūḷavaṃsaṃ, Dīpavaṃsaṃ, Thūpavaṃsaṃ, Bodhivaṃsaṃ, Dhātuvaṃsaṃ ca Sīhaḷadīpavāsino therā.

Dāṭhādhātuvaṃsaṃ pana Dhammakittithero akāsi.

Ete ca pāḷimuttakavasena vuttattā gandhantarā ti vuccanti.

Iccevaṃ Buddhaghosādayo theravarā yathābalaṃ yathāsattiṃ pariyattisāsanam upatthambhetvā bahūhi mūlehi bahūhi sākhāhi bahūhi ca viṭapehi upatthambhiyamāno

[1] B. *omits* nava. [2] *MSS.* Atthavyakkhānaṃ. [3] B. °cittam.

vepullam āpajjamāno mahānigrodharukkho viya thiraṃ hutvā cirakālaṃ tiṭṭhatī ti veditabbaṃ.

Idaṃ Sīhaḷadīpe potthakārūḷhato pacchā sāsanassa
patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Ete pi ca mahātherā yathā sattiṃ yathā balaṃ
Aṭṭhakathādayo katvā maccumukhaṃ upāgamuṃ.

Seyyathā pi ca lokasmiṃ obhāsitvāna[1] candimā
Āvahitvāna sattānaṃ hitam atthaṃ va gacchati.

Evam eva mahātherā ñāṇobhāsehi bhāsiya
Āvahitvāna sattānaṃ hitam maccuṃ upāgamuṃ ti.

Iti Sāsanavaṃse Sīhaḷadīpikasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo
nāma dutiyo paricchedo.

Idāni yathāṭhapitamātikāvasena Suvaṇṇabhūmiraṭṭhe Sāsanavaṃsakathāmaggassa vattuṃ okāso anuppatto tasmā Suvaṇṇabhūmiraṭṭhasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggaṃ ārabhissāmi.

Tattha Suvaṇṇabhūmī ti tīsu Rāmaññaraṭṭhesu ekassa nāmaṃ. Tīṇi hi Rāmaññaraṭṭhāni honti Haṃsāvati-Muttima-Suvaṇṇabhūmivasena. Ekadesena sabbam pi Rāmaññaraṭṭhaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Tattha pana Uklāpajanapade[2] Taphussa-Bhallike[3] ādiṃ katvā bhagavato abhisambujjhitvā sattasattāhesu atikkantesu yeva āsāḷhimāsassa juṇhapakkhapañcamadivasato paṭṭhāya Rāmaññaraṭṭhe sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhahi.

Idaṃ Rāmaññaraṭṭhe paṭhamaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Bhagavato abhisambuddhakālato pubbe yeva Aparantakaraṭṭhe Subhinnanagare Tissarañño kāle ekassa amaccassa Tisso Jayo cā ti dve puttā ahesuṃ. Te gihibhāve saṃvegaṃ labhitvā mahāsamuddassa samīpe Gajjagirimhi nāma pabbate isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā nisīdiṃsu. Tadā nāgiyā

---

[1] A. obhāsetvāna. [2] S. Ullāpa°
[3] A. Taphussū. B. Thaphussū.

vijjādharo santhavaṃ katvā dve aṇḍāni vijāyitvā sā nāgī lajjāya tāni vijahitvā gacchi.

Tadā jeṭṭho Tissakumāro tāni labhitvā kaniṭṭhena saddhiṃ vibhajitvā[1] ekaṃ ekassa santike ṭhapesi. Kāle atikkante tehi aṇḍehi dve manussā vijāyiṃsu. Te dasavassavaye sampatte kaniṭṭhassa aṇḍato vijāyane daharo kālaṃ katvā Majjhimadese Mithilānagare Gavampati nāma kumāro hutvā uppajji. So sattavassikakāle buddhassa bhagavato santike niyyādetvā pabbājetvā aciren' eva arahā ahosi. Jeṭṭhassa pana aṇḍato vijāyane daharo dvādasavassikakāle Sakko devānaṃ indo āgantvā Rāmaññaraṭṭhe Sudhammapuraṃ nāma nagaraṃ māpetvā Sīharājā ti nāmena tattha rajjaṃ kārāpesi. Silālekhaṇe pana Sirimāsoko ti nāmenā ti vuttaṃ. Gavampatithero ca attano mātaraṃ daṭṭhukāmo Mithilānagarato āgantuṃ ārabhi. Tadā dibbacakkhunā mātuyā kālaṃ katabhāvañ ñatvā idāni me mātā kuhim uppajjatī ti āvajjanto[2] bāhullena nesādake vaṭṭānaṃ nivāsanaṭṭhānabhūte dese uppajjatī ti ñatvā sac' āhaṃ gantvā na ovādeyyaṃ mātā me apāyagamaṇīyaṃ apuññaṃ vicinitvā catūsu apāyesu uppajjeyyā ti cintetvā bhagavantaṃ yācitvā Rāmaññaraṭṭhaṃ vehāsamaggena āgacchi. Rāmaññaraṭṭhe Sudhammapuraṃ patvā attano bhātunā Sīharājena saddhiṃ raṭṭhavāsīnaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā pañcasu sīlesu patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha Sīharājā āha: Lokesu bhante tvam asi aggataro puggalo ti. Na mahārāja ahaṃ aggataro tīsu pana bhavesu sabbesaṃ sattānam makuṭasaṃkāso Gotamo nāma mayhaṃ satthā atthi. Idāni Majjhimadesaṃ Rājagahaṃ paṭivasatī ti.

Evam pana bhante sati tumhākaṃ ācariyaṃ mayaṃ daṭṭhuṃ arahāma vā no vā ti pucchi. Gavampatithero ca: Āma māharāja arahatha bhagavantaṃ daṭṭhuṃ. Ahaṃ yācitvā āgacchāmī ti vatvā bhagavantaṃ yāci.

Bhagavā ca abhisambujjhitvā aṭṭhame vasse saddhiṃ anekasatabhikkhūhi Rāmaññaraṭṭhe Sudhammapuraṃ ākā-

[1] B. vicājitvā. Min: vibhājitvā.
[2] A. āvajjento āvajjento.

sena āgamāsi. Rājavaṃse pañcahi bhikkhusatehi āgamāsī ti vuttaṃ. Silālekhaṇe pana vīsatisahassamattehi bhikkhūhī ti vuttaṃ.

Ettha ca yasmā bhagavā sapariso yeva āgacchi na ekako[1] ti ettakam eva icchitabbaṃ tasmā nānāvādataṃ paṭicca cittass'ākulitā na uppādetabbā ti.

Atha āgantvā Ratanamaṇḍape[2] nisīditvā sarājikānaṃ raṭṭhavāsīnaṃ amatarasaṃ adāsi tīsu saraṇesu pañcasu ca sīlesu patiṭṭhāpesi.

Atha bhagavā dassanatthāya āgatānaṃ channaṃ tāpasānaṃ cha kesadhātuyo pūjanatthāya adāsi. Tato pacchā sattatiṃsa vassāni pūjetvā[3] parinibbānakāle pi bhagavato adhiṭṭhānānurūpena citakaṭhānato tettiṃsa dante gahetvā Gavampatithero Sudhammapuraṃ ānetvā Sīharañño datvā tettiṃsa cetiyāni patiṭṭhāpesi.

Evam bhagavato parinibbānato aṭṭhame yeva vasse Gavampatithero Rāmaññaraṭṭhe Sudhammapure sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

Idaṃ Rāmaññaraṭṭhe dutiyaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Bhagavato parinibbutapañcatiṃsādhikānaṃ dvinnaṃ satānam upari Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ nāma Rāmaññaraṭṭham āgantvā Soṇathero Uttarathero cā ti dve therā pañcavaggakammārahehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesuṃ.

Te ca therā Mahā-Moggaliputta-Tissatherassa saddhivihārikā ti aṭṭhakathāyaṃ āgatā.

Taphussa-Bhallike[4] Gavampatitherañ ca paṭicca sāsanaṃ tāva patiṭṭhahi.

Tañ ca na sabbena sabbaṃ ogāhetvā ye ye pana saddhā sampannā[5] te te attano attano icchāvasen'eva sāsanaṃ pasīdiṃsu.

Pacchā pana Soṇuttaratherā mahussāhena ācariyaānattiyā sāsanassa patiṭṭhāpanatthāya ussukkaṃ āpannā

[1] B. S. ekato. [2] B. maṇḍappe. [3] Min: pūretvā.
[4] B. Tapussu Bhallike. [5] A. B. pasannā.

patiṭṭhāpesuṃ. Tena Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ etaṃ raṭṭhaṃ gantvā ettha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpehī ti kāritapaccayavasena ānattivibhattivasena ca vuttaṃ[1].

Tadā pana Suvaṇṇabhūmiraṭṭhe Sudhammapure Sirimāsoko nāma rājā rajjaṃ kāresi. Tañ ca[2] Sudhammapuran nāma Kelāsapabbatamuddhani dakkhiṇāya anudisāya pubbaḍḍhabhāgena pabbatamuddhani aparaḍḍhabhāgena bhūmitale tiṭṭhati.

Tāni yeva gulapācakānaṃ manussānaṃ gehasadisāni gehāni yebhuyyena saṃvijjanti ten' eva Golamittikanāmenā pi voharīyanti.

Tassa pana nagarassa mahāsamuddasamīpe ṭhitattā dakayakkhinī sabbadā āgantvā rājagehe jāte jāte kumāre khādi. Soṇuttaratherānaṃ sampattadivase yeva rājagehe ekaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi. Dakayakkhinī ca khādissāmī ti saha pañcahi yakkhinīsatehi āgatā taṃ disvā manussā bhāyitvā mahāviravaṃ ravanti. Tadā therā bhayānakaṃ sīhasīsavasena[3] ekasīsasarīradvayasambandhasaṇṭhānaṃ manusīharūpaṃ māpetvā[4] dassetvā taṃ yakkhiniṃ saparisaṃ palāpesuṃ. Therā ca puna yakkhiniyā anāgamanatthāya parittaṃ akaṃsu. Tasmiñ ca samāgame āgatānaṃ manussānaṃ Brahmajālasuttaṃ adesayuṃ. Saṭṭhimattasahassā sotāpannādiparāyanā ahesuṃ. Kuladārakānaṃ aḍḍhuḍḍhāni[5] sahassāni pabbajiṃsu kuladhītānaṃ pana diyaḍḍhasahassaṃ. Rājakumārānaṃ pañcasatādhikasahassamattaṃ pabbajiṃsu. Avasesā pi manussā saraṇe patiṭṭhahiṃsu. Evaṃ so tattha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesī ti.

Vuttañ ca Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ:

Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ gantvāna Soṇuttarā mahiddhikā
Pisāce niddhamitvāna Brahmajālam adesayun ti.

Tato paṭṭhāya rājakumārānaṃ Soṇuttaranāmehi yeva namaṃ akaṃsu. Avasesadārakānam pi rakkhasabhayato[6]

---

[1] D. catutthaṃ. [2] Min: taṃ hi. [3] B. A. *omit* sīha.
[4] S. pāpetvā. [5] B. S. °ḍḍhādi. D. aḍḍhuni.
[6] S. rakkhassāyatho.

vimocanatthaṃ tālapattabhujjapattesu therehi māpitaṃ manusīharūpaṃ dassetvā matthake ṭhapesuṃ. Manussa ca silāmayaṃ manusīharūpaṃ katvā Sudhammapurassa āsanne padese ṭhapesuṃ. Taṃ yāvajjatanā atthī ti. Iccevaṃ bhagavato parinibbānato pañcatiṃsādhike vassasate sampatte Soṇuttaratherā āgantvā sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā anuggahaṃ akaṃsū ti.

Idaṃ Rāmaññaraṭṭhe tatiyaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tato pacchā chasatādhike sahasse sampatte pubbe vuttehi tīhi kāraṇehi sāsanassa uppattiṭṭhānabhūtaṃ Rāmaññaraṭṭhaṃ dāmarikacorabhayena pajjararogabhayena sāsanapaccatthikabhayena cā ti tīhi bhayehi ākulitaṃ ahosi.

Tadā ca tattha sāsanaṃ dubbalaṃ ahosi yathā udake mande tatra jātam uppalaṃ dubbalan ti.

Tattha bhikkhū pi sāsanaṃ yathā kāmaṃ pūretum na sakkā. Sūriyakumārassa nāma Manohāriraññno pana kāle sāsanaṃ ativiya dubbalaṃ ahosi. Jinacakke ekasaṭṭhādhike[1] vassasate sampatte kaliyuge ca ekūnavīsatādhike catuvassasate sampatte Arimaddananagare Anuruddho nāma rājā tato saha piṭakena bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ānesi. Tato pacchā jinacakke navādhike sattasate sahasse ca sampatte Laṅkādīpe Sirisaṃghabodhi-Parakkamabāhumahārājā sāsanaṃ sodhesi. Tato channaṃ vassānaṃ upari kaliyuge dvattiṃsādhike pañcasate sampatte Uttarājīvo nāma thero sāsane pākaṭo ahosi.

So pana Rāmaññaraṭṭhavāsino Ariyavaṃsatherassa saddhivihāriko.

Ariyavaṃsathero pana Kappuṅganagaravāsino[2] Mahākāḷatherassa saddhivihāriko. Mahākāḷathero pana Sudhammapuravāsino Prāṇadassītherassa[3] saddhivihāriko.

Ayam pana Uttarājīva-Chapadatherānaṃ vaṃsadīpanatthaṃ vuttā. So pana Prāṇadassīthero[4] lokiyābhiññāyo labhitvā niccaṃ abhiṇhaṃ pāto va Magadharaṭṭhe

[1] B. ekasatādhike.
[2] B. Kaṃbuṅganagara° A. kappuna°
[3] S. *adds* dasa° [4] A. Brāṇadassī.

Uruveḷanigame[1] mahābodhiṃ gantvā mahābodhiyaṅgaṇaṃ sammajjitvā puna āgantvā Sudhammapure piṇḍāya cari. Idaṃ therassa nibaddhavattaṃ.

Ayañ ca attho. Sudhammapurato Magadharaṭṭhaṃ gantvā Uruveḷanigame vāṇijakammaṃ karontā tadākāraṃ passitvā paccāgamanakāle Sudhammapuravāsīnaṃ kathesuṃ.

Tasmā viññāyati[2] tasmiñ ca kāle Uttarājīvathero paripuṇṇavīsativassena Chapadena nāma sāmaṇerena saddhiṃ Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gacchi. Sīhaḷadīpavāsino ca bhikkhū: mayaṃ Mahā-Mahindatherassa vaṃsikā bhavāma tumhe pi Soṇuttaratherānaṃ vaṃsikā bhavatha, tasmā mayaṃ ekavaṃsikā bhavāma samānavādikā ti vatvā Chapadasāmaṇerassa upasampadakammaṃ akaṃsu.

Tato pacchā cetiyavandanādīni kammāni niṭṭhāpetvā Uttarājīvathero saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena Arimaddananagaraṃ[3] paccāgamāsi.

Chapadassa pana etad ahosi: sac' āham ācariyena saha Jambudīpaṃ gaccheyyaṃ bahūhi ñātipalibodhehi pariyattuggahaṇe antarāyo bhaveyya[4]. Tena hi Sīhaḷadīpe yeva vasitvā pariyattim uggahetvā paccāgamissāmi ti. Tato ācariyassa okāsaṃ yācitvā Sīhaḷadīpe yeva paṭivasi. Sīhaḷadīpe vasitvā yāva laddhatherasammutikā pariyattiṃ pariyāpuṇitvā puna Jambudīpaṃ paccāgantukāmo ahosi. Atha tassa etad ahosi: ahaṃ ekako va gacchanto sace mama ācariyo natthi sace pi Jambudīpavāsinā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Vinayakammaṃ kātuṃ na iccheyyaṃ evaṃ sati visuṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na sakkuṇeyyaṃ, tasmā piṭakadharehi catūhi therehi[5] saddhiṃ gaccheyyaṃ iccetaṃ kusalan ti.

Evaṃ pana cintetvā Tāmalittigāmavāsinā Sīvalitherena, Kambojarañño puttabhūtena Tāmalindatherena, Kiñcipuravāsinā Ānandatherena Rāhulatherena cā ti imehi catūhi therehi saddhiṃ nāvāya paccāgacchi[6].

---

[1] Min: °nigamaṃ. [2] B. viññāyī ti.
[3] A. Ariyamaddana° [4] S. bhaveyyaṃ.
[5] Min. *and* B. *omit* therehi. [6] B. gañchi.

Te ca therā piṭakadharā ahesuṃ[1] dakkhā thāmasampannā ca tesu visesato Rāhulathero thāmasampanno. Kusimanagaraṃ sampattakāle upakaṭṭhavassūpagamanakālo hutvā Arimaddananagare ācariyassa santikaṃ asampāpuṇitvā Kusimanagare yeva vassaṃ upagamiṃsu.

Tesaṃ vassūpagamanavihāravatthuārāmapākāro ca Kusimanagarassa dakkhiṇadisābhāge yāvajjatanā atthi.

Vassaṃ vuṭṭhakāle pana mahāpavāraṇāya pavāritvā[2] te pañca therā Arimaddananagaraṃ agamaṃsu.

Uttarājīvathero ca Arimaddananagaravāsīhi bhikkhūhi visuṃ hutvā saṃghakammāni akāsi. Kiñcā pi c'ettha Uttarājīvatherādayo Sīhaḷadīpato paccāgantvā Arimaddananagare vasitvā sāsanaṃ anuggahesuṃ.

Rāmaññaraṭṭhe pana jātattā pubbe ca tattha nivāsitattā[3] idha dassitā ti daṭṭhabbā.

Tasmiñ ca kāle Daḷanagare Padīpajeyyagāme jāto Sāriputto nāma mahallakasāmaṇero eko Arimaddananagaraṃ gantvā Ānandatherassa santike upasampajjitvā pariyattiṃ pariyāpuṇi.

So bahussuto ahosi dakkho thāmasampanno ca. Tam atthaṃ sutvā Narapati-cañ-sū[4] rājā cintesi: Sace so aṅgapaccaṅgasampanno bhaveyya ācariyaṃ katvā ṭhapessāmi anuggahessāmī ti. Rājā evaṃ cintetvā rājapurise pesetvā vīmaṃsāpesi.

Rājapurisā ca tassa[5] chinnapādaṅguṭṭhaggatam[6] passitvā taṃ atthaṃ rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā taṃ sutvā evaṃ vikalaṅgapaccaṅgo bhaveyya padhānācariyaṭṭhāne ṭhapetuṃ na yutto ti katvā padhānācariyabhāvam na akasi. Pūjāsakkāramatten' eva anuggahaṃ akāsi.

Ekasmiñ ca kāle Dhammavilāso ti lañchaṃ[7] datvā Rāmaññaraṭṭhe sāsanaṃ sodhetvā parisuddhaṃ karohi ti Rāmaññaraṭṭhaṃ pesesi.

[1] Min: honti. [2] A. pavāretvā. [3] B. nivāsattā.
[4] B. Narapati-cañ-chu. D. °cañ ñu.
[5] A. B. yassa. D. h'assa. S *corr. to* tassa.
[6] A. °aṅguṭṭhataṃ. [7] A. B. lañcaṃ.

So ca Rāmaññaraṭṭhaṃ gantvā Daḷanagare bahunnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammavinayaṃ vācetvā sāsanaṃ paggahesi. Tattha ca Rāmaññamanussā tassa Dhammavilāsatherassa sissānusissā Sīhaḷabhikkhūgaṇā ti voharanti. Iccevaṃ Sīhaḷadīpikassa Ānandatherassa sissaṃ Dhammavilāsaṃ paṭicca Rāmaññaraṭṭhe Sīhaḷadīpato sāsanassa āgatamaggo ti.

Idaṃ Rāmaññaraṭṭhe catutthaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tasmiñ ca kāle Muttimanagare aggamahesiyā ācariyā Buddhavaṃsathera-Mahānāgatherā Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gantvā Mahāvihāravāsigaṇavaṃsabhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike puna sikkhaṃ gaṇhitvā Muttimanagaraṃ paccāgantvā Muttimanagaravāsīhi bhikkhūhi visuṃ hutvā saṃghakammāni katvā sāsanaṃ paggahesuṃ. Te ca therā paṭicca Rāmaññaraṭṭhe puna Sīhaḷadīpato sāsanaṃ āgatan ti.

Idaṃ Rāmaññaraṭṭhe pañcamaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tato pacchā ca Muttimanagare Setibhindassa rañño mātuyā ācariyo Medhaṃkaro nāma thero Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gantvā Sīhaḷadīpe araññavāsīnam mahātherānaṃ santike puna sikkhaṃ gahetvā pariyattiṃ pariyāpuṇitvā suvaṇṇarajatamaye tipusīsachanne Setibhindassa rañño mātuyā kārāpite vihāre nisīditvā sāsanaṃ anuggahesi. Lokadīpakasārañ ca nāma gandham akāsi. Athāparam pi Muttimanagare Sevasuvaṇṇasobhano nāma thero Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gantvā Mahāvihāravāsigaṇavaṃsabhūtānaṃ therānaṃ santike puna sikkhaṃ gahetvā Muttimanagaram eva paccāgacchi[1].

So pana thero araññe yeva vāsī dhutaṅgadharo ca ahosi appiccho, santuṭṭho, lajjī, kukkuccako, sikkhākāmo dakkho thāmasampanno ca. Sīhaḷadīpe Kalambumhi nāma jātassare udakukkhepasīmāyaṃ atirekapañcavaggena Vanaratanan nāma saṃgharājaṃ upajjhāyaṃ katvā Rāhula-Bhaddaṃ nāma Vijayabāhurañño ācariyabhūtaṃ theraṃ kammavācācariyaṃ katvā upasampajji. So ca thero pun' āgantvā[2] Muttimanagare yeva vasitvā gaṇaṃ vaḍḍhetvā sāsanaṃ anuggahesi ete ca dve there paṭicca Rāmaññaraṭṭhe Sīhaḷadīpato sāsanaṃ āgataṃ.

---

[1] B. gañchi. [2] B. gantvā.

Idaṃ Rāmaññaraṭṭhe chaṭṭhaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tato pacchā sāsanavasena dvivassādhike dvisate kaliyugato ekāsītike sampatte Haṃsāvatīnagare Siriparamamahādhammarājā ti laddhanāmo Dhammacetiyarājā Kusimamaṇḍale Haṃsāvatīmaṇḍale Muttimamaṇḍale ca raṭṭhavāsino sapajaṃ viya dhammena samena rakkhitvā rajjam kāresi.

So ca rājā tīsu piṭakesu catūsu ca vedesu vyākaraṇachandālaṃkārādīsu ca cheko, sikkhitanānāsippo[1] nānābhāsāsu ca pasuto saddhāsīlādiguṇopeto kumudakundasaradacandikāsamānasitagajapatibhūto[2] ca sāsane ca atīva pasanno ahosi.

Ekasmiṃ kāle so cintesi: bhagavato sāsanaṃ nāma pabbajjāupasampadabhāvena sambandhaṃ upasampadabhāvo ca sīmāparisāvatthuñattikammavācāsampattīhi sambandho ti. Evañ ca pana cintetvā Sīmāvinicchayaṃ tassa vaṇṇanaṃ[3] Vinayasaṃgahaṃ tassa vaṇṇanaṃ Sīmālaṃkāraṃ Sīmāsaṃgahañ ca saddato atthato ca punappunam upaparikkhitvā aññamaññaṃ saṃsanditvā pubbāparaṃ tūlayitvā bhagavato adhippāyo īdiso gandhakārānaṃ adhippāyo īdiso ti passitvā amhākaṃ Rāmaññaraṭṭhe baddhanadīsamuddajātassarādayo sīmāyo[4] bahukā pi samānā ayaṃ parisuddhā ti vavatthāpetuṃ dukkaraṃ.

Evaṃ sati sīmā parisā parisuddhā bhavituṃ dukkarā ti paṭibhāti.

Tato pacchā Rāmaññaraṭṭhe ti piṭakadharavyattapaṭibalatherehi mantetvā rañño paṭibhānānurūpaṃ sīmāparisā parisuddhā bhavituṃ dukkarā ti therā vinicchiniṃsu[5]. Atha ra °jā evam pi cintesi: Aho vata sammāsambuddhassa sāsanaṃ pañca vassasahassāni patiṭṭhahissatī ti gandhesu vutto pi samāno abhisambuddhato catusaṭṭhādhikadvisahassamatten 'eva kālena sāsane malaṃ hutvā upasampadakammesu kaṅkhāṭhānaṃ tāva uppajji kathaṃ pana pañcavassasahassāni sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti evam

[1] B. °kappo. [2] D. S. °candakā°
[3] A. D. S. vaṇṇanaṃ. [4] Min: sīmādayo.
[5] Min: vinicchindiṃsu.

dhammasaṃvegaṃ uppādetvā punā pi evaṃ cintesi. Evaṃ ettakaṃ sāsane malaṃ dissamāno pi samāno upasampadakamme[1] kaṅkhāṭhānaṃ dissamāno pi samāno parisuddhatthāya anārabhitvā mādiso appossukko majjhatto nisīditum ayutto. Evaṃ hi sati bhagavati saddhāpasanno 'mhī ti vattabbataṃ anāpajjeyyaṃ.

Tasmā sāsanaṃ nimmalaṃ kātuṃ ārabhissāmī ti.

Kuto nu kho dāni sāsanaṃ āharitvā thiraṃ patiṭṭhāpeyyan ti āvajjanto evaṃ cintesi: bhagavato kira parinibbānato chattiṃsādhike dvisate sampatte Mahāmoggaliputta-Tissathero Mahā-Mahindatheraṃ pesetvā Sīhaḷadīpe sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. Tadā Devānampiya-Tissarājā Mahāvihāraṃ kārāpetvā adāsi. Sāsanavarañ ca ekāsītādhikāni dvivassasatāni vimalaṃ hutvā patiṭṭhahi. Bhikkhusaṃgho pi Mahāvihāravāsigaṇavasena ekato va aṭṭhāsi. Tato pacchā Abhayagirivāsi-Jetavanavāsivasena dvedhā hutvā bhijji. Jinacakke aṭṭhasattatādhike sahasse sampatte Sirisaṃghabodhi-Parakkamabāhumahārājā Kuṭambhayagirivāsi-Mahākassapatherapamukhaṃ[2] Mahāvihāravāsigaṇaṃ anuggahetvā yathā vutte dve gaṇe visodhesi sāsanaṃ nimmalaṃ akāsi. Tato pacchā Vijayabāhū-Parakkamabāhurājūnaṃ dvinnaṃ kāle pi sāsanaṃ nimmalaṃ hutvā yeva aṭṭhāsi.

Ten' eva vyattapaṭibalabhikkhū āyācitvā Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gantvā puna sikkhaṃ gaṇhāpessāmi tehi pana paramparavasena pavattānam bhikkhūnaṃ vasena amhākaṃ Rāmaññaraṭṭhe sāsanaṃ nimmalaṃ hutvā patiṭṭhahissatī ti evaṃ pana cintetvā Moggallānatheraṃ Somatherañ ca Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gamanatthāya yāci.

Therā ca sāsanapaṭiyattakammam idan ti manasikaritvā paṭiññam akaṃsu[3]. Rājā ca dāṭhādhātupūjanatthāya bhikkhusaṃghassa pūjanatthāya[4] Bhuvanekabāhurañño paṇṇākāratthāya deyyadhammapaṇṇākāravatthūni paṭiyādetvā Citradūtaṃ Rāmadūtan ti ime dve amaccā dvīsu nāvāsu nāyakaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā kaliyuge sattatiṃsādhike aṭṭhavassasate sampatte māghamāsassa puṇṇamito ekā-

[1] D. kammesu. [2] B. Kuṭumhaya° [3] D. S. akāsi.
[4] B. bhuñjanatthāya.

dasamiyaṃ sūraccavāre[1] Citradūtaṃ saddhiṃ Moggallānatherapamukhehi bhikkhūhi ekāya nāvāya gamāpesi· Phaggunamāsassa aṭṭhamiyaṃ Sīhaḷadīpe Kalambutitthaṃ pāyāsi. Rāmadūtaṃ pana tasmiṃ yeva vasse māghamāsassa puṇṇamito dvādasamiyaṃ candavāre saddhim Somatherapamukhehi bhikkhūhi ekāya nāvāya gamāpesi.

Ujukaṃ pana vātam alabhitvā citramāsassa juṇhapakkhanavamiyaṃ Sīhaḷadīpe Valligāmam pāyāsi. Tato pacchā te pi dve amaccā dvīsu nāvāsu ābhatāni dātabbapaṇṇākāravatthūni sandesapaṇṇāni ca Bhuvanekabāhurañño bhikkhusaṃghassa ca adāsi.

Raññā pesitabhikkhūnañ ca sandesapaṇṇe kathitaniyāmen' eva Kalyāṇiyaṃ nāma nadiyaṃ udakukkhepasīmāyaṃ sāmaṇerabhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā puna upasampadakammaṃ akaṃsu.

Upasampajjitvā ca Bhuvanekabāhurājā nānāpakāre bhikkhūnaṃ saruppe parikkhāre datvā idaṃ pana āmisadānaṃ yāva jīvitapariyosānā yeva paribhuñjitabbaṃ bhavissati nāmalañchaṃ[2] pana na jīrissatī ti katvā Rāmadūtassa nāvāya padhānabhūtassa Somatherassa Sirisaṃghabodhisāmī ti nāmaṃ adāsi.

Avasesānaṃ pana dasannaṃ[3] therānaṃ Kittisirimeghasāmī Parakkamabāhusāmī Buddhaghosasāmī Sīhaḷadīpavisuddhasāmī Guṇaratanadharasāmī Jinālaṃkārasāmī Ratanamālisāmī Sattamatejasāmī Bhuvanekabāhusāmī ti nāmāni adāsi. Citradūtassa nāvāya padhānabhūtassa Moggallānatherassa Dhammakittilokagarusāmī ti nāmaṃ adāsi. Avasesānaṃ pana Sirivanaratanasāmī Maṅgalatherasāmī Kalyāṇatissasāmī Candagirisāmī Siridantadhātusāmī Vanavāsitissasāmī Ratanālaṃkārasāmī Mahādevasāmī Udumbaragirisāmī Cūḷābhayatissasāmī ti nāmāni adāsi. Bāvīsatiyā pana pacchā samaṇānaṃ nāmaṃ na adāsi. Abhinavasikkham pana sabbesaṃ yeva adāsi. Tato pacchā cetiyapūjanādīni katvā taṃ taṃ kiccaṃ nipphādetvā puna āgamaṃsu.

---

[1] B. *corrects to* suravāre. [2] A. B. lañcaṃ.
[3] S. dasānaṃ.

Bhuvanekabāhurājā Citradūtam evam āha: Rāmādhipatino rañño paṇṇākāraṃ[1] paṭidātuṃ icchāmi paṭidūtañ ca pesetuṃ tāva tvaṃ āgamehī ti. Evam pana vatvā paccāgamanakāle[2] caṇḍavātabhayena mahāsamuddamajjhe nāvā avagacchati[3].

Tena Sīhalarañño pesitanāvāya sannipatitvā āruhitvā āgacchantā tīṇi divasāni atikkamitvā puna caṇḍavātabhayena agambhīraṭṭhāne silāya ghaṭṭetvā[4] laggitvā gantuṃ asakkuṇitvā ekaṃ ulumpaṃ bandhitvā jaṃghen' eva agamaṃsu. Sīhaḷarañño ca dūto paṇṇākāraṃ datvā paccāgamāsi. Bhikkhūsu ca cha bhikkhū antarāmagge yeva maccu ādāya gacchati aho aniccā vata saṅkhārā ti. Honti c'ettha:

Imesam pana āraddhaṃ
Na kiccaṃ yāva niṭṭhitaṃ
Na tāva ādiyissanti
Maccu natthi apekkhanā.

Nikkāruṇiko hi esa
Balakkārena ādiya
Rodamānaṃ va ñātinaṃ
Anicchantaṃ va gacchatī ti.

Rāmādhipatirājā ca tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pattakāle Haṃsāvatīnagarassa pacchimasmiṃ disābhāge Narasūrena nāma amaccena paribhutte gāmakhette pāḷiaṭṭhakathāṭīkādayo punappunaṃ passitvā upaparikkhitvā sīmāsamūhanasīmāsammutikammāni[5] kārāpesi. Sīhaḷadīpe bhagavatā nāhāyitapubbāya Kalyāṇiyā nāma nadiyaṃ udakukkhepasīmaṃ katvā tattha Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike upaladdhaupasampadabhāvehi bhikkhūhi katattā Kalyāṇisīmā ti samaññaṃ akāsi.

Iccevaṃ Rāmādhipatirājā patta-Laṅkābhikkhū nissāya sāsanaṃ suṭṭhu patiṭṭhitaṃ akāsi. Kaliyugassa aṭṭha-

[1] A. paṇṇākadāraṃ. [2] *MSS.* pacchā āgamanakāle.
[3] Min: āgacchati. [4] S. ghaṭetvā. D. ghaṭṭhetvā.
[5] A. B. *omit.*

tiṃsādhika-aṭṭhavassasatakālato[1] yāva ekacattāḷīsādhika-aṭṭhavassasatā tesaṃ bhikkhūnam vaṃse asītimattā gaṇapāmokkhatherā ahesuṃ.

Tesaṃ sissajātāni pana chabbīsādhikāni dvisatāni catusahassāni dasasahassāni ahesuṃ. Evam bhagavato sāsanaṃ Rāmaññaraṭṭhe vuḍḍhiṃ verūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajjī ti.

Idaṃ Rāmaññaraṭṭhe pañcamaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Yadā pana Arimaddananagare Anuruddho nāma rājā Sudhammapuraṃ sarājikaṃ abhibhavitvā viddhaṃsi tadā[2] Rāmaññaraṭṭhaṃ rājasuññaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati[3]. Rāmaññaraṭṭhe Muttimanagare Soṇuttaravaṃso eko gaṇo. Sīvalivaṃso eko, Tāmalindavaṃso eko, Ānandavaṃso eko, Buddhavaṃso eko, Mahānāgavaṃso eko ti cha gaṇā visuṃ visuṃ hutvā aṭṭhaṃsu nānāsaṃvāsakā nānānikāyā. Dhammacetiyaraññā pana kārāpitasāsanam pi abhijjamānaṃ[4] hutvā aṭṭhāsi. Samānasaṃvāso[5] ekanikāyo yeva ahosi. Haṃsāvatī-Muttima-Suvaṇṇabhūmivasena tīṇi pi Rāmaññaraṭṭhāni Sunāparantasaṃkhātena Marammaraṭṭhena ekābaddhāni hutvā tiṭṭhanti.

Pubbe ca Marammaraṭṭhindarājūnaṃ āṇāpavattanaṭṭhānāni ahesuṃ.

Tasmā Marammaraṭṭhato ekacce bhikkhū Rāmaññaraṭṭhaṃ gantvā Kalyāṇisīmāyaṃ puna sikkhaṃ gaṇhiṃsu. Dhammacetiyaraññā kārāpitasāsanaṃ sakalaṃ Marammaraṭṭham pi vyāpetvā ogāhetvā tiṭṭhati.

Rāmaññaraṭṭhe Soṇuttaratherānaṃ sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpitakālato paṭṭhāya yāva Sudhammapure Manohariraññā arahantānaṃ saṃvijjamānatā veditabbā. Tato pacchā pana Uttarājīva-Ariyavaṃsa-Mahākāḷa-Prāṇadassītherānaṃ kāle lokiyajjhānābhiññālābhino[6] yeva saṃvijjanti. Adhunā pana tīsu pi Rāmaññaraṭṭhesu Dhammacetiyaraññā kārāpitasāsanaṃ yeva tiṭṭhati. Ettha ca hetuphalasambandhavasena ādiantavasena ca sāsanavaṃsaṃ paññāya tūlayitvā ādito

[1] A. Aṭṭhasatādhika° [2] A. D. S. yadā.
[3] B. patiṭṭhahi. [4] A. abhijjhamānaṃ.
[5] S. samānavaṃso.
[6] B. lokiyadhyānābhiññālābhiyo. Min: °lābhiyo.

va dassitehi tīhi nayehi yathā paveṇī ghaṭṭīyati[1] tathā gaṇheyyā ti.

Ayañ ca Sāsanavaṃso lajjipesalasikkhākāmānaṃ yeva vasena vutto nālajjīnaṃ vasenā ti daṭṭhabbo.

Tāya ca theraparamparāya Muttimanagaravāsī Medhaṃkarathero Lokadīpakasāram[2] nāma gandhaṃ akāsi. Haṃsāvatīnagaravāsī pana Ānandathero Madhurasāratthadīpanin[3] nāma Abhidhammaṭīkāya saṃvaṇṇanaṃ Haṃsāvatīnagaravāsī yeva Dhammabuddhathero Kavisāran nāma chandovaṇṇanaṃ Haṃsāvatīnagaravāsī yeva Saddhammālaṃkārathero Paṭṭhānasāratthadīpanin[4] nāma pakaraṇaṃ tatth' eva[5] aññataro thero Apheggusāran nāma gandhaṃ akāsi. Evaṃ anekappakārānaṃ gandhakārānaṃ mahātherānaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ hutvā sāsanaṃ ogāhetvā virūḷhaṭṭhānaṃ ahosī ti.

Iti Sāsanavaṃse Suvaṇṇabhūmisāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo nāma tatiyo paricchedo.

Idāni pana Yonakaraṭṭhe sāsanass' uppattiṃ kathessāmi.

Bhāgavā hi veneyyahitāvaho Yonakaraṭṭhe mama sāsanaṃ cirakālaṃ patiṭṭhahissatī ti pekkhitvā saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena desacārikam āhiṇḍanto Labhuñjaṃ nāma nagaraṃ agamāsi. Tadā eko nesādo hariphalaṃ datvā taṃ paribhuñjitvā haribīje khipite[6] paṭhaviyaṃ apatitvā ākāse yeva patiṭṭhāsi[7]. Taṃ disvā sitaṃ pātvakāsi. Tam atthaṃ disvā Ānandathero pucchi. Anāgate kho Ānanda imasmiṃ ṭhāne mama dhātucetiyaṃ patiṭṭhahissati sāsanaṃ virūḷhaṃ āpajjissatīti vyākāsi.

Bhagavatā pana hariphalassa bhuñjitaṭṭhānattā Haribhuñjo ti tassa raṭṭhassa nāmaṃ ahosi. Dvinnaṃ tāpasānaṃ ṭhapitaṃ jalasuttitaṃ[8] paṭicca Yonakānaṃ bhāsāya Labhuñjo ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Tadā tattha Mapinnāya nāma ekissā mātikāya samīpe nisinno eko lavakulikajeṭṭhako[9]

---

[1] B. ghaṭhīyati. Min: ghaṭṭhīyati. A. ghaṇṭhīyati.
[2] A. Lokapadīpasāram. [3] B. Madhu°
[4] A. B. °sāradīpanim. [5] A. Min: tath'eva.
[6] Min: khipi te. [7] A. B. tiṭṭhāsi.
[8] B. elasuttitaṃ. [9] B. lavapulika° A. lavakusika°

attano puttaṃ sattavassikaṃ bhagavato niyyādetvā pabbājesi. Kammaṭṭhānānuyogavasena aciren' eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Sattavassikassa ca sāmaṇerassa arahattaṃ sacchikataṭṭhānataṃ paṭicca Yonakabhāsāya etaṃ ṭhānaṃ Ca-naḥ-ma iti vuccati. Cirakālavasena Ja-maḥ-ma iti vuccati.

Tato paṭṭhāya yeva Yonakaraṭṭhe sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāhī ti. Idaṃ Yonakaraṭṭhe paṭhamaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Sāsane pana pañcatiṃsādhike dvivassasate sampatte Mahārakkhitathero Yonakaraṭṭhaṃ gantvā Kamboja-Khemāvara-Haribhuñja-Ayuddhayādīsu anekādīsu raṭṭhesu sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

Tāni hi sabbāni raṭṭhāni saṃgahetvā[1] dassentehi[2] aṭṭhakathācariyehi Yonakalokan ti okāsalokavācakena sāmaññasaddena vuttaṃ. Pakati h'esā gandhakārānaṃ yena kena c'ākārena atthantarassa viññāpanā ti.

Mahārakkhitathero ca saddhiṃ pañcahi bhikkhūhi Pāṭaliputtato anilapaṭhamaggena Yonakalokaṃ āgantvā Kāḷakārāmasuttena Yonake pasādesi. Sattatisahassādhikapāṇasatasahassassa maggaphalālaṃkāraṃ adāsi, santike c'assa dasa sahassāni pabbajiṃsu. Evaṃ so tattha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

Tathā ca vuttaṃ Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ:

Yonakaraṭṭhaṃ tadāgantvā so Mahārakkhito isi
Kāḷakārāmasuttena te pasādesi Yonake ti.

Tato paṭṭhāya tesaṃ sissaparamparā bahū honti gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattā.

Idaṃ Yonakaraṭṭhe Mahārakkhitatherādayo paṭicca dutiyaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Yonakaraṭṭhe Lakunnanagare jinacakke pañcavassasate maṇimayaṃ buddhapaṭimaṃ māpetvā Vissakammadevaputto[3] Nāgasenatherassa adāsi.

Nāgasenathero ca tasmiṃ paṭimamhi dhātu āgantvā patiṭṭhātū ti adhiṭṭhāsi.

[1] A. taṃ gahetva. [2] A. *and* B. dassantehi.
[3] A. Visūkamma°

Adhiṭṭhānavasen'eva satta dhātuyo āgantvā tattha patiṭṭhahitvā pāṭihāriyaṃ dassesun ti Rājavaṃse vuttaṃ.

Tañ ca vacanaṃ mama parinibbānato pañcavassasate atikkante ete uppajjissantī ti Milindapañhāyaṃ vuttavacanena kālaparimāṇavasena ca sameti. Yonakaraṭṭhe Milindarañño kāle jinacakke pañcavassasate yeva Nāgasenatheraṃ paṭicca jinacakkaṃ verūḷhaṃ hutvā patiṭṭhāsi.

Idaṃ Yonakaraṭṭhe Nāgasenatheraṃ paṭicca tatiyaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Kaliyuge pañca saṭṭhivasse Labhuñjanagarato saṃkamitvā Kyu-naḥ-ranagaraṃ[1] māpikassa Byaññā-co-ma-ña-ranāmakassa[2] rañño kāle Majjhimadesato Kassapathero pañcahi therehi saddhiṃ āgacchi.

Tadā so rājā vihāraṃ katvā tesaṃ adāsi. Sīhaḷadīpato ca dhātuyo ānetvā eko thero āgacchi[3]. Dhātuto[4] pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā pasīditvā Labhuñjacetiye nidhānaṃ akāsi. Te ca there paṭicca Yonakaraṭṭhe sāsanavaṃso āgato.

Idaṃ Yonakaraṭṭhe catutthaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Kaliyuge dvāsaṭṭhādhike sattasate sampatte Cīnaraṭṭhindarājā abhibhavitvā sakalam pi Yonakaraṭṭhaṃ saṅkhubitaṃ[5] hoti. Tadā Mahādhammagambhīrathero Mahā-Medhaṃkarathero cā ti dve therā Yonakaraṭṭhato saddhiṃ bahūhi bhikkhūhi Sīhaḷadīpaṃ agamaṃsu. Tadā Sīhaḷadīpe dubbhikkhabhayena abhibhūto hutvā tato Siyāmaraṭṭhe Sokkatanagaraṃ puna agamaṃsu.

Tato pacchā Lakunnanagaraṃ gantvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ lajjipesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike puna sikkhaṃ gaṇhiṃsu. Te ca therā Siyāmaraṭṭhe Yonakaraṭṭhe ca sabbattha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesuṃ.

Idaṃ Yonakaraṭṭhe pattalaṅke[6] dve there paṭicca pañcamaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Kaliyuge pañcavīsādhike aṭṭhavassasate sampatte Sirisaddhammalokapaticakkavattirājā Labhuñjacetiyaṃ puna

---

[1] B. Kyūjaḥ-ra° A. Kyu-jā-ñaḥ-ra° D. Kyi-ñaḥ-tu-narimāpitassa. [2] B. Byaññah-co-ma-na-jaḥ ra. D. Byaññāḥ co-ma-ña-reh. [3] A. āgañchi. [4] D. S. dhātuyo.
[5] B. sakkhumbhitaṃ. D. saṃkhubbhitaṃ. [6] pallaṅke.

mahantaṃ katvā tassa cetiyassa samīpe cattāro vihāre kārāpetvā Mahā-medhaṃkaratherassa Sāriputtatherassa ca adāsi. Tadā pi te dve therā sāsanaṃ parisuddhaṃ katvā patiṭṭhāpesun ti.

Idaṃ Yonakaraṭṭhe Mahā-Medhaṃkara-Sāriputtathere paṭicca chaṭṭhaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Kaliyuge te caṭṭaḷīsādhike navutivasse sampatte Haṃsāvatīnagare Anekasetibhindo nāma rājā Yonakaraṭṭhaṃ abhibhavitvā attano hatthagataṃ katvā balibhuñjanatthāya[1] jeṭṭhaputtassa Anuruddhassa nāma rājakumārassa datvā bahūhi amaccehi saddhiṃ tattha gantvā anurājabhāvena rajjaṃ kārāpesi sāsanañ ca visodhetuṃ[2] Saddhammacakkasāmītheraṃ tena saddhiṃ pahiṇi. Anekasetibhindo kira rājā Yonakaraṭṭhaṃ vijayakāle[3] paṭhamaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānabhūtam idan ti katvā taṃ raṭṭhavāsino karamarānītabhāvena[4] na aggahesī ti yathāvuttatheravaṃsesu ca eko Lakunnanagare araññavāsī thero tattha nagare ajja asukasmiṃ ṭhāne eko mato ti[5] gihīnaṃ kathetvā yathā kathitaṃ bhūtaṃ hutvā ayaṃ abhiññālābhī ti pākaṭo ahosi. Tasmiṃ yeva ca nagare Mahāmaṅgalo nāma thero Anekasetibhindassa rañño yujjhituṃ āgatakāle Anekasetibhindo rājā maṃ pakkosissati samānajātikaṃ dūtaṃ pesessatī ti pakkositakālato paṭhamam eva vadi.

Yathāvuttaniyāmen' eva pakkosanato ayaṃ abhiññālābhī ti kittighoso ahosi.

Tattha nagare Ñāṇavilāsathero Saṅkhyāpakāsakan nāma pakaraṇaṃ akāsi. Taṃ ṭīkaṃ pana pattalaṅkatherassa vihāre vasanto Sirimaṅgalo nāma thero akāsi. Visuddhimaggadīpaniṃ pana saññatta-araññavāsī[6] Uttarārāmo nama eko thero, Maṅgaladīpaniṃ Sirimaṅgalathero, Uppātasantiṃ[7] aññataro thero. Taṃ kira Uppatasantiṃ sajjhāyitvā Cīnarañño senaṃ ajinī ti. Iccevaṃ Yonakaraṭṭhe abhiññālābhīnam gandhakāraṇañ ca therānaṃ ānubhāvena jinasāsanaṃ parisuddhaṃ hutvā patiṭṭhāti.

---

[1] A. pari° [2] D. S. visodhāpesuṃ.
[3] D. vicara° S. vicaraṇa° [4] A. karamānīka°
[5] Min: ajja re *twice.* [6] A. saññutta° [7] A. uppādasantiṃ.

Evaṃ hetuphalasambandhavasena ādi-anta-sambandhavasena ca yathāvuttehi tīhi nayehi theraparamparā ghaṭṭetvā[1] gahetabbā.

Iti Sāsanavaṃse Yonakaraṭṭhasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo nāma catuttho paricchedo.

Idaṃ Vanavāsiraṭṭhe Sirikhettanagare Sāsanavaṃsaṃ vakkhāmi.

Jinacakke hi ekavassasate sampatte Jaṭilo, Sakko, Nāgo, Garuḷo[2], Kumbhaṇḍo, Candiparamīsvaro[3] cā ti ime satta Sirikhettaṃ nāma nagaraṃ māpesuṃ. Tattha Dvattapoṅgo nāma rājā rajjaṃ kāresi. Tassa kira tīṇi akkhīni santī ti. Tadā bhagavato sāvakā arahantā tisahassamattā vasiṃsu. So rājā tesaṃ arahantānaṃ devasikaṃ catūhi paccayehi upatthambhi.

Cha sarīradhātuyo ca ekekaṃ ekekasmiṃ nidahitvā cha cetiyāni kārāpesi. Dakkhiṇabāhum pana nidahitvā ekaṃ cetiyaṃ kārāpesi uṇhīsadhātum pana Kamārannagarato[4] ānetvā ekam pi cetiyaṃ kārāpesi. Tam pana tāva na niṭṭhitaṃ pacchā Anuruddharājā gahetvā Arimaddananagaraṃ ānetvā ca Cañ-khuṃ[5] nāma cetiye nidhānaṃ akāsi. Tasmā Rakkhitatherassa āgamanato pubbe pi sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāsī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tato pacchā sāsanaṃ dubbalaṃ hutvā aṭṭhāsi.

Idaṃ Vanavāsīraṭṭhe paṭhamaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Mahā-Moggaliputta-Tissatherena pana pesito Rakkhitathero Vanavāsīraṭṭhaṃ gantvā ākāse ṭhatvā anamataggapariyāya kathāya Vanavāsike pasādesi. Kathāpariyosāne pan'assa saṭṭhisahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi, sattatisahassamattā pabbajiṃsu, pañcavihārasatāni patiṭṭhāpesuṃ. Evaṃ so tattha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

Ten' eva Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ:

Gantvāna Rakkhitathero Vanavāsiṃ mahiddhiko
Antalikkhe ṭhito tattha desesi anamataggiyan ti vuttaṃ.

---

[1] S. ghaṭetvā. D. ghaṭṭhetvā. [2] D. S. Garuḷho.
[3] A. candima-ramīsvaro. [4] A. Kamaḥrannagharato. B. Kamah-ran-nagarato. D. Ka-mā-ra°
[5] A. ukhum. B. ujum. D. Ca-ñā-khuṃ.

Evaṃ Vanavāsīraṭṭhe pubbe yeva sāsanaṃ ogāhetvā patiṭṭhahi. Na pana tāva sakalaṃ vyāpetvā patiṭṭhahi. Idaṃ tāva Vanavāsīraṭṭhe Sirikhettanagare dutiyaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Jinacakke pana tettiṃsādhike catuvassasate Kukkuṭasīso nāma eko rājā rajjaṃ kāresi. Tassa rañño kāle bhagavato sāvakā arahantā pañcamattā ahesuṃ. Tesam pi so rājā devasikaṃ catūhi paccayehi upatthambhesi. Sotāpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmino pana gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattā ahesuṃ. Idaṃ Vanavasīraṭṭhe Sirikhettanagare paramparābhata-vasena tatiyaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Iccevam Vanavāsīraṭṭhe anekasatehi arahantatherehi sāsanaṃ puṇṇindusaṃkāsaṃ hutvā ativiya vijjotesi.

Sāsanikagandhakārā pana mahātherā tattha na saṃdis-santi. Arahantathera pana rājūnam āyācanaṃ ārabbha dhammasatthaṃ ekaṃ viracayiṃsū ti porāṇā vadantī[1] ti.

Iccevaṃ:

Te ca therā mahāpaññā
Paggahetvāna sāsanaṃ
Suriyo viya aṭṭhaṅgo
Upagā[2] maccu santikaṃ.

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso
Yāva maccu na c'āgato
Tāva puññaṃ kare niccaṃ
Mā pamajjeyya sabbadā ti.

Iti Sāsanavaṃse Vanavāsīraṭṭhasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo nāma pañcamo paricchedo.

Idāni pana Marammamaṇḍale Aparantaraṭṭhe sāsana-vaṃsaṃ vakkhāmi.

Amhākaṃ kira[3] Marammaraṭṭhe Suppādakatitthe Vāṇija-gāme vasante Cūḷapuṇṇa-Mahāpuṇṇe dve bhātike paṭicca bhagavato dharamānass' eva[4] atirekavīsativassakālato pabhuti sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāsi. Na pana tāva vyāpetvā

[1] A. B. vedanti. [2] Min: upāyā. [3] Min: hi.
[4] B. bhāvato maramānass' eva.

patiṭṭhāsi. Ten' eva puna sāsanassa patiṭṭhāpanatthāya Mahā-Moggaliputta-Tissathero Yonaka-Dhammarakkhitatheraṃ pesesī ti. Bhagavā pana Lohita-candana-vihāraṃ paṭiggahetvā satta sattāhāni nisīditvā samāgatānaṃ[1] devamanussānaṃ dhammarasaṃ adāsi. Sattāhesu ca ekasmiṃ ekasmiṃ ahu. Caturāsīti pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi pañcasatamattehi ca pāsādehi āgacchanto antarāmagge Saccabandhapabbate[2] nisinnassa Saccabandhassa nāma isino dhammaṃ desetvā chahi abhiññāhi saddhiṃ arahattaṃ pāpesi.

Vāṇijagāme ca Isidinnaseṭṭhi ādīnam pi dhammarasaṃ pāyesi.

Iccevaṃ Saccabandha-Isidinna-Mahāpuṇṇādayo paṭicca amhākaṃ Marammamaṇḍale sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāsi.

Idaṃ Marammamaṇḍale Aparantaraṭṭhe paṭhamaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Bhagavato parinibbānato[3] pañcatiṃsādhike dvivassasate sampatte tatiyasaṃgītiṃ saṃgāyitvā avasāne Mahā-Moggaliputta-Tissathero attano saddhivihārikaṃ Yonaka-Dhammarakkhitatheraṃ saddhiṃ catūhi bhikkhūhi Aparantaraṭṭhaṃ pesesi. Aparantaraṭṭhañ ca nāma amhākaṃ Marammamaṇḍale Sunāparantaraṭṭham eva. Tam attham pana heṭṭhā avocumhā.

Yonaka - Dhammarakkhitathero pi Aparantaraṭṭhaṃ āgantvā Aggikkhandhopamasuttena raṭṭhavāsīnaṃ pasādesi. Sattatimattānaṃ pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammarasaṃ pāyesi. Raṭṭhavāsino ca bahavo sāsane pabbajiṃsu, rājakulato pi sahassamattā pabbajiṃsu, itthīnam pana atirekasaṭṭhisahassamattā pabbajiṃsu. Tañ ca na Aggikkhandhopamasuttantaṃ sutvā pabbajantīnaṃ itthīnaṃ vasena vuttaṃ. Atha kho ādito paṭṭhāya yāva cirakālaṃ sāsanaṃ pasīditvā pabbajantīnaṃ itthīnam vasena vuttan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kasmā ti ce: Itthīnam bhikkhunīnaṃ santike yeva pabbajituṃ yuttattā. Yonaka - Dhammarakkhitatherena ca saddhiṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ anāgatattā evaṃ cirakālaṃ

---

[1] B. sahagatānaṃ. [2] A. B. Saccabaṇḍa°
[3] A. parinibbutato.

atikkamitvā pacchā bhikkhuniyo āgantvā tāsaṃ santike pabbajitānam[1] vasena vuttan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Sīhaḷadīpe Anuḷādeviyā pabbajitakāle Mahā-Mahindatherassa Saṃghamittātheriyā pakkosanatā idha ñāpakā ti.

Evaṃ Yonaka-Dhammarakkhitatheraṃ paṭicca Aparantaraṭṭhe sattānam bahūpakāro ahosi. Ten' ev' Aṭṭhakāyaṃ:

Aparantaṃ vigāhitvā Yonaka-Dhammarakkhito
Aggikkhandhūpamen' ettha pasādesi jane bahū ti.

Tatthāyam adhippāyaviseso gahetabbo.

Kathaṃ? Aggikkhandhopamasuttantaṃ nāma bhikkhūnaṃ paṭipattivasena vuttaṃ taṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yeva desetuṃ vaṭṭati[2]. Thero pi tattha taṃ desesi. Tasmā Puṇṇa-Saccabandhādayo paṭicca bhagavato dharamanāssa vīsativassakāle yeva sāsanaṃ Aparantaraṭṭhe patiṭṭhahitvā kasmiñci kasmiñci[3] ṭhāne bhikkhūnaṃ saṃvijjamānattā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ saṃgahetvā desetuṃ pacchā āgatānañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ parisuddhācārānaṃ[4] viññāpetuṃ Aggikkhandhūpamasuttaṃ thero desesī ti.

Evañ ca sati Arimaddananagare samaṇakuttakānaṃ saṃvijjamānabhāvaṃ vakkhamānena vacanena sameti.

Idaṃ Marammamaṇḍale Aparantaraṭṭhe dutiyaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Yasmā pana buddho bhagavā Puṇṇattherassa yācanaṃ ārabbha Aparantaraṭṭhaṃ āgantvā vaṇijehi kārite Candanavihāre vasitvā ekasmiṃ samaye Ānandena pacchā samaṇena Tambadīparaṭṭham pi desacārikaṃ[5] āhiṇḍi. Āhiṇḍitvā Arimaddananagaratthānasamīpaṃ patvā pabbatamuddhani ṭhatvā anāgate kho Ānanda imasmiṃ padese Sammuti nāma rājā Arimaddanaṃ nāma nagaraṃ māpessati, tasmiñ ca nagare mama sāsanaṃ virūḷhaṃ hutvā patiṭṭhahissatī ti vyākāsi. Ayam attho porāṇavedapotthakesu vutto.

[1] B. pabbajitāni. [2] D. desetu sumvaṭṭhati.
[3] B. kasmiñca kasmiñca.
[4] B. *corrects to* °cārānaṃ A. parisuddhācārakaṃ.
[5] D. raṭṭham padesa°

Yonaka-Dhammarakkhitathero ca Aparantaraṭṭhaṃ āgantvā Tambadīparaṭṭham pi āhiṇḍitva Tambadīparaṭṭhavāsīnam pi dhammarasaṃ pāyesi yeva. Ayam attho khattiyakulato eva purisasahassāni pabbajiṃsū ti Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttattā viññāyati. Tadā hi Aparantaraṭṭhe khattiyo natthi Tambadīparaṭṭhindo yeva taṃ anusāsetvā abhivasati.

Khattiye ca asante kuto khattiyakulāni bhavissanti? Ten' eva Tambadīparaṭṭhato purisasahassāni pabbajiṃsū ti viññātabbaṃ.

Tasmā Tambadīpikasāsanavaṃsam pi idha[1] vattuṃ yujjati. Ten' idāni Tambadīpikasāsanavaṃsaṃ vakkhāmi[2].

Amhākaṃ hi Marammamaṇḍale Tambadīparaṭṭhe Arimaddananagare Sammutirājā nāma bhūpālo rajjam kāresi. Tato paṭṭhāya yāva Anuruddharaññā Samati-nāmake[3] dese nisinnānaṃ tiṃsasahassamattānaṃ samaṇakuttakānaṃ saṭṭhisahassamattānaṃ sissānaṃ ovādaṃ datvā cariṃsu.

Tesaṃ pana samaṇakuttakānaṃ ayaṃ vādo:

Sace yo pāṇātipātaṃ kareyya so īdisaṃ parittaṃ bhaṇanto tamhā pāpakammā parimuñceyya. Sace pana yo mātāpitaraṃ hantvā anantariyakammato parimuccitukāmo bhaveyya īdisaṃ parittaṃ bhaṇeyya. Sace pi puttadhītānaṃ āvāhavivāhakammaṃ kattukāmo bhaveyya ācariyānaṃ paṭhamaṃ niyyādetvā āvāhavivāhakammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Yo idaṃ cārittaṃ atikkameyya bahu apuññaṃ pasaveyyā ti evam ādīhi micchāvādehi attano attano upagatānam ovādaṃ adaṃsu. Tam atthaṃ sutvā Anuruddharājā paricitapuñño tesaṃ vādam na ruci. Ayaṃ tesaṃ micchāvādo ti. Tadā ca Arimaddananagare Arahanto nāma thero āgantvā sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. Ayaṃ Arahantatherassa atthuppatti Rājavaṃsāgata-Parittanidānāgata-Sāsanapaveṇiyāgatavasena[4] tividhā hoti. Tatthāyaṃ Rājavaṃsāgatatthuppatti. Tadā hi Sunāparanta-Tambadīparaṭṭhesu sabbena sabbaṃ sabbadā thiraṃ sāsanaṃ na tāva patiṭṭhāsi. Ten' eva

[1] D. idaṃ. [2] Min: pavakkhāmi. [3] B. Sammuti°
[4] D. S. °pavesaṇi°

bhagavatā byākataniyāmena sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpessāmā ti cintetvā mahātherā Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa santikaṃ gantvā sāsanaṃ anuggahituṃ samatthaṃ[1] puggalaṃ dehī ti yāciṃsu. Sakko ca devānam indo Tāvatiṃsabhavane ekaṃ devaputtaṃ yācitvā ekissā brāhmaṇiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhāpesi.

Dasamāsaccayena vijāyanakāle Sīlabuddhi nāma thero anurakkhitvā vaye sampatte pabbājesi.

Tīsu piṭakesu ativiya cheko hutvā arahattam[2] pāpuṇi. Arahanto ti nāmena pākaṭo ahosi. So ca thero Marammamaṇḍale jinasāsanaṃ vijjotāpetuṃ Arimaddananagaraṃ āgantvā nagarato avidūre ekasmiṃ araññe nisīdi. Tadā Sakko devānam indo ekaṃ nesādaṃ palopetvā[3] tassa theraṃ dassesi. Atha nesādassa etad ahosi:

Ayam pana amanusso yakkho bhaveyya sace pana manusso bhaveyya evaṃ sati milakkhajātiko bhaveyyā ti.

Evam pana cintetvā rañño dassanatthāya nagaraṃ ānesi. Thero ca aṭṭha parikkhāre gahetvā anugacchi. Nesādo ca theraṃ ānetvā rañño dassesi. Rājā disvā santindriyo ayaṃ na milakkhajātiko imassa[4] abbhantare sāradhammo atthi maññe ti laddhasuriyobhāsaṃ viya padumaṃ phullacittaṃ hutvā vīmaṃsitukāmo[5] theraṃ āha: attano sāruppaṃ āsanaṃ ñatvā nisīdāhī ti.

Thero ca rājapallaṅkaṃ āruhitvā nisīdi. Rājā ca ayaṃ aggāsane nisīdi. Avassaṃ aggapuggalo bhaveyyā ti cintetvā tvaṃ kassa ñāti kassa sisso kuto āgato' sī ti pucchi. Thero ca evam āha:

Lokasmiṃ yo navaguṇasampanno bhagavā sammāsambuddho tassāhaṃ ñāti so bhagavā yeva mam' ācariyo bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinnaṭṭhānato āgato 'mhī ti.

Rājā ca somanassappatto hutvā āha:

Tava ācariyena desitaṃ dhammaṃ ekadesato desehī ti. Atha yathā Siri-Dhammāsokarañño Nigrodhasāmaṇerena appamādadhammo desito evaṃ appamādadhammaṃ yeva thero desesi.

---

[1] B. tam atthaṃ. [2] Min: arahantaṃ. [3] Min: palāpetvā.
[4] B. dumassa. [5] Min: vīmaṃsetukāmo.

Rājā ca puna āha: Kuhin dāni sammāsambuddho nisīdati, tena pana desito dhammo katipamāṇo tassa sāvakā pana katipamāṇā tumhādisā aññe atthi vā mā vā ti.

Idāni amhākaṃ ācariyo sammāsambuddho parinibbuto dhātuyo yeva idāni atthi tena pana desito dhammo caturāsīti dhammakkhandhasahassapamāṇo. Sudhammapure piṭakattayaṃ yugaḷavasena tividham atthi mayā añño paramatthasammutivasena duvidho pi saṃgho atthī ti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā bhīyosomattāya pasanno hutvā puna ārocesi: Mama bhante imasmiṃ paccakkhe natthi tayā añño nātho. Ajjatagge pāṇupetam maṃ upāsako ti dhārehi, tava ovādaṃ ahaṃ sirasā paṭigaṇhissāmī ti. Tato pacchā Araññakaṅgārahe ṭhāne vihāraṃ kārāpetvā ādāsi. Samaṇakuttakānam pi vādaṃ bhindi. Yathā pana suvaṇṇapātiṃ labhitvā suvaṇṇabhājanaṃ labhitvā mattikābhājanan ti sakale pi ca raṭṭhe samaṇakuttakānaṃ vādaṃ jahāpesi.

Tasmiñ sa kāle samaṇakuttakā[1] hīnalābhā hutvā therassa upanāhaṃ bandhiṃsu[2]. Te pana samaṇakuttakā araññe nissāmikā viya koleyakā sunakhā anāthā hutvā kāyikacetasikadukkhaṃ labhiṃsu.

Rājā ca tam atthaṃ ñatvā yathā samaṇakuttakā nābhibhavanti[3] tathā ārakkhaṃ ṭhapesi. Te ca samaṇakuttake setavatthaṃ nivāsāpetvā āvudhagāhayodhabhāvena rājakamme niyojāpesi. Thero ca sāsane pasanne jane pabbājetvā upasampādetvā sāsanaṃ visodhāpesi. Rājā ca imasmiṃ raṭṭhe porāṇikā rājāno samaṇakuttakānaṃ vādaṃ gahetvā rajjaṃ kāresuṃ, sace hi pana tesaṃ anatthakarajjaṃ[4] puna gaṇhāpetuṃ sakkuṇeyyaṃ evam sati ahaṃ tesaṃ anatthakarajjaṃ apanetvā sātthakarajjaṃ gaṇhāpetum icchāmī ti anusocī ti.

Ayaṃ pana Parittanidānāgatatthuppatti.

Sīhaḷadīpe kira Vijjavāsīnagare nisinno eko bhikkhu Upadvārāvatīnagaraṃ[5] gantvā pariyattiṃ uggaṇhi.

---

[1] B. °kuttikā. [2] D. bhindiṃsu.
[3] D. nābhaṃbhibhavanti. [4] D. anatta°
[5] A. Upamārāvati°

Tato pacchā Sudhammapuraṃ gantvā pariyattiṃ uggaṇhi. Tasmiñ ca kāle Sirikhettanagare pāṭalirukkhe eko gandho atthī ti sutvā Sudhammapurato Sirikhettanagaraṃ agamāsi. Antarāmagge luddako theraṃ passitvā ayaṃ yakkho ti maññitvā gahetvā Anuraddharañño dassesi. Tadā rājā theraṃ pucchi: Ko pana tvan ti.

Aham mahārāja Gotamassa sāvako ti.

Puna rājā pucchi: Tiṇṇaṃ pana ratanānaṃ kīdiso ti.

Thero āha: mahosadhapaṇḍito viya mahārāja buddho daṭṭhabbo; ummaggo viya dhammo; Videhasenā viya saṃgho ti. Evaṃ upamāhi[1] pakāsito rājā puna pucchi: kin nu kho ime Gotamassa sāvakā ti.

Na kho mahārāja ime Gotamassa sāvakā, ime pana amhehi visabhāgā samaṇakuttakā yevā ti evaṃ vutte tato paṭṭhāya te samaṇakuttake vijahi. Tiṇaṃ viya nātimaññi[2] pāṭalirukkhasusirato pi laddhaṃ tesaṃ gandhaṃ laddhaṭṭhāne yeva agginā jhāpesi.

Tam pi ṭhānaṃ yāvajjatanā Aggijhāpanatalan ti pākaṭaṃ ti. Thero ca Vimānavatthuṃ rañño desesi. Rājā ca pasīditvā Sirikhettanagarato Arimaddananagaraṃ paccāgamanakāle ānesi.

Idam pana pāṭalisusire laddhagandhassa kāraṇaṃ. Tesaṃ hi samaṇakuttakānaṃ abbhantare eko upāyacheko samaṇakuttako attano vādānurūpaṃ gandhaṃ katvā Sirikhettanagare dvattiṃsa ratanakhandhassa pāṭalirukkhassa susire pavesetvā punappunaṃ udakena temetvā mattikāya limpetvā puna tacaṃ uppādetvā uṭṭhapesi.

Tadā mayaṃ supine[3] pāṭalīrukkhe sāragandho atthavyañjanasampanno eko atthī ti passāmā ti kolāhalaṃ uppādesuṃ. Taṃ sutvā rājā Sirikhettanagaraṃ gantvā taṃ pāṭalirukkhaṃ bhinditvā gavesanto[4] taṃ gandhaṃ labhi. Gandhe pana sakavadavasena samaṇakuttakasāmaññatā īdisā yeva ete Gotamasāvakā honti etesaṃ yeva ācāro saggamaggapathabhūto ti evaṃ ādīhi kāraṇehi

[1] D. upamāhaṃ. [2] A. nātimaññe. [3] Min: supinena.
[4] A. gavesento.

vuttaṃ. Rājā ca pasīditvā samaṇakuttānaṃ bahūni dātabbāni adāsi.

Tato pacchā therassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā taṃ agginā jhāpesī ti evaṃ samaṇakuttakānaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā Sirikhettanagaraṃ gantvā Arimaddananagaraṃ paccāgacchanto theraṃ ānesī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Arimaddananagaraṃ sampattakāle Jetavanaṃ nāma vihāram kārāpetvā adāsi. Thero ca tattha sāsanaṃ visodhetvā nisīdi. Rājā devasikaṃ udakaṃ ānetvā aggamahesī[1] pana devasikaṃ yeva piṇḍapātam ānetvā bhojesi. Uppannakaṅkhākāle[2] pi taṃ taṃ kaṅkhāṭhānaṃ pucchī ti.

Ayam pana Sāsanapaveṇiyāgatatthuppatti.

Sudhammapure hi samāpattilābhī Anomadassī nāma thero Soṇuttaratherānaṃ vaṃsānurakkhaṇavasena saddhiṃ pañcahi bhikkhusatehi nisīdi. Tassa pana padhānasisso Adhisīlo nāma, tassa padhānasisso Prāṇadassī nāma. tassa padhānasisso Kāḷo nāma, tassa padhānasisso Arahanto nāma, tassa padhānasisso Ariyavaṃso nāmā ti. Idañ ca vacanaṃ.

Ko pan' esa Uttarājīvamahāthero[3] ti. Ayaṃ hi thero Ramaññadesiyaputto Ariyāvaṃsatherassa sisso Ariyāvaṃsathero pana Kappuṅganagaravāsī[4] Mahākāḷatherassa sisso. So pana Sudhammanagaravāsino Prāṇadassimahātherassa sisso ti Kalyāṇisilālekhane vuttavacanena na sameti[5]. Evam pi sati yathicchitādhippāyo na nassatī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Evaṃ nānācariyānaṃ vādo nānākārena dissamāno pi Arahantatherassa Arimaddananagare sāsanaṃ anuggahetvā patiṭṭhānatā[6] yev' ettha pamāṇan ti katvā nāvamaññitabbo.

Sabbesaṃ hi ācariyānaṃ vāde pi Arahantathero Arimaddananagaraṃ āgantvā sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesī ti attho

---

[1] B. aggamahesim. [2] A. °kaṅkhaṃ°
[3] D. S. Uttarāsajīva° [4] B. *corrects to* Kambuṅga°
[5] A. Kalyāṇisilālekhaṇī vuttavacanena sameti.
[6] Min: patiṭṭhānakā.

icchitabbo yevā ti, Arahantathero pana mūlanāmena Dhammadassī ti pākaṭo Sudhammapuravāsī Sīlabuddhitherassa sisso ti daṭṭhabbo.

So ca thero pubbeva pabbajjakālato catūsu vedesu sikkhitasippo.

Pabbajitvā pana sāṭṭhakathaṃ piṭakattayaṃ uggaṇhitvā pāraṃ gantvā sabbattha pākaṭo. Sokkatayanagaraṃ[1] ānetvā manussā pūjenti.

Tattha dasa vassāni vasitvā puna Sudhammapuraṃ āgantvā araññavāsaṃ samādayi[2].

Tato pacchā jinacakke ekasaṭṭhādhike pañcasate sahasse ca sampatte kaliyuge ekasattatādhike tisate sampatte Anuruddharājā rajjaṃ pāpuṇi.

Tadā Arimaddananagare samaṇakuttakā[3] mayaṃ Gotamasāvakā ti vatvā tiṃsatiṃsavaggā[4] hutvā nisīdiṃsu. Vaggavasena kira sahassamattā ti[5].

Anuruddharājā ca tesaṃ samaṇakuttakānaṃ āgāriyābrahmacariyādīni sutvāna pasīdi. Evam pi paveṇiyā āgatattā na pajahi.

Arahantam pana theraṃ passitvā tato paṭṭhāya tesaṃ samaṇakuttakānaṃ nibaddhavattāni[6] bhinditvā sāsane pasīdi.

Idaṃ Marammamaṇḍale Tambadīparaṭṭhe Arimaddananagare Arahantaṃ nāma theraṃ paṭicca tatiyaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tasmiñ ca kāle Arahantatthero Anuruddharājānaṃ āha:

Tīsu sāsanesu pariyattisāsane tiṭṭhante yeva paṭipattisāsanaṃ tiṭṭhati paṭipattisāsane tiṭṭhante yeva paṭivedha[7]-sāsanaṃ tiṭṭhati.

Yathā hi gunnam sate pi sahasse pi vijjamāne paveṇipāḷikāya dhenuyā asati so vaṃso sā paveṇī na ghaṭīyati evam evaṃ dhutaṅgadharānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ[8] sate pi sahasse pi vijjamāne pariyattiyā antarahitāya paṭivedho nāma na hoti. Yathā pana nidhikumbhiyo jānanatthāya pāsāṇapiṭṭhe akkharesu ṭhapitesu yāva akkharāni dharanti tāva

[1] A. Sokkata° [2] Min: samādīyi D. sāmādhiyi.
[3] B. D. °kuttikā. [4] D. tisatisavaggī. [5] D. °ādi.
[6] D. °tthāni. [7] B. paṭiveda. [8] S. *omits.*

nidhikumbhiyo naṭṭhā nāma na hontī ti evam evaṃ pariyattiyā dharamānāya sāsanaṃ anantarahitan nāma hoti. Yathā va mahato[2] taḷākassa pāḷiyā thirāya udakaṃ na ṭhassatī ti na vattabbaṃ udake sati padumādīni pupphāni na pupphissantī ti na vattabbaṃ. Evaṃ evaṃ mahātaḷākassa thirapāḷisadise tepiṭake buddhavacane sati udakasadisā paṭipattipūrakā kulaputtā natthī ti na vattabbaṃ tesu sati padumādipupphasadiso paṭivedho natthī ti na vattabbaṃ. Evaṃ ekantato pariyattim eva pamāṇaṃ tasmā antamaso dvīsu pātimokkhesu vattamānesu pi sāsanaṃ anantarahitam eva pariyattiyā antarahitāya supaṭipannassā pi dhammābhisamayo natthi anantarahitāya eva dhammābhisamayo atthi. Idāni pi amhākaṃ pariyattisāsanaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ natthi, sarīradhātuyo ca natthi, tasmā yattha pariyattisāsanaṃ sarīradhātuyo ca atthi tattha paṇṇākārena saddhiṃ dūtaṃ[2] pesetvā ānetabbā. Evaṃ sati amhākaṃ raṭṭhe jinasāsanaṃ cirakālaṃ patiṭṭhahissatī ti.

Evaṃ pane bhante sati kattha yācissāmā ti.

Suvaṇṇabhūmiraṭṭhe mahārāja Sudhammapure tīhi vārehi piṭakattayaṃ likhitvā ṭhapeti sarīradhātuyo ca bahū tattha atthī ti.

Rājā evaṃ bhante ti paṭigaṇhitvā bahū paṇṇākāre paṭiyādetvā rājalekhanaṃ likhitvā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ[3] ekaṃ amaccaṃ dūtaṃ katvā pesesi.

Sadhammapurindo Manohari[4] nāma rājā pi maccheracitto hutvā tumhādisānaṃ micchādiṭṭhīnaṃ ṭhāne piṭakattayaṃ sarīradhātuyo ca pahiṇituṃ na yuttā tilokaggassa hi sammāsambuddhassa sāsanaṃ sammādiṭṭhīnaṃ ṭhāne yeva patiṭṭhahissati yathā nāma kesarasīharājassa vasā suvaṇṇapāṭiyaṃ yeva na mattikābhājane ti.

Dūtā paccāgantvā Anuruddharañño taṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Taṃ sutvā Anuruddharājā kujjhi, tattakakapāle pakkhittatilaṃ viya taṭataṭāyi.

---

[1] D. Mahati *and adds*: yathā ca mahabho taḷāṭākassa.
[2] D. dutiyaṃ. [3] A. sampannāgataṃ.
[4] B. *corrects to* Manomāri.

Atha rājā nadīmaggena nāvānaṃ asītisatasahassehi nāvikānam, yodhānaṃ aṭṭha koṭīhi senaṃ vyūhitvā[1], thalamaggena saddhiṃ catūhi mahāyodhanāyakehi[2] hatthīnaṃ asītisahassehi, assānaṃ navutisatasahassehi, yodhānaṃ asīti koṭiyā senaṃ vyūhitvā sayam eva yujjhituṃ Sudhammapuraṃ gacchi.

Taṃ sutvā Manoharirājā bhītatasito hutvā attano bahū yodhe saṃvidahitvā Sudhammapure yeva paṭisenaṃ katvā nisīdi. Atha Athabbanavede āgatapayogavasena punappunaṃ vāyamantā pi nagaramūlaṃ upasaṃkamituṃ na sakkā. Tadā rājā vedaññūno pucchi: Kasmā pan' ettha nagaramūlaṃ upasaṃkamituṃ na sakkomā ti. Vedaññūno āhaṃsu: Athabbanavedavidhānaṃ mahārāja atthi maññe ti. Atha rājā paṭhaviyaṃ nidahitvā matakaḷevaraṃ uddharitvā mahāsamudde khipesi.

Ekaṃ kira manussaṃ hindukulaṃ Jogyīnāmakaṃ[3] kīṭaṃ khādāpetvā[4] taṃ māretvā hatthapādādīni aṅgapaccaṅgāni gahetvā chinnabhinnāni[5] katvā nagarassa sāmantā paṭhaviyaṃ nidahitvā ṭhapesi.

Tadā pana nagaraṃ upasaṃkamituṃ sakkā. Nagarañ ca pavisitvā Anuruddharājā Manoharirājānaṃ jīvaggāhaṃ gaṇhi. Sudhammapure porāṇikānaṃ rājūnaṃ paveṇi-āgatavasena ratanamayamañjūsāyaṃ ṭhapetvā pūjitaṃ sahadhātūhi piṭakattayaṃ gahetvā Manohariraññno santakānaṃ dvattiṃsahatthīnaṃ piṭṭhiyaṃ āropetvā ānesi. Arimaddananagaraṃ pana patvā dhātuyo ratanamayamañjūsāyaṃ ṭhapetvā sirisayanagabbhe ratanamañce sīsopadesassa samīpe ṭhapesi. Piṭakattayam pi ratanamaye pāsāde ṭhapetvā bhikkhusaṃghassa uggahadhāraṇādiatthāya[6] niyyādesi.

Tato kira ānītaṃ piṭakattayaṃ uggaṇhantānaṃ ariyānaṃ sahassamattaṃ ahosī ti. Sudhammanagaraṃ vijahitvā[7] piṭakena saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ānetvā sāsanassa patiṭṭhāpanaṃ[8] jinacakke ekādhike chasate vassasahasse[9]

---

[1] D. byāhitvā. [2] D. °yoja° [3] A. Jyoṅgyaṃ°
[4] Min: dāpetvā D. dādāpetva.
[5] A. B. chinnachinnāni. [6] A. uggahaṇa°
[7] A. vijahitvā. [8] A. patiṭṭhānaṃ. [9] D. sahassa te

kaliyuge ca soḷasādhike catusate sampatte ti silālekhanesu vuttaṃ. Anuruddharañño kāle puññānubhāvena tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ paripuṇṇattā[1] puṇṇagāmo ti samaññā ahosi. Cirakālaṃ atikkante ṇṇakārānam[2] lopavasena makārassa ca niggahītavasena Pūgaṃ[3] iti Marammabhāsāya vohārīyatī ti Anāgatavaṃsa-Rājavaṃsesu vuttaṃ.

Anuruddharājā yeva cattāro mahāyodhe Sīhaḷadīpaṃ pesetvā tato piṭakattayaṃ ānesi.

Sīhaḷadīpato ānītapiṭakattayena Sudhammapurato ānītapiṭakattayaṃ aññamaññaṃ yojetvā saṃsandetvā Arahantathero vīmaṃsesi.

Tadā Gangodakena viya Yammodakaṃ aññamaññam anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ ahosi tehi piṭakehi aññāni pi vaḍḍhetvā[4] tipiṭakagabbhe ṭhapetvā pūjesi tesu tesu pi ṭhānesu patiṭṭhāpesi.

Manoharirājānam pi Mraṃ-ka-pā nāma dese upaṭṭhākehi saha ṭhapesi. Tassa ca kira rañño mukhaṃ vivaritvā kathaṃ sallāpentassa mukhato obhāso pajjalitvā nikkhami. So kadāci kadāci Anuruddharañño santikaṃ[5] āgantvā gāravavasena vandanādīni akāsi tadā Anuruddharañño lomahaṃso uppajji ubbiggo ca. Tasmā[6] tassa rañño nittejatthāya Buddharūpassa cetiyassa bhattaṃ pūjetvā taṃ gahetvā Manohariraññno bhojesi. Tadā tassa tadānubhāvo antaradhāyi. Manoharirājā saṃvegam āpajjitvā saṃsāre saṃsaranto yāva nibbānaṃ na pāpuṇāmi tāva paravasenānuvatteyyan ti patthanam akāsi.

Sudhammapurato ābhatam[7] attano santakaṃ manomayamaṇiṃ[8] ekassa seṭṭhino santike vikkiṇitvā laddhamūlena pañcavāharajatena ābhujitapallaṅkavasena ekaṃ mahantaṃ buddhabimbaṃ parinibbānākārena ekan ti dve buddhapaṭibimbāni kārāpesi. Yāvajjatanā tāni santī ti[9].

---

[1] D. paripuṇṇato; *omits* puṇṇagāmo; *other MSS.* puripuṇṇatā.
[2] B. atikkante uṇṇakārānaṃ. [3] Min: Puṃgaṃ.
[4] B. vaṭṭetvā. [5] B. santike. [6] D. kasmā.
[7] A. āgataṃ. [8] A. manomaṇim.
[9] B. Yāvajjatanā āsantī ti S. āni santī ti.

Iccevam Anuruddharājā Sudhammapurato Sīhaḷadīpato ca sāsanaṃ ānetvā Arimaddananagare patiṭṭhāpesī ti.

Idaṃ amhākaṃ Marammamaṇḍale Tambadīparaṭṭhe Arimaddananagare Anuruddharājānaṃ paṭicca catutthaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Uttarājīvathero pi Soṇuttarānaṃ vaṃsato sāsanaṃ gahetvā Sudhammapurato Arimaddananagaraṃ āgantvā sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

Idaṃ amhākaṃ Marammamaṇḍale Tambadīparaṭṭhe Arimaddananagare Uttarājīvatheraṃ paṭicca pañcamaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Uttarājīvatherassa Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gatakāle tena saddhiṃ gataṃ Chapadaṃ nāma sāmaṇeram Sīhaḷadīpe yeva Sīhaḷadīpikā pabbajiṃsu.

Pabbajitvā ca Chapadasāmaṇero pariyattiṃ uggaṇhitvā dasavassaṃ tattha vasitvā Arimaddananagaraṃ paccāgacchi.

Sīvalītherañ ca Tāmalindatherañ ca Ānandatherañ ca Rāhulatherañ ca ānesi. Te pana therā tipiṭakadharā honti vyattā dakkhā ca, ayañ c'attho vitthāreṇa heṭṭhā vutto.

Arimaddananagaraṃ patvā Arimaddanavāsīhi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Vinayakammāni akatvā puthū hutvā nisīdiṃsu. Narapatirājā ca tesu theresu ativiya pasīdi.

Erāvatīnadiyaṃ ulumpaṃ bandhitvā tatth' eva upasampadakammaṃ kārāpesi. Cirakālam atikkamitvā so gaṇo vuḍḍhī hutvā uppajji. Narapatirājā te there saddhiṃ saṃghena nimantetvā mahādānam adāsi. Tadā chaṇe ākappasampuṇṇaṃ rūpasobhaggappattaṃ ekaṃ nāṭakitthiṃ disvā Rāhulathero paṭibaddhacitto lepe laggitavānaro viya kaddame laggitamātaṅgo viya ca kāmaguṇalepakaddamesu[1] laggito hutvā sāsane viramitvā hīnāya vattituṃ ārabhi[2].

Maraṇantikarogena abhibhūto viya atekiccho hutvā sesatheresu ovādaṃ dinnesu pi nādiyi. Tadā sesatherā tam evam āhaṃsu[3]:

---

[1] B. kāmarāga° [2] A. ārabhati. [3] A. S. D. āha.

Mā tvaṃ ekaṃ taṃ[1] paṭicca sabbe pi amhe lajjāpetuṃ na arahasi. Mā idha hīnāya vattehi, Mallārudīpaṃ[2] gantvā yathāruciṃ karohī ti pesesuṃ Rāhulathero ca Kusimatitthato nāvaṃ āruyha Mallārudīpaṃ āgamāsi. Mallārudīpaṃ pattakāle Mallārurājā Vinayaṃ jānitukāmo sahaṭīkāya Khuddasikkhāpakaraṇaṃ tassa santike uggaṇhitvā ekapattamattaṃ maṇiṃ adāsi. So ca taṃ labhitvā hīnāya vattī ti.

Honti c'ettha:

Atidūre va hotabbaṃ bhikkhunā nāma itthibhi[3]
Itthiyo nāma bhikkhūnaṃ bhavanti idha verino.

Tāva tiṭṭhantu duppaññā, mayaṃ[4] porāṇikā pi ca
Mahāpaññā vināsaṃ pattā haritacādayo[5].

Tasmā hi paṇḍito bhikkhu antamaso va itthibhi
Vissāsaṃ na kare loke rāgo ca duppavārito ti.

Sesesu ca theresu Chapado nāma thero paṭhamaṃ kālaṃ kato. Sīvalī-Tāmalindānandatherā[6] yeva tayo pariyattiuggahaṇadhāraṇādivasena[7] sāsanaṃ upatthambhetvā Arimaddananagare nisīdiṃsu. Ekasmiñ ca kāle rājā tesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ therānaṃ ekekaṃ hatthiṃ adāsi. Sīvalī-Tāmalindatherā paṭiggahetvā vane vissajjāpesuṃ. Ānandathero pana Kiñcipuranagaraṃ[8] pahiṇitvā ñātakānaṃ dehī ti Kusimatitthaṃ gantvā nāvaṃ āropesi. Taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā Sīvalī-Tāmalindatherā taṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu:

Mayaṃ pana āvuso hatthīnaṃ sukhatthāya vane[9] vissajjema, tvam pana adhammikaṃ karosī ti. Kin nāma bhante ñatakānaṃ saṃgaho na vaṭṭati? nanu ñātakānañ ca saṃgaho ti bhagavatā vuttan ti.

Therā āhaṃsu: Sace tvam amhākaṃ vacanaṃ na

---

[1] B. ekaṃkaṃ paṭicca (*corrected from* ekaṃ tvaṃ) S. *omits.*
[2] B. *corrects to* Malayadīpaṃ. [3] Min: itthīhi.
[4] B. ayaṃ. [5] B. haritachadayo.
[6] A. *and* B. *omit* Ānanda. [7] B. uggaṇhana°
[8] D. Kicci? [9] D. gaṇe.

kareyyāsi tava icchānurūpaṃ karohi. Mayam pana tayā saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ na karissāmā ti visuṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Tato paṭṭhāya dve gaṇā bhijjiṃsu. Tato pacchākāle atikkante Tāmalindathero bahussutānaṃ vyattibalānaṃ sissānaṃ anuggahatthāya gahaṭṭhānaṃ santike ayaṃ bahussuto ayaṃ mahāpañño ti evam ādinā vacī-viññattiṃ samuṭṭhāpesi. Evaṃ kate kulaputtā sulabhapaccayavasena sāsanassa hitaṃ āvahituṃ sakkhissantī ti katvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā Sīvalīthero evam āha: Kasmā tvam vacīviññattiṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā buddhapaṭikucchitaṃ kammaṃ karosī ti? Bhagavato attano atthāya yeva vacī-viññatti paṭikkhittā. Ahaṃ pana paresaṃ yeva atthāya vacīviññattiṃ samuṭṭhāpemi, nāttano atthāya; sāsanassa hi vepullatthāya[1] evaṃ vacī-viññattiṃ samuṭṭhāpemi. Sīvalīthero pi: Na tvaṃ mama vacanaṃ karosi yaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ icchasi tam taṃ karohi, ahaṃ pana tayā saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ na karissāmī ti visuṃ hutvā saddhiṃ sakapakkhena nisīdi. Tato paṭṭhāya tayo gaṇā bhijjiṃsu.

Evam Arimaddananagare Arahantatherassa eko vaṃso, Sīvalītherassa eko, Tāmalindatherassa eko, Ānandatherassa eko ti cattāro gaṇā ahesuṃ.

Tesu Arahantatheragaṇo Sudhammapurato paṭhamaṃ āgatattā purimagaṇo ti vohārīyati. Aññe pana pacchā āgatattā pacchāgaṇā ti.

Sīvalīthero Arimaddananagare yāvajīvaṃ sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitvā kaliyuge navutādhike pañcavassasate kāle kālam akāsi.

Ānandathero pana Arimaddananagare yeva catucattālīsavassāni sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitvā chanavutādhike pañcavassasate kāle kālam akāsi.

Tāmalindathero pi yāvajīvaṃ sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitvā aṭṭhanavutādhike pañcavassasate kāle kālam akāsī ti.

Aho saṃkhārasabhāvo ti.

Seyyath' ajagarass' eva[2] nābhiyā cakkamaṇḍale
Laggo saso bhamitvā pi disaṃ gacchati tam mukhaṃ

---

[1] A. B. vehullattāya.
[2] D. seyyatha ca nagarass' eva.

Tath' eva sabbasattā pi maccucakkesu laggitā
Yāvajīvaṃ pi dhāvitvā maccumukhaṃ upāgamun[1] ti.

Iccevaṃ Arimaddanapure arahantehi ca gandhakārehi ca puthujjanehi jinasāsanaṃ nabhe cando viya vijjotati.

Tattha hi yadā Anuruddharājā Sudhammapurato sāsanam ānesi tadā arahantā chasatasahassamattā[2] āgatā, sotāpannasakadāgāmi-anāgāmino pana gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattā ti.

Chattaguhindassa[3] nāma rañño kāle pi Himavante Gandhamādanapabbatato aṭṭha arahantā piṇḍāya rājagehaṃ āgamaṃsu. Rājā ca pattaṃ gahetvā piṇḍapātena bhojetvā idāni kuto āgatatthā ti pucchi. Himavante mahārāja Gandhamādanapabbatato ti. Atha rājā atipasanno hutvā idha temāsaṃ vassaṃ upagacchathā ti yācitvā vihāraṃ kārāpetvā adāsi. Temāsam hi anto gehe nimantetvā piṇḍapātena bhojesi[4].

Ekaṃ samayaṃ arahantānaṃ Gandhamādanapabbate Nandamūlaguhaṃ viya ekaṃ guhaṃ māpetvā dassehī ti yāci. Te ca arahantā Nandamūlaguhaṃ viya ekaṃ guhaṃ iddhiyā māpetvā dassesuṃ. Rājā ca tāya guhāya sadisaṃ ekaṃ guhaṃ kārāpesi. Nandamūlaguhākārena[5] pana katattā Nandā iti nāmam pi akāsi. Iccevaṃ Chattaguhindassa rañño kāle Gandhamādanapabbate Nandamūlaguhato āgantvā arahantā sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesuṃ.

Arahantabhāvo ca nām' esa yathābhūtaṃ jānituṃ dukkaro anupasampannānaṃ uttarimanussadhammadassanassa paṭikkhittattā arahattaṃ vā patvā pi vāsanāya appajahitattā. Arahā pi hi samāno ahaṃ arahā ti anupasampannānaṃ kathetuṃ na vaṭṭati. Arahattaṃ patvā pi ekacco vāsanaṃ pajahituṃ na sakkā.

Pilindavacchatheravatthu c'ettha ñāpakaṃ.

Evaṃ loke arahantabhāvo jānituṃ dukkaro. Ten' eva Mahā-Kassapatherassa upaṭṭhāko eko bhikkhu attano

---

[1] B. vupāgamun. [2] B. *omits* cha.
[3] A. Chattagūhindassa B. *corrects to* Chattarūhindassa.
[4] A. bhojāpesi. [5] D. Nandana°

upajjhāyassa Mahākassapatherassa santike vasitvā pi tassa arahantabhāvaṃ na jāni.

Mahā-kassapatheraṃ hi ekena saddhivihārikena saddhiṃ araññavihārato gāmaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ antarāmagge pattādiparikkhāre gahetvā pacchato[1] gacchanto yeva eko saddhivihāriko evam āha: Lokasmiṃ bhante arahā arahā ti pākaṭo sutamatto vā 'ham bhavāmi na kadāci diṭṭhapubbo ti. Taṃ sutvā thero pacchā parivattetvā olokento: Parikkhāre āvuso gahetvā arahantassa pacchā gacchanto yeva arahantabhāvaṃ na jānātī ti āhā ti.

Arimaddananagare pi Sīlabuddhi-Polloṅka-Sumedhatherādayo pi arahantā yeva ahesuṃ. Narapatirājā hi Khaṇitthipādapabbataṃ[2] gantvā paccāgamanakāle antarāmagge ekissā mātikāya manobhāsaṃ disvā idha puññaṃ kāretūkāmo Sakko dasseti maññe ti manasikaritvā cetiyaṃ kārāpessāmī ti tattha raṭṭhavāsīhi samaṃ bhūmibhāgaṃ kārāpesi.

Atha eko Sīlabuddhi nāma thero evam āha: Puññaṃ mahārāja karissāmī ti idaṃ bhūmiparikammaṃ kārāpesi. Evaṃ kārāpentassa te[3] apuññaṃ yeva bhavati no puññan ti vatvā bahū hi[4] sattā mā kilamantū ti[5] manasikatvā rañño daṇḍakammena tajjanatthāya raññā dinnaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ na bhuñji. Rājā ca: Sace tvaṃ mayā dinnaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ abhuñjitukāmo bhaveyyāsi mama vijite vasanto yeva tvaṃ mama piṇḍapātā na muñceyyāsi. Raṭṭhavāsīhi pi dinnapiṇḍapāto mayhaṃ eva santako nanu nāma mama piṇḍapātaṃ yeva tvaṃ bhuñjasī ti āha.

Sīlabuddhithero pi sace ahaṃ evaṃ bhaveyyāmi Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gantvā vasissāmī ti cintetvā araññe vasi.

Atha tam atthaṃ jānitvā nagaradvāre ārakkho eko yakkho rañño āgatakāle abhimukhaṃ ṭhito va bhayānakarūpī[6] nisīdi. Atha nānāvijjākammehi apanento pi na sakkā apanetuṃ.

---

[1] A. B. pacchā. [2] D. Khanitti° A. B. khaṇitvā.
[3] B. vata. [4] Min: *omits.* [5] A. B. kilantū ti.
[6] *All MSS. except* B. rūpaṃ.

Atha rājā nimittapāṭhake pakkosāpetvā pucchi: Kena kāraṇena ayaṃ yakkho idha nisinno ti. Tvaṃ mahārāja Sīlabuddhitheraṃ agāravavasena pubbe kathesi. Yakkhā pi there ativiya pasannā ti amhehi sutapubbā, tam paṭicca yakkho bhayānakarūpaṃ dassetvā nisinno bhavissatī ti āha. Rājā pi amacce āṇāpesi: theraṃ pakkosathā ti. Thero nāgacchi. Sīhaḷadīpaṃ[1] yeva gamissāmī ti ārabhi. Tam atthaṃ sutvā rājā ekaṃ Caturaṅgapaccayan nāma amaccaṃ pakkosāpetvā[2] tvaṃ gantvā theraṃ pakkosāhī ti pesesi. Caturaṅgapaccayo ca chekatāya ekaṃ suvaṇṇamayaṃ buddhapaṭibimbaṃ nāvāya ṭhapetvā mahāsamuddatitthaṃ agamāsi. Atha theraṃ sampāpuṇitvā: Idāni idha bhagavā sammāsambuddho agamāsi. Sīlabuddhithero[3] bhagavato sammāsambuddhassa dassanatthāya āgacchatū ti dūtaṃ pesesi. Thero pi bhagavato sammāsambuddhassa dassanatthāya āgacchatū ti vacanaṃ paṭikkhipituṃ buddhagāravavasena avisahatāya āgacchī ti.

Porāṇikānaṃ va therānaṃ buddhe gāravam[4] idha
Paṇḍito gāravaṃ buddhe kare pasannacetasā ti.

Nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā thero bhagavato sammāsambuddhassa vandanamāna-pūjāsakkārādīni[5] akāsi. Therassa evaṃ vandanamāna-pūjāsakkārādīni karontass' eva vegena nāvaṃ ānetvā gacchi. Atha Caturaṅgapaccayo evam āha: Idāni bhante tumhākaṃ ācariyassa sammāsambuddhassa sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ yutto ti. Rājā ca amaccehi parivārito paccuggacchi. [6]Nāvāya therassa hatthe gahetvā rājagehaṃ ānesi. Dvāraṃ pattakāle yakkho paṭhaviyaṃ nisīditvā theraṃ vandi.

Rājā rājagehaṃ patvā theraṃ nānābhojanehi bhojesi. Evañ ca avoca: Ajjatagge bhante tvam asi mam'ācariyo bhagavato va ovādaṃ sirasā paṭiggahetvā anuvattissāmā ti attano pañca putte pi[7] therassa adāsi. Te pañca ku-

---

[1] Min: °dīpe. [2] A. sakkosāpetvā. [3] B. Sīha°
[4] A. Buddhesu gāravaṃ. [5] B. *corrects to* vandamāna°
[6] Min: *omits* Nāvāya &c. [7] D. hi.

mārā therena saddhiṃ anuvattiṃsu. Thero te pakkosetvā vihāraṃ agamāsi. Antaramagge kappiyapaṭhaviyaṃ pañca parimaṇḍalākārāni likhitvā tesaṃ rājakumārānaṃ dassetvā nivattāpesi. Rājakumārā paṭinivattitvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā ca: Tumhākaṃ puññaṃ kārāpanatthāya dassetī ti vatvā tulāvasena[1] tehi rājakumārehi suvaṇṇaṃ samaṃ katvā tena suvaṇṇena mūlaṃ katvā bhagavato dharamānakāle Pasenadi-Kosalaraññā kārāpitaṃ candanapaṭibimbaṃ viya visuṃ visuṃ paṭibimbaṃ[2] kārāpesi. Tesaṃ nidhānaṭṭhānabhūtāni[3] pañca cetiyāni pi Sakko kammavidhāyako hutvā patiṭṭhāpesi. Ettha ca pubbe raññā[4] pasīditvā therassa rājakumārā dinnā mūlaṃ ratanattayassa datvā puna rājakumāre bhujisse kāretukāmatāya thero evaṃ saññaṃ[5] adāsī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

So ca Sīlabuddhithero[6] Arahantagaṇavaṃso ti daṭṭhabo. Arimaddananagare yeva Narapatirañño kāle Kassapo nāma thero desacārikaṃ caramāno Polloṅkanāmakaṃ desaṃ tad avasari. Atha dve mahallakapolloṅkā[7] manussā there atipasannatāya dve putte upaṭṭhākatthāya niyyādesuṃ. Polloṅkamanussānaṃ atipasannataṃ paṭicca thero pi Polloṅkathero ti vohārīyati. Yadā ca pana so thero Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gantukāmo ahosi tadā Sakko devānam indo vyaggharūpaṃ māpetvā piṭṭhiyā yāva mahāsamuddatīraṃ[8] ānesi. Mahāsamuddatīram pana patvā nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā vāṇijehi saddhiṃ tari.

Mahāsamuddamajjhe pana patvā sā nāvā na gacchi[9]. Niccalā va aṭṭhāsi. Atha vāṇijā mantesuṃ: Amhākaṃ nāvāya alakkhī pāpajano atthi maññe ti. Evam pana mantetvā salākādānam[10] akaṃsu. Yāva tatiyam pi therass' eva hatthe salākā pubbe katakammavipākavasena nipati. Idam pana therassa pubbe katakammaṃ. Thero hi tato attabhāvato sattame bhave ekasmiṃ gāme kuladārako hutvā kīlaṇatthāya ekaṃ sunakhaṃ nadiyaṃ otāretvā

---

[1] B. thulā° D. kulā. [2] D. *omits*. [3] A. B. nidāna°
[4] A. B. rañño. [5] A. aññaṃ. [6] D. Sīhaḷa°
[7] D. mahāmallaka° [8] S. B. A. °tīrā.
[9] B. gacchati. [10] Min: salākadānaṃ.

udake kilamāpesi. Evaṃ kilamantaṃ sunakhaṃ sayam eva urena uggahetvā tīraṃ ānesī ti. Evaṃ pubbe katakammaṃ vipākavasena therass' eva hatthe salākā nipati. Tadā vāṇijā udakapiṭṭhe khipiṃsu. Atha Sakko devānam indo kumbhīlarūpaṃ māpetvā piṭṭhiyaṃ āropetvā ānesi. Thero Yakkhadīpaṃ patvā andhacakkhukānaṃ[1] yakkhānaṃ mettānubhāvena cakkhuṃ labhāpesi. Yakkhā ca therassa guṇaṃ ñatvā dve yakkhe[2] bhātike adaṃsu. Thero ca Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gantvā Mahācetiyarūpaṃ Lohapāsādarūpaṃ sarīradhātuṃ mahābodhibījāni ca ānetvā paccāgamāsī ti.

Sumedhathero ca Halaṃkassa[3] nāma nagarassa dakkhiṇadisābhāge Muttigāme[4] puratthimāya anudisāya Dinnanāmake[5] vihāre vasi.

Ṭhānassa pana nāmavasena therassā pi Dinnavihāro tveva[6] nāmaṃ ahosi.

So pi thero paṃsukūliko lajjī pesalo sikkhākāmo jhānalābhī araha yeva. So hi devasikaṃ devasikaṃ aṭṭhanavayojanapamāṇe pādacetiyaṃ gantvā vandi, cetiyaṅganavattañ ca akāsi. Tato āgantvā Muttigāme piṇḍāya cari. Idaṃ therassa nibaddhavattaṃ.

Aparāni pi vatthūni bahūni santi. Sabbāni pana tāni vitthāretvā vattabbāni pi gandhagāravabhayena na vakkhāma. Sabbāni pi hi vuccamānāni ayaṃ Sāsanavaṃsadīpikā atipapañcā bhavissati.

Sammāsambuddhassa hi parinibbānato yāvajjatanā therānaṃ paramparavasena saṃghaṭṭetvā ānayanam ev' ettha adhippetaṃ, yathā vuttāni pana vatthūni adhunā abhiññālābhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ akhettabhāvena[7] pasaṅgañāṇapaṭibāhaṇatthaṃ Arimaddananagare ca bahunnaṃ abhiññālābhīnam puggalānaṃ nivāsaṭṭhānatādassanatthaṃ vuttāni. Vuttaṃ c'etaṃ Bhikkhunīkhandhakaṭṭhakathāyaṃ:

---

[1] D. °cakkhunaṃ. [2] A. B. yakkhā D. yakkha.
[3] B. Halaṃkissa. [4] Min: Mratti° S. Mutti°
[5] B. Dinnanāmike A. Dvinnanāmake.
[6] A. pi vihāro teva — (*omits* Dinna).
[7] B. *corrects from* acettha bhāvena *to* abhāvena.

Paṭisambhidāpattehi vassasahassaṃ sukkhavipassakehi vassasahassaṃ anāgāmīhi vassasahassaṃ sakadāgāmīhi vassasahassaṃ sotāpannehi vassasahassan ti evaṃ pañca vassasahassāni paṭivedhadhammo ṭhassatī ti.

Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana Saṃyuttanikāyaṭṭhakathāyañ ca: Paṭisambhidāpattehi vassasahassaṃ chaḷābhiññehi vassasahassaṃ tevijjehi vassasahassaṃ sukkhavipassakehi vassasahassaṃ pātimokkhena vassasahassan ti vuttaṃ.

Aṅguttaranikāyaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana Vibhaṅgaṭṭhakathāyañ ca:

Buddhānaṃ parinibbānato vassasahassaṃ eva paṭisambhidā nibbattetuṃ sakkonti. Tato paraṃ cha abhiññā tato pi asakkontā tisso vijjā nibbattiṃsu. Gacchante kāle tā pi nibbattetuṃ asakkontā sukkhavipassakā honti. Eten' eva nayena anāgāmino sakadāgāmino sotāpannā ti vuttaṃ. Evaṃ nānānayehi Aṭṭhakathā pi āgatattā adhunā loke ariyapuggalā bhavituṃ na sakkā ti na vattabbaṃ.

Ariyānāṃ eva khettassa adhunā pi sambhavato sace āraddhavipassako bhaveyya so arahā bhavituṃ sakkā yevā ti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbaṃ.

Aṭṭhakathāsu pana nānābhāṇakatherānaṃ nānāvādavasena vuttan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ettaken' eva pana nānākārena vādo bhinno pi sāsanaṃ na bhijjati yeva sāsanassa abhinnaṃ yeva hi ettha pamāṇan ti.

Evaṃ Marammamaṇḍale Arimaddananagare anekehi arahantasatehi sāsanaṃ vijjotati. Bhagavato pana parinibbānato tiṃsādhikānaṃ navavassasatānaṃ[1] upari Marammaraṭṭhe Sañ-Lañ-kroṃ[2] nāmena raññā samakālavasena Sīhaḷadīpe rajjaṃ pattassa Mahānāmarañño kāle Buddhaghosa - Buddhadattattherehi pabhuti te te mahātherā te te gandhe akaṃsu.

Tato pacchā sati-samādhipaññāmaddavavasena[3] sukhāvabodhanatthaṃ ṭīkāyo akaṃsu. Arimaddananagare

---

[1] *so* B. *All other MSS.* tiṃsādhikānaṃ navutivassānaṃ.
[2] D. Sa-ñā-la-ñā-kro-ñā. [3] A. D. B. °maṇḍa°

jinacakke sattatādhike[1] cha sate sahasse ca sampatte tiṇṇaṃ piṭakānaṃ mūlabhūtesu saddanayesu sotārānaṃ chekatāya[2] mahāsamudde viya Ānando nāma mahāmaccho tīsu piṭakesu sāṭṭhakathesu viloḷetvā Aggavaṃso nāma thero Saddanītipakaraṇaṃ akāsi. Arimaddananagare hi Uttarājīvatherādīnaṃ Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gamanato pubbe yeva tayo mahātherā pariyattivisāradā Mahā-Aggapaṇḍito, tassa saddhivihāriko Dutiya-Aggapaṇḍito, tassa bhāgineyyo Tatiya-Aggapaṇḍito ti. Tatiya-Aggapaṇḍito pana Aggavaṃso ti pi vohārīyati.

Tasmiñ ca kāle Arimaddananagaravāsino saddakovidā bahavo santī ti yāva Laṅkādīpā kittighoso patthari.

Tasmā Sīhaḷadīpikā saddakovidā vīmaṃsetukāmā hutvā Arimaddananagaraṃ agamaṃsu. Tadā Arimaddananagaravāsino bhikkhū Saddinītipakaraṇaṃ dassesuṃ.

Sīhaḷadīpikā ca taṃ disvā upadhārentā saddavisaye ayaṃ gandho viya Sīhaḷadīpe gandho natthi. Imasmiṃ pakaraṇe āgatavinicchayam pi sakalaṃ na jānimhā ti nānāpakārehi thomesun ti. Yāvajjatanā kathāmaggo na upacchinno ti.

Arimaddananagare Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gantvā paccāgato Chapado nāma Saddhammajotipālathero saddanaye chekatāya Suttaniddesaṃ akāsi. Paramatthadhamme ca chekatāya Saṃkhepavaṇṇanaṃ nāma Cāradīpakañ[3] ca Vinaye chekatāya Vinayagūḷhatthadīpaniṃ Sīmālaṃkārañ ca akāsi. Attano katānam gandhānaṃ nigame Saddhammajotipālo ti mūlanāmena vuttaṃ. Kusimanagare pana Chapadagāme jātattā ṭhānassa nāmena Chapado ti pākaṭo. Kukhaṇanagare pana Chapado ti vohārito pi eko thero atthi. So alajjī dussīlo. Ekacce pana nāma sāmaññalesamattena pattalaṅkaṃ sīlavantaṃ pesalaṃ sikkhākāmaṃ Chapadatheraṃ alajjī-dussīlabhāvena upavadanti[4] yathā nāma sāmaññalesamattena Mallaputtam āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ asamācārenā ti. Arimaddananagare yeva Aloṃ-cañ-ñu[5]

---

[1] *so* A. *All other MSS.* sattanavasādike.
[2] B. chetattāya. [3] B. *corrects to* Sāradīpakañ.
[4] A. uvadanti. [5] B. Aloñ-cañ-su A. Aloñ-cañ-tu.

nāmakassa rañño kāle Mahā-Vimalabuddhithero Cūḷa-Vimalabuddhithero ti dve therā pariyattivisāradā ahesuṃ. Tesu Mahā-Vimalabuddhithero Kaccāyanassa saṃvaṇṇanaṃ Nyāsagandham akāsi.

Keci pana Sīhaḷadīpavāsī Vimalabuddhithero tam akāsī ti vadanti. Cūḷa-Vimalabuddhithero pana Vuttodayassa porāṇaṭīkaṃ akāsi.

Chandosāratthavikāsiniṃ Saddhammañāṇathero akāsi. Vacanatthajotiṃ pana Vepullathero[1] akāsi. Nyāsagandhassa porāṇaṭīkaṃ Narapatirañño kāle eko amacco akāsi. So hi rañño ekaṃ orodhaṃ paṭicca jātaṃ ekaṃ dhītaraṃ disvā vānaro viya lepe laggito paṭibaddhacitto[2] hutvā laggi.

Tam atthaṃ jānitvā rājā evam āha:

Sace etam iccheyyāsi ekaṃ gandhaṃ paripuṇṇavinicchayaṃ gūḷhatthaṃ karohi. Sace tvaṃ tādisaṃ gandhaṃ kātuṃ sakkuṇeyyāsi etaṃ labhissasī ti. Atha so Nyāsassa saṃvaṇṇanaṃ porāṇaṭīkaṃ akāsi.

Tato paṭṭhāya hīnāya vattitvā dhītaraṃ datvā rajjuggāhāmaccaṭṭhāne[3] ṭhapesi yaṃ Marammavohārena Saṃbyañ[4] iti vuccati. Tena pana katattā so pi gandho taṃ nāmena vuccati. Kārikaṃ tassā ca saṃvaṇṇanaṃ Chattaguhindassa[5] nāma rañño kāle Dhammasenāpatithero akāsi. Tena kira kārāpite Nandaguhāya samīpe Nandavihāre nisīditvā akāsi. Tasmiñ ca kāle Gandhamādanapabbate Nandamūlaguhato[6] arahantā āgantvā tasmiṃ vihāre vassaṃ upagacchiṃsu. tesaṃ sammukhe katattā te ca gandhā paṇḍitehi sārato paccetabbā ti ācariyā vadanti. Vācavācakam pana[7] Dhammadassī nāma sāmaṇero akāsi. Saddatthabhedacintam pana Arimaddananagarasamīpe ṭhitassa Khaṇitthipādapabbatassa[8] samīpe ekasmiṃ gāme vasanto Saddhammasiri nāma thero akāsi. So yeva thero Brīhajaṃ nāma vedasattham pi Marammabhāsāya parivattesi.

---

[1] B. Vephulla° [2] S. °bandha° [3] A. rajjuggāmacca°
[4] B. Saṃ-pyaṃ. [5] B. Chattaruhindassa.
[6] A. Nandaguhato B. Nandaguhato.
[7] A. Vāccavāccakam. [8] B. Khaṇitti°

Ekakkharakosam pana Saddhammakittitthero akāsi. So hi kaliyuge sattāsītādhike aṭṭhasate sampatte micchādiṭṭhikānaṃ Jalumasaññitānaṃ[1] kulānaṃ bhayena sakale pi Tambadīparaṭṭhe sāsanobhāso milāyati.

Bahūni pi potthakāni aggibhayena nassesuṃ[2]. Tadā taṃ pavattiṃ passitvā[3] sace pariyattidhammo vinasseyya paṭipattidhammo pi nassissati paṭipattidhamme nassante kuto paṭivedhadhammo bhavissatī ti saṃvegaṃ āpajjitvā imaṃ gandhaṃ akāsī ti taṭṭīkāyaṃ[4] vuttaṃ.

Mukhamattasāram Sāgarathero akāsi.

Kaliyuge ekāsītādhike pañcasate sampatte ekaṃ daharaputtaṃ kālaṃ kataṃ paṭicca saṃvegaṃ āpajjitvā paccekabuddhattaṃ patthayantassa Jeyyasiṃkha-nāmakassa[5] rañño putto Kyacvā[6] nāmako rājā rajjaṃ kāresi.

Dhammarājā ti pi nāma lañchaṃ paṭiggaṇhi. Tīsu pana piṭakesu yathābhūtaṃ vijānakatāya Marammavohārena Kyaccā ti vohārīyati. So ca kira rājā pāḷi-aṭṭhakathāṭīkā-gandhantaresu atichekatāya piṭakattaye sākacchamattam pi kātuṃ samattho nāma natthī ti uggahitatipiṭako hutvā bhikkhusaṃghānaṃ[7] pi divase divase sattahi vārehi gandhaṃ vāceti[8].

Khaṇitthipādapabbatassa samīpe pi ekaṃ taḷākaṃ kārāpetvā tattha rājāgāraṃ kārāpetvā tattha nisīditvā gandhaṃ vāceti. Sabbāni pana rājūnaṃ kiccāni puttass' eva uparājassa niyyādesi. Gandhaṃ uggaṇhantānaṃ orodhānam atthāya saṃkhepato Saddabinduṃ nāma pakaraṇaṃ Paramatthabinduṃ ca nāma pakaraṇam akāsi. Tassa hi cittaṃ pariyattiyaṃ yeva rammati. Aññam pana rājakiccaṃ suṇitum pi na icchi. Anuruddharājā anāgate ahaṃ rājā bhaveyyāmi tadā yeva imāni tāḷibījāni uṭṭhahantū ti adhiṭṭhahitvā ropesi. Tāni tassa rañño kāle uṭṭhahiṃsu[9]. Ten' eva Anuruddharājā yev' ayaṃ ti raṭṭhavāsino sañjāniṃsu. Sammutirājā hi Anuruddharājā Kyacvā rājā ti ime tayo ekasantānā ti vadanti.

---

[1] S. *corr. from* Jalunāma° D. Jalabhutisatānaṃ.
[2] S. nassāsuṃ. [3] A. pattitvā. [4] A. taṃ ṭīkāyaṃ.
[5] B. Jeyyasikhī° [6] A. Kyac-cā. [7] A. °saṃghaṃ.
[8] A. vācesi. [9] B. vuṭṭha°

So rājā ekam pi cetiyaṃ akāsi na taṃ niṭṭhaṃ agamāsi pariyattiyaṃ yeva paricārakattā ti Rājavaṃse āgataṃ. Lokasammutivasena kakkhaladine[1] iṭṭhakāni kārāpetvā tasmiṃ yeva dine bhūmisamaṃ katvā[2] tasmiṃ yeva dine aññam pi sabbaṃ kārāpesi. Tena Marammavohārena Pra-staḥ[3] cetiyan ti yāvajjatanā pākaṭaṃ.

Tassa rañño ekā dhītā Vibhatyatthaṃ nāma gandham akāsī ti.

Pubbe kira Arimaddananagare uggahadhāraṇādivasena[4] sāsanaṃ ativiya virūḷham āpajji. Arimaddananagare yeva hi eko vuḍḍhapabbajito[5] bhikkhu gandhaṃ likhituṃ silālekhanadaṇḍena icchanto rājagehaṃ pāvisi. Rājā: Kena āgato 'sī ti pucchi. Gandhaṃ likhituṃ silālekhanadaṇḍena icchanto āgato 'mhī ti.

Evaṃ mahallako tvaṃ[6] gandhaṃ mahussāhena pariyāpuṇanto pi gandhesu chekassa okāsaṃ na passāmi; sace hi musalo aṅkuraṃ uṭṭhāpetvā rūheyya[7], evaṃ sati tvaṃ gandhesu chekataṃ āpajjeyyāsī ti āha. Tato pacchā vihāraṃ gantvā devasikaṃ devasikaṃ ekadantakaṭṭhapamāṇamattaṃ lekhanaṃ uggahetvā Kaccāyana-Abhidhammatthasaṃgahapakaraṇaṃ ādiṃ katvā ācariyassa santike uggaṇhi.

So aciren' eva gandhesu chekataṃ patvā musale jamburukkhaṅkuraṃ bandhitvā ussāpetvā rājagehaṃ pāvisi. Atha taṃ rājā pucchi: Kena āgato 'sī ti. Ayaṃ mahārāja musalo aṅkuraṃ uṭṭhāpetvā rūhatī ti ācikkhituṃ āgato 'mhī ti vutte. Rājā etassa gandhesu chekataṃ patto 'mhī ti vuttaṃ hotī ti jānāsi. Tam saccaṃ vā alikaṃ vā ti vīmaṃsanatthāya mahātherānaṃ santikaṃ pahiṇi. Mahātherā pi gūḷhaṭṭhānaṃ gūḷhaṭṭhānaṃ pucchiṃsu. So pi pucchitaṃ pucchitaṃ vyākāsi. Atha so bhikkhu mahāthere evam āha: Tumhe bhante maṃ bahu pucchatha. Aham pi tumhe pucchituṃ icchāmi; okāsaṃ dethā ti yācitvā aññasamānacetasikan ti ettha aññasaddassa avadhyapekkhattā

---

[1] B. kakaḷadine. [2] B. *omits* bhūmi samaṃ katvā.
[3] A. Bra-staḥ B. Pra-sta. [4] A. uggaṇha°
[5] B. vuḍḍa° [6] A. taṃ. [7] Min: ruheyya.

avadhipadaṃ uddharitvā[1] dassethā ti pucchi. Mahātherā pi pubbe amanasikatattā sīghaṃ vissajjituṃ[2] na sakkhiṃsu. Rāja tam atthaṃ sutvā tuṭṭhacitto hutvā Disāpāmokkhanāmena ācariyaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. So pana bhikkhu agandhakārako pi gandhakārako viya pacchimānaṃ janatānaṃ dinnopadesavasena upakāraṃ katvā sāsane uppajjī ti.

Honti c'ettha:

Ahaṃ mahallako homi duppañño pariyattikaṃ,
Uggahaṃ mahussāhena[3] na sakkhissāmi jānituṃ.

Evañ ca nātimaññeyya nāpposukkatam āpajje,
Saddhamme chekakāmo ussāhaṃ va kare poso.

Vuḍḍhapabbajito bhikkhu mahallako pi[4] duppañño
Āpajji chekataṃ dhamme; tam apekkhantu[5] sotāro ti.

Pubbe kira Arimaddananagare mātugāmā pi gandhaṃ uggaṇhiṃsu yebhuyyena uggahadhāraṇādivasena pariyattisāsanaṃ paggahesuṃ. Mātugāmā hi aññamaññaṃ passantā: tumhe kittakaṃ gandhaṃ uggaṇhatha kittakaṃ gandhaṃ vācuggataṃ karothā ti pucchanti[6]. Eko kira mātugāmo ekam mātugāmaṃ pucchi: Tvaṃ idāni kittakaṃ gandhaṃ vācuggataṃ karosī ti? Aham pana idāni daharaputtehi palibodhattā byākulaṃ patvā bahuṃ gandhaṃ vācuggataṃ kātuṃ na sakkā, samantā Mahā-paṭṭhāne pana kusalattikamattam va vācuggataṃ karomī ti āhā ti.

Idaṃ pi Arimaddananagaravāsīnaṃ mātugāmānaṃ pi pariyattuggahaṇe ekaṃ vatthu[7].

Ekaṃ kira bhikkhuṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ ekā dvādasavassikā daharitthī[8] pucchi: Kin nāmo 'si tvaṃ bhante ti. Khemā nām' ahan ti.

Kathaṃ ti bhante pumā va samāno itthiliṅgena nāmaṃ akasī ti aha.

---

[1] B. uttaritvā, [2] A. B. vissajjetuṃ.
[3] B. pucchissanti A. pucchiṃsū ti. [4] S. mamu°
[5] A. ti. [6] D. lakkhantu. [7] B. vatthū A. vatthuṃ.
[8] A. B. °itthi.

Atha anto gehe nisinnā mātā sutvā dhītaraṃ āha: Tvaṃ rājādigaṇassa lakkhaṇaṃ na jānāsī ti. Āma jānāmi, ayaṃ pana khemasaddo na rājādigaṇapakkhaṃ bhajatī ti. Atha mātā evam āha: Ayam pana khemasaddo ekadesen' eva rājādigaṇapakkhaṃ bhajatī ti. Ayaṃ pan' ettha dhītu adhippāyo: Na rājādisaddo kadāci rājo ti paccattavacanavasena[1] okāranto dissati. Vinā devarājo ti ādisamāsavisayaṃ; khemasaddo pana katthaci khemo ti ca kheman ti ca liṅgantaravasena rūpantaraṃ dissati. Ten' eva khemasaddo na rājādigaṇo ti veditabbo ti.

Ayam pana mātu adhippāyo: Khemasaddo abhidheyyaliṅgattā tiliṅgiko, yadā pana saññāsaddādhikāre paccattavacanavasena khemā ti ākāranto dissati tadā ekadesena khemasaddo rājādigaṇapakkhaṃ bhajatī ti.

Idaṃ pi ekaṃ vatthu.

Arimaddananagare kira ekassa kuṭumbikassa eko putto dve dhītaro ahesuṃ. Ekasmiṅ ca kāle ghammābhibhūtattā gehassa uparitale nahāyitvā nisīdi. Atha ekā dāsī gehassa heṭṭhā ṭhatvā kiñci kammaṃ karontī tassa kuṭumbikassa guyhaṭṭhānaṃ olokesi. Tam atthaṃ jānitvā kuṭumbiko sā khaṃ olokesī ti ekaṃ vākyaṃ bandhitvā puttassa dassesi. Imassa atthayojanaṃ karohī ti. Atha putto atthayojanaṃ akāsi: Sākhaṃ rukkhasākhaṃ olokesi udikkhatī ti. Atha pacchā ekāya dhītuyā dassesi. Imassa atthayojanaṃ karohī ti. Sā pi atthayojanaṃ akāsi: Sā sunakho khaṃ ākāsaṃ olokesi udikkhatī ti. Atha pacchā ekāya dhītuyā dassesi: Imassa atthayojanaṃ karohī ti. Sā pi atthayojanaṃ akāsi: Sā itthī khaṃ[2] aṅgajātaṃ olokesi mukham uddhaṃ katvā lokesī ti.

Idaṃ pi ekaṃ vatthu.

Eko kira sāmaṇero Ratanapuravāsī Arimaddananagare mātugāmā pi saddanayesu atikovidā ti sutvā ahaṃ tattha gantvā jānissāmī ti Arimaddananagaraṃ gato. Atha antaramagge Arimaddananagarassa samīpe ekaṃ daharitthiṃ kappāsavatthuṃ rakkhitva nisinnaṃ passi. Atha sāmaṇero

---

[1] A. paccattha°
[2] A. B. itthikaṃ.

tassā santikaṃ maggapucchanatthāya gacchi. Atha dahāritthī sāmaṇeraṃ pucchi: kuto āgato 'sī ti[1].

Sāmaṇero āha: Ratanapurato ahaṃ āgacchatī ti. Kuhiṃ gato 'sī ti vutte Arimaddananagaraṃ gacchatī ti āha. Atha dahāritthī evam āha: Tvaṃ bhante saddayogavinicchayaṃ anupadhāretvā kathesi. Amhayogaṭṭhānehi tvaṃ nāmayogasaddena yojetvā kathesi. Nanu paṇḍitānam vacanena nāma paripuṇṇatthena aviruddhasaddanayena puṇṇindusaṃkāsena bhavitabban ti.

Atha sāmaṇero: Khettavatthūni rakkhanti duggatā[2] dahāritthī pi tāva[3] saddanayakovidā hoti. Kimaṅga pana bhogasampannā mahallakitthiyo ti lajjitvā tato yeva paṭinivattitvā paccāgamāsī ti.

Idam Marammamaṇḍale Tambadīparaṭṭhe Arimaddananagare theraparamparavasena sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Idāni Marammamaṇḍale yeva Jeyyavaḍḍhanaraṭṭhe Ketumatīnagare Sāsanavaṃsaṃ vakkhāmi.

Kaliyuge hi dvisattatādhike aṭṭhavassasate[4] sampatte Jeyyavaḍḍhanaraṭṭhe Ketumatīnagare Mahāsirijeyyasūro nāma rājā rajjaṃ kāresi. Ekaṃ aticchekaṃ Devanāganāmakaṃ[5] ekaṃ hatthiṃ nissāya vijitaṃ[6] vitthāram akāsi. Tassa pana rañño kāle kaliyuge dvinavutādhike aṭṭhavassasate sampatte Mahāparakkamo nāma thero Sīhaḷadīpato nāvāya āgantvā Ketumatī nāma nagaraṃ sampatto. Rājā ca Dvārāvatīnagarassa dakkhiṇadisābhāge Mahāvihāraṃ kārāpetvā tassa adāsi niccabhattam pi, tasmiñ ca vihāre sīmaṃ sammannitvā[7] tissaṃ sīmāyaṃ tulāvasena attanā samaṃ katvā lohamayabuddhapaṭibimbaṃ kārāpesi. Tañ ca buddhapaṭibimbaṃ sabbattha[8] Laṅkādīpan ti nāmena pākaṭaṃ ahosi. Tassa rañño kāle surāmerayasikkhāpadaṃ paṭicca vivādo ahosi. Kathaṃ? Bījato paṭṭhāyā ti sambhāre paṭiyādetvā cāṭiyaṃ pakkhittakālato

---

[1] A. kuto māgato si. [2] A. duggahā. [3] B. jinā va.
[4] *MSS.* °sahasse. [5] A. Devanāgarāmakaṃ.
[6] A. B. vijituṃ. [7] A. sammannetvā.
[8] D. sampattakā S. *corrects from* sampatta.

paṭṭhāya tālanālikerādīnaṃ puppharaso pupphato galitābhinavakālato paṭṭhāya ca na pātabbo ti Kaṃkhāvitaraṇiṭīkādīsu vuttavacane adhippāyaṃ vipallāsato gahetvā tālanālikerādīnaṃ raso galitābhinavato paṭṭhāya pivituṃ na vaṭṭatī ti ekacce vadanti. Ekacce pana evaṃ vadanti: Ṭālanālikerādīnaṃ raso galitābhinavakāle pivituṃ vaṭṭatī ti.

Tattha pubbapakkhe ācariyānaṃ ayam adhippāyo.

Bījato paṭṭhāyā ti ettha sambhāre paṭiyādetvā cāṭiyaṃ pakkhittakālato paṭṭhāya na pātabbo; tālanālikerādīnaṃ puppharaso ca galitābhinavakālato yeva na pātabbo ti.

Ayaṃ pana aparapakkhe ācariyānaṃ adhippāyo.

Bījato paṭṭhāyā ti ettha sambhāre paṭiyādetvā cāṭiyaṃ pakkhittakālato paṭṭhāya na pātabbo: Tālanālikerādīnaṃ sambhārehi paṭiyādito puppharaso pupphato galitābhinavakālato na pātabbo ti.

Evaṃ tālanālikerādīnaṃ raso galitābhinavakālato paṭṭhāya pātuṃ vaṭṭati na vaṭṭatī ti vivādaṃ karontānaṃ majjhe nisīditvā sampattalaṅko Mahāparakkamathero tādiso pivituṃ vaṭṭatī ti vinicchindi. Surāvinicchayañ ca nāma gandhaṃ akāsi. Evaṃ Ketumatīnagaraṃ māpentaṃ Mahāsirijeyyasūram nāma rājānaṃ nissāya Ketumatiyaṃ sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhahi.

Idaṃ Marammamaṇḍale yeva Ketumatīnagare sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Idāni Marammamaṇḍale Tambadīparaṭṭhe yeva Khandhapurasāsanavaṃsaṃ vakkhāmi.

Kaliyuge hi catusaṭṭhādhike chavassasate tayo bhātikā Kittitaraṇāmakaṃ rājānaṃ rajjato cāvetvā Khandhapuranagare rajjaṃ kāresuṃ.

Tadā Kittitaraṇāmakassa rañño ekaputto Cīnaraṭṭhindarājānaṃ yācitvā bahūhi senaṅgehi Khandhapuranagaraṃ sampariväretvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha tīsu piṭakesu chekaṃ ekaṃ mahātheraṃ pakkosetvā mantesuṃ. Thero evam āha: Janapadāyattam idaṃ kammaṃ samaṇānaṃ na kappati vicāretuṃ. Aham pi samaṇo, nāṭakehi pana saddhiṃ mantethā ti. Atha nāṭake pakkosāpetvā[1] mantesuṃ. Nāṭakā pi:

[1] B. pakkosetvā.

Sace kāraṇam natthi, evaṃ sati phalaṃ na bhaveyya [1]
Sace pūti natthi, makkhikā na sannipateyyun ti.

Gītaṃ gāyitvā udake kīḷanti. Atha te ca tayo bhātikā taṃ sutvā Kittitaranāmakaṃ [2] rājānaṃ bandhanāgārato gahetvā māretvā idāni [3] rajje ṭhapayissāmā ti cintetvā tumhe gacchatha ayam tassa sīso [4] idāni esa paralokaṃ gato ti sīsaṃ dassesuṃ. Atha Cīnaraṭṭhasenāyo pi: idāni rājavaṃsiko natthi, tena hi yujjhituṃ na icchāma yaṃ rajje ṭhapayissāmā ti katvā mayaṃ āgatā idāni so natthī ti vatvā nivattetvā agamaṃsu.

So ca thero nāṭakehi saddhiṃ mantethā ti ettakam eva vuttattā bhikkhubhāvato na mocetī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ c'etaṃ:

Pariyāyo ca āṇatti tatiye dutiye pana
Āṇatti ye ca sesesu [5] dvayam etaṃ na labbhatī ti.

Tasmiṃ pana Khandhapure Arimaddananagare Arahantagaṇavaṃsikā Chapadagaṇavaṃsikā Ānandagaṇavaṃsikā ca therā bahavo vasanti, tehi pana katagandho nāma koci natthī ti.

Idaṃ Khandhapure sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Idāni Marammamaṇḍale Tambadīparaṭṭhe Vijayapure Sāsanavaṃsaṃ vakkhāmi.

Kaliyuge hi catusattatādhike chavassasate Sīhasūro nāma rāja Vijayapuraṃ māpesi. Tato pacchā dvīsu saṃvaccharesu atikkantesu Camuṃnadiyaṃ mahāsetibhaṃ [6] ekaṃ labhitvā Ekasetibhindo ti tassa nāmaṃ pākaṭam ahosi.

Tassa rañño kāle Vijayapure sīlavantā lajjī pesalā bhikkhū bahavo natthi. Arimaddananagarato Anuruddharājakāle rājabhayena nilīyitvā avasesā samaṇakuttakā yeva bahavo atthi. Pacchā Cūḷa-Arahantathera-Dibbacakkhutherānaṃ āgatakāle yeva lajjī pesalā bhikkhū balavantā hutvā gaṇaṃ vaḍḍhāpesuṃ. Rājā ca Dibbacakkhutheraṃ

---

[1] B. abhaveyya. [2] A. Kittihara° B. Kittitaru°
[3] A. *adds* yaṃ. [4] A. sisso. [5] A. pesesuṃ.
[6] A. mata°

antepuraṃ pavesetvā devasikaṃ devasikaṃ piṇḍapātena bhojesi. Anuruddharaññā tambūlamañjūsāyaṃ ṭhapetvā pūjitā satta dhātuyo labhitvā tāsaṃ pañca dhātuyo Cañaḷkhuṃ cetiye nidhānaṃ[1] akāsi, avasesā pana dve dhātuyo Puññassa nāma amaccassa pūjanatthāya niyyādesi. So ca amacco Jeyyapure Puññacetiye nidhānaṃ akāsi.

Tadā ca kira samaṇakuttakā gahaṭṭhā viya rājarājamahāmattānaṃ santike upaṭṭhānaṃ akaṃsu. Kaliyuge catuasītādhike chavassasate sampatte Sīhasūraraññno jeṭṭhaputto Ujano nāma rājā rajjaṃ kāresi. So pana Avapaṃkyoḷnāmake[2] dese campakakaṭṭhamaye sattatisatta vihāre[3] kārāpesi. Dvivassādhike sattavasse sate kāle te vihārā niṭṭhaṃ agamaṃsu. Tesu vihāresu[4] Campakaṃ nāma padhānavihāraṃ amaccaputtassa Sudhammamahāsāmītherassa adāsi. So pana thero Arimaddananagare Arahantatherassa vaṃsiko ti daṭṭhabbo. Jetavanaṃ nāma parivaravihāraṃ pana sakalavinayapiṭakaṃ vācuggataṃ karontassa Guṇārāmatherassa[5] adāsi. So pana thero Arimaddananagare yeva Ānandatherassa vaṃsiko.

Kulavihāraṃ nāma parivāravihāraṃ Ādiccaraṃsino nāma therassa adāsi. So pi Ānandatherassa vaṃsiko yeva.

Suvaṇṇavihāraṃ nāma parivāravihāraṃ Sudhammālaṃkārassa nāma therassa adāsi. So pi Ānandatheravaṃsiko yeva.

Nīcagehaṃ nāma parivāravihāraṃ Varapattassa nāma therassa adāsi. So pana Sudhammamahāsāmītherassa antevāsiko.

Dakkhiṇakoṭiṃ nāma parivāravihāraṃ Siripuññavāsino nāma therassa adāsi. So pi Sudhammamahāsāmītherassa antevāsiko ti.

Tesaṃ vihārānaṃ āsannaṭṭhāne[6] rājā sayaṃ eva hatthena

---

[1] A. B. nidānaṃ. [2] A. B. Avapaṃkyā°
[3] B. campakakaṭṭhamaye sattavihare. D. camma°
[4] D. sattavihāre A. Dhammakakattha° S. *corr.* A. vihāre ca.
[5] A. B. Gaṇārāma° [6] A. āsannasaṭṭhāne.

gahetvā mahābodhirukkhaṃ ropesi. Tesaṃ vihārānaṃ paṭijagganatthāya bahūni pi khettavatthūni adāsi ārāmagopakakulāni ca.

Tesaṃ pana therānaṃ Sudhammapura-Arimaddanapura-bhikkhuvaṃsikattā lajjipesalatā viññātabbā; ten' eva Vijayapure sāsanaṃ ativiya parisuddhaṃ ahosī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Tesam pi sissaparamparā anekasahassapamāṇā ahesuṃ. Evaṃ lajjipesalānaṃ yeva bhikkhūnaṃ santikā keci saddhivihārikā Kīṭāgirimhi Assaji-Punabbasukā viya alajjī dussīlā uppajjiṃsu seyyathā pi nāma madhurambarukkhato ambilaphalan ti.

Te pana bahu-anācāraṃ cariṃsu yeva. Idam pana tesaṃ mūla-uppatti-dassanaṃ.

Rājā hi tadā tesaṃ vihārānaṃ patijagganatthāya bahūni khettavatthūni adāsi. Tesu khettavatthūsu balivicāraṇatthāya[1] Sudhammamahāsāmīthero ekacce bhikkhū ārakkhaṇaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Ārakkhaṇabhikkhū pana dhammānulomavasena kassakānaṃ ovādāpesi. Khettavatthusāmibhāgam pi paṭiggaṇhāpesi. Tasmiñ ca kāle khettavatthūni paṭicca bhikkhū vivādaṃ akaṃsu. Atha taṃ vivādaṃ sutvā sāsanadharathero[2] ca dve parakkamatherā ca tato nikkhamiṃsu.

Nikkhamitvā sāsanadharathero Khaṇitthipādapabbate nisīdi. Dve parakkamatherā ca Ca-kri-ṅaḥ-pabbatakandare[3] nisīdiṃsu[4]. Tesaṃ hi nivāsaṭṭhānaṃ[5] yāvajjatanā Parakkamaṭhānan ti pākaṭaṃ ahosi. Te pana therā ekacārā ti vohāriṃsu. Avasesā pana bhikkhū gāmavāsī bahucārā ti vohāriṃsu[6]. Tato paṭṭhāya araññavāsi-gāmavāsivasena visuṃ gaṇā ahesun ti[7] vihārassa dinnānaṃ khettavatthūnaṃ balipaṭiggāhakabhikkhūnaṃ[8] pi saṃghajātisamaññā ahosi.

---

[1] D. balīhi cāraṇatthāya.
[2] A. sāsanavaratthero S. *corr.* °vara°
[3] D. Ki-ku-ṅāḥ A. Caṃ-kri-ṅaḥ B. Ca-cī-kri-ṅaḥ.
[4] D. *adds* tesaṃ hi nisīdiṃsu.
[5] B. nivāsaṭṭhānatthā D. *adds* ti. [6] A. vohāresuṃ.
[7] B. gaṇā honti D. honti. [8] Min: °gāhana°

Kaliyuge catuvassādhike sattasate Ujanassa rañño dharamānass' eva kaniṭṭhabhātiko Kyocvā[1] nāma rājakumāro rajjaṃ gaṇhi. Ayam pana tassa atthuppatti. Ujano nāma rājā: Tvaṃ Samuddamajjhaṃ nāma gāmaṃ gantvā tattha nisīditvā tatr' uppādaṃ baliṃ[2] bhuñjāhī ti niyyādesi. So pana rājakumāro luddakammesu[3] yeva abhiramanasīlo[4] ekasmiṃ samaye migavaṃ gantvā paccāgatakāle[5] rattiyaṃ supinaṃ passi. Sakko devānam indo āgantvā: Uposathasīlaṃ samādiyāhi; evaṃ sati aciren' eva setibhe labhissasī[6] ti vatvā Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ puna gato ti.

So ca rājakumāro tato paṭṭhāya uposathasīlaṃ samādiyi[7]. Pacchā kāle pi attano hatthe gūthena kilinnaṃ bhavatī ti puna supinaṃ passi. So aciren' eva pañca setibhe labhi. Atha eko amacco gantvā rañño tam atthaṃ ārocesi. Rājā tuṭṭhacitto hutvā: Mama kira bhonto kaniṭṭhabhātiko pañca setibhe labhī ti rājapurisānaṃ majjhe saṃvaṇṇesi. Amacco puna rājakumārassa santikaṃ gantvā[8] tam attham ārocesi. Rājakumāro pi: Mama bhātiko rājā akathitapubbavācapeyyaṃ[9] vadatī ti ārādhayitvā puna gantvā tam atthaṃ rañño ārocāpesi. Rājā pi tath' eva vadatī ti taṃ sutvā rājakumāro bhīyo pasīdi. Kasmā pana Ujano rājā Kittitaran nāma rājakumāraṃ[10] kaniṭṭhavohāreṇa na vadatī ti? Ekasetibhindo hi rājā aparassa rañño deviṃ gabbhiniṃ ānetvā aggamahesiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Thapetvā aciren' eva Ujanam vijāyi. Ten' eva na[11] Ujano Ekasetibhindassa putto, Kittitaro nāma rājakumāro yeva Ekasetibhindassa putto; tasmā taṃ kāraṇaṃ paṭicca so taṃ kaniṭṭhavohāreṇa na vadatī ti. Kaniṭṭho pañca setibhe labhatī ti sutvā rājā bhāyitvā kaniṭṭhassa rajjaṃ upanīyādesi. Rājā rājagehassa pacchimadvārena nikkhami. Kaniṭṭho purimadvārena pāvisi. Pañcannaṃ

---

[1] A. Kyoccā B. Kyochvā. [2] B. uppādabaliṃ.
[3] A. buddhakammesu Min: luddha° [4] D. sigalā.
[5] Min: pacchā gata° [6] labhissatī ti. [7] D. °dāyi.
[8] D. gaṇhi. [9] B. vā jappeyyaṃ.
[10] Min: Kittitaraṃ Māna rāja° [11] S. *omits.*

pana setibhānaṃ laddhattā Pañcasetibhindo ti pākaṭo. Mūlanāmaṃ pan' assa Sīhasūro ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tassa rañño kāle bahū alajjino gāmasāmantavihāre vasitvā anekavidhaṃ anācāraṃ cariṃsu. Sudhammapura-Arimaddanato paramparavasena āgatā bhikkhū pi bahū lajjino sikkhākāmā santi.

Atha tassa rañño bhattaṃ paribhuñjanakāle eko samaṇakuttako aṭṭha parikkhāre gahetvā āgantvā rañño sammukhe aṭṭhāsi. Kim atthāya āgato 'si ti pucchite pi piṇḍapātatthāya āgato 'mhī ti āha. Atha rājā sayaṃ bhuñjissāmī ti ārabhitvā atipasannatāya pana suvaṇṇapātiyā paṭiyāditaṃ sakalaṃ bhattaṃ adāsi. Atha rājā evaṃ cintesi: Ayaṃ bhikkhu piṇḍapātatthāya upamajjhantikaṃ yeva āgantvā aṭṭhāsi. Na so puthujjanabhikkhu; atha kho abhiññālābhī arahā bhaveyya mama puññatthāya āgato bhaveyya maṃ anukampaṃ upādāyā ti.

Evam pana cintetvā ekaṃ rājapurisaṃ āṇāpesi tassa pacchā anugantvā oloketuṃ. So pana samaṇakuttako sayaṃ alajjībhūtattā vā attano bhariyā paccuggantvā pattaṃ gaṇhi. Taṃ disvā[1] rājapuriso rañño santikaṃ gantvā paṭhamam eva evaṃ cintesi: Sace yathābhūtaṃ āroceyyaṃ rañño pasādo vinasseyya, evaṃ pana anārocetvā yathā rañño pasādo bhiyyosomattāya[2] bhaveyya mayham pi lābho uppajjeyya samaṇakuttako pi rājāparādhato vimucceyya, evaṃ ārocessāmī ti. Evam pana cintetvā ahaṃ mahārāja nam anugantvā olokesiṃ[3], atha mama olokentass' eva antaradhāyī ti ārocesi. Rājā bhiyyosomattāya pasīditvā hatthaṃ pasāretvā: Yath' āhaṃ maññāmi tathā avirajjhanam[4] ev' etan ti tikkhattuṃ vācaṃ nicchāresi; rājapurisassa ca dātabbaṃ adāsi.

Tasmiṃ yeva divase eko amacco rañño paṇṇākāratthāya Velohakaṃ nāma ekaṃ turaṅgamam adāsi. Atha rājā mama puññānubhāvena esa laddho ti sampahaṃsi.

---

[1] A. gaṇhituṃ disvā.
[2] A. somanatāya.
[3] *MSS.* olokesi.
[4] A. avirajjanaṃ.

Taṃ pana turaṅgamaṃ ārohitvā ekaṃ hatthārohaṃ pājāpesi [1].

Atha mahājanassa olokentassa hatthārohassa sīse veṭhanadussaṃ yeva passitvā ākāse pakkhanto bako viya paññāyati. So pana turaṅgamo pāto va Vijayapurato gacchanto Pabbatabbhantaranagaraṃ sāyaṇhasamaye pāpuṇi. Abbhavijambhana-asso [2] ti pi nāmaṃ akāsi.

Iccevaṃ samaṇakuttakā dāram pi posesuṃ. Pag eva itaram anācāraṃ ten' eva te samaṇakuttakā rañño mallaraṅgam pi pavisitvā mallaṃ yujjhesuṃ [3]. Tesu pana samaṇakuttakesu Do-ñā-ca-ñaḥ-dhuṃ [4] saṃghajo nāma samaṇakuttako mallakamme ativiya cheko adhiko. So kira saṃvacchare saṃvacchare rañño mallaraṅge jayitvā paṇṇarasa vā vīsati vā asse paṭilabhī ti.

Ratanapuranagare mallakamme aticheko adhiko eko Kambhojakulo atthi. So Ratanapuranagare Jeyyapuranagare ca attanā samathāmaṃ [5] mallapurisaṃ alabhitvā Vijayapuram āgantvā Campakavihārassa dvārasamīpe mallasabhāmaṇḍape pavisitvā mallakammaṃ kātuṃ icchāmī ti rañño ārocesi. Atha rājā taṃ saṃghajaṃ āmantetvā evam āha: Idāni bho tvaṃ iminā saddhiṃ mallayuddhaṃ kātuṃ sakkhissasī ti [6]. Āma mahārāja pubbe ahaṃ daharo hutvā kīḷanatthāya yeva mallakammam akāsiṃ. Idāni pana ekūnasattativasso ahaṃ ito pacchā mallayuddhaṃ kātuṃ sakkhissāmi vā mā vā ti ahaṃ na jānāmi. Idāni parapakkhaṃ [7] mallapurisaṃ mallakammena māressāmī ti vadi.

Atha: Rājūnam mallakammaṃ nāma kīḷanatthāya yeva bhavati mā māretuṃ ussāhaṃ karohī ti vatvā aññamaññaṃ mallayuddhaṃ kārāpesi. Saparisassa rañño olokentass'

---

1 A. rājāpesi S. *corr. from* pāpesi D. pācāpesi.
2 A. B. °vijjambhana° S. *corr.* °vijjasona° Min: vijjabbhana°
3 Min: yujjesuṃ.
4 B. De-cha-ña-cāñ-khuṃ A. Ga-āñ-ñaḥ-khuṃ D. Do-ñā-ca-ñāh-dhuṃ.
5 B. *corrects to* samasamaṃ.
6 D. S. sakkhissatī ti.
7 Min: pana pakkhaṃ.

eva te mallākārena naccitvā aññamaññaṃ samīpaṃ upagacchiṃsu. Atha saṃghajo mallo Kambhojamallassa pādena paharaṇākāraṃ dassetvā dakkhiṇahatthamuṭṭhinā kapāle pahāraṃ adāsi. Atha Kambhojamallassa mukham pacchato ahosi. Tadā sapariso rājā: Īdisā pana vimukhato maraṇam eva seyyo. Idāni pana imaṃ passituṃ na visahāmī ti vadati. Puna saṃghajo vāmahatthamuṭṭhinā[1] pahāraṃ adāsi[2]. Atha Kambhojamallassa mukhaṃ[3] parivaṭṭetvā yathā pubbe tathā patiṭṭhāsi. Tasmiñ ca kāle sapariso khattiyo taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā dve asse tiṃsamattāni vatthāni satakahāpanañ ca adāsī ti.

Idañ ca vacanaṃ porāṇapotthakesu[4] āgatattā sādhujanānañ ca saṃvejaniyaṭṭhānattā vuttaṃ. Saṃvegalābhaṃ hi ṭhapetvā natthi aññaṃ kiñci payojanan ti.

Kaliyuge terasādhike sattavassasate Vijayapure yeva tassa putto Kittināmako rājā rajjaṃ kāresi. Pitarā sadisanāmavasen' eva Sīhasūro ti nāmaṃ paṭiggaṇhi; pitu rañño kāle laddhesu pañcasu setibhesu catunnaṃ yeva avasesattā Catusetibhindo ti nāmaṃ pākaṭaṃ. Ten' ev' āha Abhidhānappadīpikāṭīkāyaṃ Catusetibhindo ti. Tassa rañño kāle Caturaṅgabalo nāma mahāmacco gandhakovido Abhidhānappadīpikāsaṃvaṇṇanam akāsi. So pana sakalavyākaraṇavanāsaṅgañāṇācārī ahosi. Ekasmiñ ca samaye rājā ekaṃ mahantaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpetvā asukaraññā ayaṃ vihāro kārāpito imasmiṃ vihāre sīlavantā yeva nisīdantū ti kolāhalaṃ uppādesi. Athā Sā-ca-ū-nāma-gāmavāsī[5] eko thero āgantvā nisīdi. Ayaṃ pana tassa therassa atthuppatti. Sa-ca-ūgame kira eko gahapati attano puttaṃ sippuggahaṇatthāya vihāre ekassa bhikkhussa santike niyyādesi. Puttassa pana vihāraṃ agantukāmassa[6] tajjanatthāya sakaṇṭakagacchassa[7] upari khipati[8]. So ca daharo nikkhamitvā gehaṃ anāgantvā vihāre yeva nisīdi. Mātāpitūnaṃ santikaṃ anāgantvā thokaṃ thokaṃ dūraṃ gantvā

---

[1] B. muṭhinā. [2] D. B. akāsi. [3] A. sukhaṃ.
[4] A. potthake. [5] B. Sā-ca-ñā° A. Sā-ca-ū° S. D. Sā-ca-ñā°
[6] A. agantukāmassa. [7] S. D. A. sakaṇḍaka°
[8] A. pati.

sāmaṇerabhūmito upasampadabhūmiṃ patvā Arimaddananagaraṃ gacchi. Atipaññavantatāya pana pattapattaṭhāne mahātherā saṃgaṇhiṃsu. Ten ev' esa[1] sakala-Marammaraṭṭhe pākaṭo ahosi. Atha mātāpitaro puttassa āgamanaṃ apekkhitvā yeva nisīdiṃsu.

Tam attham pana sutvā esa amhākam putto bhavissati vā no vā ti vīmaṃsitukāmo pitā anugacchi. Arimaddananagare taṃ sampāpuṇitvā upaṭṭhapetvā nisīdi. So pi bhikkhu yathā[2] upaṭṭhānen' eva santappetvā gandhaṃ uggaṇhi. Aparasmim pana kāle so bhikkhu: Ajja sūpo appaloṇo ti ādinā punappunaṃ bhaṇati[3].

Atha pitā evaṃ āha:

Pubbe[3] piyaputtaka tayā īdisaṃ vacanaṃ[5] na kathitaṃ; idāni pana tvaṃ abhiṇhaṃ īdisaṃ vacanaṃ bhaṇasi[6]. Kāraṇam ettha kin ti pucchi. Pubbe gandhesu chekattam apatvā gandhesu chekattaṃ vyāpannacittatāya na vuttaṃ; idāni pana mayā icchito attho matthakaṃ patto, tasmā kāyabalapariggahaṇatthāya mayā īdisaṃ vacanaṃ vuttan ti vadati[7]. Taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā[8] pitāmātuyā santikaṃ gamanatthāya okāsaṃ yācitvā pitarā saddhiṃ sakaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanto Vijayapuraṃ cetiyavandanatthāya pāvisi. Tadā raññā[9] vuttavacanaṃ sutvā tasmiṃ vihāre āruhitvā nisīdi. Ārakkhapuriso ca taṃ bhikkhuṃ vihāre nisinnaṃ disvā tam atthaṃ rañño ārocesi. Rājā ca Caturaṅgabalan nāma amaccaṃ āṇāpesi; gantvā tassa bhikkhussa ñāṇathāmaṃ upadhārehī ti. Caturaṅgabalo ca gantvā taṃ bhikkhum gūḷhagūḷhaṭhānaṃ pucchi. So pi pucchitaṃ pucchitaṃ vissajjesi. Caturaṅgabalo ca tam atthaṃ rañño ārocesi. Rājā tuṭṭhacitto hutvā taṃ vihāram tassa bhikkhussa adāsi. Tassa pana bhikkhussa daharakālasakaṇṭakagacche[10] pituno khipanaṃ paṭicca Khaṇṭakakhipathero[11] ti samaññā ahosi. Mūlanāmam pan' assa Nāgito ti. So tasmiṃ vihāre nisīditvā Saddasāratthajāliniṃ nāma gandham akasi. Tassa

---

[1] B. assa. [2] D. sati. [3] A. bhaṇi.
[4] A. B. Na pubbe. [5] A. vadanaṃ. [6] A. bhaṇati.
[7] A. vadi. [8] Min: na sutvā. [9] A. B. D. rañño.
[10] S. °sakaṇṭa° [11] A. B. Khaṇḍakakhīpatthero.

kira therassa kāle tasmiṃ nagare āraddhavipassanā dhurā mahallakā bhikkhusahassamattā ahesuṃ. Āraddhagandhadhurā pana daharabhikkhū gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattā.

Tassa pana pitaram pi seṭṭhiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Ten' eva taṃ gāmaṃ Seṭṭhigāmo ti nāmena vohārimsu.

Kaccāyanavaṇṇanam pana Vijayapure yeva Abhayagiripabbate nisinno Mahāvijitāvī nāma thero akāsi, Vācakopadesam pi so yeva akāsi. Saddavuttim pana Saddhammaguruthero akāsi.

Iccevaṃ Vijayapure anekehi gandhakārehi sāsanaṃ vipulaṃ ahosi.

Kaliyuge pana pañcāsītādhike cha vassasate sampatte Saṃkhayā-coyon nāmako rājā Jeyyapuranagaraṃ māpetvā tattha rajjaṃ kāresi. Tattha pana rājūnaṃ kāle therehi katagandho nāma natthi.

Kaliyuge chabbīsādhike[1] sattavassasate vesākhamāse Jeyyapuranagaraṃ vinassi. Tasmiṃ yeva saṃvacchare jeṭṭhamāse Vijayapuraṃ vinassi, tasmiṃ yeva saṃvacchare phagguṇamāse Sativarājā Ratanapuraṃ nāma nagaraṃ māpetvā rajjaṃ kāresī ti.

Idaṃ Vijayapura-Jeyyapuresu sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ.

Idāni Marammamaṇḍale Tambadīparaṭṭhe yeva Ratanapuranagare Sāsanavaṃsaṃ vakkhāmi.

Kaliyuge hi aṭṭhāsītādhike sattavassasate Narapatirañño dhītāya saddhiṃ Āloṅaḥ-cañ-sū-rañño[2] putto Ānandasuriyo nāma santhavam[3] katvā ekaṃ Samiddhikaṃ nāma puttaṃ vijāyi[4]. So vaye sampatte rajjasampattiṃ labhi. Tato pabhuti yāva Mreṅ-co-rā ti[5] raññā Arimaddananagare rajjaṃ akaṃsu. Tato pacchā Sirisudhammarājādhipatī ti laddhanāmo Sativarājā Ratanapuranagare rajjaṃ kāresi. Tassa rañño kāle kaliyuge ekanavutādhike sattavassasate sampatte Laṅkādīpato Sirisaddhammālaṃkārathero Sīhaḷamahāsāmīthero[6] cā ti ime dve therā pañca sarīradhātuyo ānetvā nāvāya Kusimatitthaṃ pāpuṇitvā Rāmaññaraṭṭhe

---

[1] B. chavīsādhike. [2] D. °dāḥ-ca-ñā°
[3] A. S. sandhavaṃ. [4] D. vijjayi. [5] D. Mreṅ-co-ra-nā.
[6] B. Sirisīhaḷa°

Byaññāran[1] nāmena raññā nivāritā anisīditvā tato so eva rājā there yāva Sirikhettanagarā pahiṇi. Tam attham ñatvā Ratanapurindo rājā cattāḷīsāya nāvāhi[2] yāva Sirikhettanagaraṃ paccuggantvā ānesi. Ānetvā ca Mahānavagāmaṃ[3] pattakāle saha orodhehi amaccehi ca sayam eva rājā paccuggacchi. Ratanapuram pana pattakāle mahāpaṭhavī cali paṭinādañ ca nadi. Tadā rājā sammāsambuddhassa ti lokaggassa[4] sāsanaṃ pagganhissāmī ti[5] cintetvā sarīradhātuṃ ānetvā idha pattakāle ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavī calati[6] paṭinādañ ca nadati. Idaṃ amhākaṃ raṭṭhe jinasāsanassa cirakālaṃ patiṭṭhānabhāve pubbanimittan[7] ti sayam eva nimittapāṭhaṃ akāsi.

Tāva tiṭṭhatu jīvamānassa sammāsambuddhassa ānubhāvo. Aho vata sarīradhātuyā yeva ānubhāvo ti bahuraṭṭhavāsino pasīdiṃsu.

Honti c'ettha:

Sarīradhātuyā tāva mahanto 'cchariyo[8] hoti
Kā kathā pana buddhassa jīvamānassa seṭṭhassa?

Evaṃ anussaritvāna uppādeyya pasādakaṃ
Buddhaguṇesu bāhullaṃ gāravañ ca kare jano ti.

Kaliyuge dve navutādhike sattavassasate tā pañca dhātuyo nidahitvā[9] Jeyyapuranagarato pacchimadisābhāge samabhūmibhāge cetiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. Tañ ca cetiyaṃ Ratanacetiyan ti paññāpesi, hatthirūpabāhullatāya pana Anekibhindo ti pākaṭam ahosi[10]. Tīhi sirigabbhehi sattahi dvārehi ca alaṃkataṃ Ummāgaṃ nāma mahāvihāraṃ[11] kārāpetvā dvinnaṃ Sīhaḷadīpikānaṃ therānaṃ adāsi. Tato pacchā tesu Mahantathero sakavihārasamīpe pabbata-

---

[1] D. Bya-ññu-ran. [2] B. nāvāya. [3] B. Mahānāma.
[4] A. tiropaggassa. [5] A. paṭiganhissāmī ti.
[6] A. carati. [7] Min: pubbe nimittan.
[8] B. mahantocchariyā. [9] B. nidhahitvā A. niddhahitvā.
[10] D. hoti.
[11] A. alaṃkata-umaṅga nāva mahā° A. Ummaga nāma.

muddhani attano sisse pi apavesetvā lajjīpesalabahussutasikkhākāmehi tīhi[1] therehi saddhiṃ sīmaṃ sammannati.

Iccevaṃ sīmasammutipariyattivācanādikammehi Marammaraṭṭhe sāsanaṃ virūḷhaṃ katvā patiṭṭhāpesi.

Idaṃ Marammamaṇḍale Ratanapuranagare Sīhaḷadīpike dve there paṭicca paṭhamaṃ sāsanassa patiṭṭhānam.

Kaliyuge chabbīsādhike sattavassasate sampatte phaggunamāse Sativarājā Ratanapuranagaraṃ māpesi.

Tassa rañño kāle Jeyyapuranagare ekā pūpikā[2] itthī alajjino ekassa bhikkhussa santike dhanaṃ upanidahi. Aparabhāge sā tam dhanaṃ[3] yāci. Atha so bhikkhu tava dhanaṃ ahaṃ na paṭiggaṇhāmī ti musā bhaṇati. Evaṃ vivādaṃ katvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ rañño ārocesi. Rājā pakkosāpetvā sayam eva taṃ bhikkhuṃ pucchi[4]: tvaṃ[5] bhante tassā itthiyā dhanaṃ paṭiggaṇhāsi[6] vā mā vā ti.

Ahaṃ mahārāja samaṇo, alikaṃ bhaṇituṃ na vaṭṭati. Na paṭigaṇhāmī ti vadati. Taṃ kāraṇam rājā ca punappunaṃ pucchitvā vīmaṃsanto bhikkhussa kerāṭikabhāvaṃ[7] jānitvā samaṇo samāno[8] bhagavatā paññattaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ akkamitvā musā bhaṇatī ti kujjhitvā sayam[9] eva aparādhānurūpaṃ sīsaṃ chinditvā rājagehato heṭṭhā khipi[10].

Tañ ca kāraṇam sakala-Marammaraṭṭhe pākaṭam alajjibhikkhū pi aññe pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ na visahiṃsu[11]. Raññā bhāyitvā yeva sikkhāpadaṃ na akkamesuṃ.

Kaliyuge tiṃsādhike sattavassasate sampatte Ma-ñaḥ-krī-cvā-cok[12] nāma rājā rajjaṃ kāresi. So pana rājā raṭṭhavāsīnaṃ sukhatthāya nimittaṃ gahetvā tālavaṇṭaṃ[13] gahetvā rājagehaṃ paṭiggaṇhi. So ca rājā sakkarāje pañca cattāḷīsādhike sattavassasate sampatte Ca-ñaḥ-khuṃ nāma cetiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. Yañ-āḥ-ra-nāmakassa silāpabbatassa samīpe porāṇikaṃ ekaṃ cetiyaṃ nadīudakaṃ bhindi.

---

[1] B. saddhahitabbehi A. saddhahi sabbehi therehi.
[2] Min: pūjikā. [3] D. khanaṃ.
[4] A. pucchiṃ. [5] A. taṃ. [6] A. *and* Min: patigaṇhāmi.
[7] A. karaṭika° [8] A. samaṇo samaṇo.
[9] S. *corr.* ayaṃ A. B. ayaṃ. [10] B. ṭhapi.
[11] D. visayiṃsu. [12] D. °ñāḥ-kri-ccā°
[13] A. kālavaṇṭam D. °maṇḍaṃ.

Tadā sakaraṇḍakā pañca dhātuyo udake nimmujjantiyo Erāvaṇo nāma nāgo gahetvā pacchā Ca-ṅaḥ-khuṃ nāma cetiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpessāmī ti raññā āraddhakāle yeva Dāṭhānāgassa[1] nāma therassa saha karaṇḍakena pañca dhātuyo niyyādesi. So ca thero rañño adāsi. Rājā dve dhātuyo Mu-ṭho cetiye[2] nidhānaṃ akāsi. Tisso pana Ca-ṅaḥ-khuṃ cetiye ti porāṇapotthakesu vuttaṃ.

So rājā kumārakāle sikkhāpakassa ācariyassa setacchattaṃ datvā saṃghanāyakaṭṭhānaṃ niyyādesi. Khemācāro nāma eko thero rattibhāge majjhantikakāle cetiyaṅgaṇe[3] olambetvā[4] ṭhapitaṃ bheriṃ anekavāram pahari. Atha rājā rājagehato yeva sutvā yathā ṭhapitaniyāmavasena vihāre koci bhikkhu kālaṃ kato bhaveyyā ti maññitvā vihāraṃ gantvā pucchāhī ti dūtaṃ pesesi. Dūto vihāraṃ gantvā kāraṇaṃ pucchi. Bhikkhū ca evaṃ āhaṃsu: Na amhesu kālaṃ katabhikkhu nāma natthi. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo idāni kālaṃ kato ti bahūnam manussānaṃ ñāpanatthāya bheriṃ paharimhā ti. Puna rājā bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā pucchi: Kasmā pana bhante tumhe Sakkassa devānam indassa kālaṃ katabhāvaṃ jānāthā ti. Atha bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu:

Bhagavato parinibbānakāle sāsanaṃ rakkhissāmī ti Sakko devānam indo patiññaṃ katvā pi idāni sāsane vasantānam amhākaṃ anupālanakammaṃ nāma kiñci na akāsi. Sace pana Sakko devānam indo jīvamāno bhaveyya sammāsambuddhassa santike patiññaṃ daḷhaṃ katvā idāni apposukko na bhaveyya. Idāni pana Sakkassa devānam indassa ārakkhaṇakammaṃ nāma kiñci na dissati. Tasmā[5] idāni Sakko devānam indo kālaṃ kato ti jānimhā ti.

Rājā taṃ sutvā Khemācāratherassa pasīditvā vihāraṃ kārāpetvā adāsi. So ca thero Sudhammapuravāsīnaṃ Sīhaḷavaṃsikānaṃ mahātherānaṃ vaṃse ahosi[6] lajjī pesalo ahosī ti[7].

---

[1] S. Daṭhā°   [2] B. Mūḷacetiye S. A. Muṭṭho°
[3] A. cetiyasaṅgaṇe.   [4] S. D. olimpetvā.
[5] S. *corr.* tathā A. tathā.   [6] B. bhavati.
[7] B. hotī ti.

Ratanapuranagare yeva Adhikarañño kāle Ratanapuranagarassa dakkhiṇadisābhāge mahāsetuṃ kārāpesi. Tassa pana ācariyo saṃgharājā lajjīpakkhaṃ na bhajī ti[1]. Ten' eva theraparamparāya esa na saṃgahitabbo.

Tassa rañño kāle chasaṭṭhādhike sattavassasate kaliyuge Rājādhirājā nāma Rāmaññaraṭṭhindo bhūpālo tisahassapamāṇāsu nāvāsu saṭṭhisatasahassehi yodhehi saddhiṃ nadīmaggena yujjhanatthāya Ratanapurābhimukhaṃ āgato. Atha Adhikarājā bahavo amacce ca bhikkhū ca sannipātāpetvā mantesi: Idāni Rāmaññaraṭṭhindo rājā yujjhanatthāya idha āgacchati. Yuddhaṃ akatvā ken' upāyena taṃ paṭinivattāpetuṃ sakkhissāmā ti.

Atha sabbe kiñci akathetvā tuṇhībhāven' eva nisīdiṃsu. Atha jātavasena ekatiṃsavassiko upasampadāvasena[2] pana ekādasavassiko eko bhikkhu evam āha:

Eko pana Rāmaññaraṭṭhindo Rājādhirājā tāva tiṭṭhatu. Sace sakale pi Jambudīpe sabbe rājāno āgaccheyyuṃ evam pi kathāsallāpen' eva yuddhaṃ akatvā paṭinivattāpetuṃ sakkomī ti.

Atha Adhikarājā tuṭṭhacitto hutvā āha: Yathā bhante tvaṃ sakkosi Rājādhirājaṃ kathāsallāpena paṭinivattāpetuṃ tathā karohī ti.

Atha so bhikkhu mettāsandesapaṇṇaṃ pesetvā okāsaṃ yāci tassa Rājādhirājassa santikaṃ pavisitukāmo. Rājādhirājā ca tassa bhikkhussa mettāsandesapaṇṇaṃ passitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ sīghaṃ ānethā ti dūtaṃ pesesi.

Dūto ānetvā rañño dassesi. Atha so bhikkhu Rājādhirājaṃ dhammadesanāya ovādaṃ datvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ paṭinivattāpesi. Ayañ ca bhikkhu Arimaddananagare catūsu gaṇesu Arahantagaṇavaṃsiko sikkhākāmo lajjī pesalo. Arimaddananagare Cāgamo[3] nāma dese pana jātattā Cāgra-un[4] bhikkhū ti vohārīyati.

Kaliyuge aṭṭhāsītādhike sattavassasate sampatte Mriḥñañaḥ[5] dhammarājā Ratanapure yeva[6] rajjaṃ sampatto.

---

[1] B. bhajati A. bhajiti. [2] A. °vassena.
[3] D. B. Cāgahe nāma. [4] A. B. Cā-gyi-ha D. Cā-hrau-hā.
[5] D. Mra-ña-naḥ. [6] Min: Ratanāpuren' eva.

Tassa rañño kāle Sīhaḷadīpato dve mahātherā Ratanapuraṃ āgantvā sāsanaṃ anuggahetvā nisīdiṃsu.

Tadā kaliyuge aṭṭhasate sampuṇṇe[1] porāṇakaṃ kaliyugaṃ apanetvā abhinavaṃ ṭhapetuṃ okāso anuppatto. Atha Cā-groṅ-ha[2] thero ca Rājavihāravāsīthero ca evam āhaṃsu: Apanītabbakāle mahārāja sampatte anapanetuṃ na vaṭṭati ti. Atha rājā puna evam āha: Apanītabbe sampatte anapanetvā ajjhupekkhitvā[3] vasantassa ko doso ti. Sace apanītabbe sampatte anapanetvā ajjhupekkhitvā nisīdeyya raṭṭhavāsīnaṃ dukkhaṃ bhavissatī ti Vedasatthesu[4] āgataṃ. Sakkarājaṃ apanento pi rājā tasmiṃ yeva vasse devaṃ gato[5] bhaveyyā ti āhaṃsu.

Atha rājā: Sattānaṃ sukhaṃ labhīyamānataṃ jānanto yeva mādiso attano bhayaṃ apekkhitvā apanītabbaṃ anapanetvā nisīdituṃ na vaṭṭati. Kappaṃ khīyitvā pi mama aguṇaṃ loke pattharitvā patiṭṭhahissatī ti manasikaritvā sakkarāje aṭṭhavassasate sampuṇṇe Pasyu-chidra-muni-saṃkhyaṃ[6] apanetvā cammāvasesaṃ ṭhapesi. Atha mahā-maṇḍapaṃ kārāpetvā mahāchaṇaṃ katvā mahādānam pi adāsi. Ca-gro-hā[7] thero Rājavihāravāsithero cā ti Ari-maddananagare Arahantavaṃsiko lajjīpesalo sikkhākāmo.

Īdisaṃ pana vacanaṃ sāsanapaṭiyattattā ca raṭṭhavāsi-kāyattattā[8] ca dhammānulomavasena vuttaṃ.

Kaliyuge catuvassādhike aṭṭhasate Mahā-Narapati rājā Ratanapuranagare rajjaṃ kāresi. So ca rājā Thūpārāma-cetiyaṃ kārāpesi. Tassa pana ācariyo Mahāsamīthero nāma. So pana thero Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gantvā Sīhaḷindassa rañño ācariyassa Sariputtattherassa santike sikkhaṃ ga-hetvā Pacchāgatatheravaṃsiko[9] ti daṭṭhabbo. Tassa rañño kāle Ratanapuranagare Mahā-Ariyavaṃso nāma eko thero atthi. So pana pariyattivisārado Arimaddananagare Chapadagaṇato[10] āgatavaṃsiko.

---

[1] A. sampaṇṇe B. sampuṇṇo. [2] Min: (Cā gra un?).
[3] A. ajjupekkhitvā. [4] B. °sattesu. [5] A. devaṃ kato.
[6] A. S. *corr.* bas-hra-chidra-manaha B. bas-ha-chidra-muni.
[7] Min: Cā-gra-uh A. B. Ca-gri-ha.
[8] B. °attattha.
[9] B. Paccāgata° [10] D. °gaṇagatā.

Ekasmiṃ samaye Jeyyapuranagaraṃ gantvā Re-taṃ[1] iti pākaṭassa mahātherassa santike saddanayam uggaṇhitvā nisīdi. So pana kira mahāthero aññehi saddhiṃ yaṃ vā taṃ vā kathaṃ[2] asallapitukāmatāya mukhe udakaṃ ṭhapetvā yebhuyyena nisīdati. Ten ev' esa Marammavohārena Re-ṭam[3] iti pākaṭo ahosi.

So kira Ariyavaṃsathero Re-taṃ[4] therassa santikaṃ gandhaṃ vācāpetuṃ okāsaṃ yācissāmī ti upagacchanto pi kathāsallāpaṃ akatvā dve ahāni vattaṃ paripūretvā yeva paccāgacchi[5]. Tatiyadivase pana cammakhaṇḍaṃ ākoṭanattā[6] saddaṃ sutvā mukhato udakaṃ uggiritvā kāraṇaṃ pucchi. Gandhaṃ uggahaṇatthāya āgatabhāvaṃ ārocesi. Atha thero evam āha: Ahaṃ āvuso divase divase tikkhattuṃ gandhaṃ vācemi. Majjhantikātikkamakāle pi Puññacetiyaṃ gantvā cetiyaṅgane sammajjanakiccaṃ karomi, okāsaṃ na labhāmi. Evam pi tvaṃ bahū gandhe uggahetvā pi ācariyehi dinnopadesaṃ alabhitvā puna mama santikaṃ āgacchasi. Tasmā cetiyaṅgane sammajjanavattaṃ tāvakālikaṃ vikopetvā gandhuggahaṇatthāya okāsaṃ dassāmī ti vatvā Abhidhammatthavibhāviniṃ nāma lakkhaṇaṭīkaṃ uggaṇhāpesi. Nānānayehi upadesaṃ datvā vācesi. Vācetvā ca tatiyadivase ācariyassa santikaṃ nāgacchi. Mahāthero pi kāraṇaṃ akallatāya anāgato bhaveyyā ti maññitvā pucchanatthāya bhikkhū pesesi.

Ariyavaṃsathero ca ācariyassa santikaṃ gamissāmī ti āgato antarāmagge yeva dūtabhikkhū passitvā tehi saddhiṃ mahātherassa santikaṃ agamaṃsu[7].

Ācariyassa santikaṃ patvā ācariyo Ariyavaṃsatheraṃ pucchi: Kasmā pana tvaṃ na uggahaṇatthāya āgato 'sī ti. Aham bhante tumhehi dinnopadesaṃ nissāya idāni sabbaṃ nayaṃ jānāmī ti. Atha ācariyo āha: Yaṃ pana gandhaṃ

---

[1] B. Re-vum D. Re-vaṃ. [2] B. kataṃ.
[3] S. *corr. from* Reṭṭhuṃ D. Reṭhaṃ.
[4] Min: Re-ṅuṃ.
[5] A. S. pacchāgacchi.
[6] B. ākoṭanatthaya.
[7] B. āgamaṃsu.

nissāya tvaṃ chekataṃ patto ti[1] tassa[2] saṃvaṇṇanaṃ katvā upakāraṃ karohī ti. Atha Ariyavaṃsathero ācariyassa vacanaṃ sirasā paṭiggahetvā Abhidhammatthavibhāviniyā Maṇisāramañjūsaṃ nāma anusaṃvaṇṇanaṃ akāsi. Niṭṭhitaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pāṭhaṃ uposathadivase uposathadivase Puññacetiyassa cetiyaṅgaṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe vācāpetvā suṇāpesi; sace koci doso atthi taṃ vadathā ti.

Atha Arimaddananagarato cetiyavandanatthāya eko bhikkhu āgantvā parisakoṭiyaṃ suṇitvā nisīdi. Atha so bhikkhu dve vāram *e*, *e*[3] iti saddaṃ akāsi taṃ ṭhānaṃ sallakkhetvā ṭhapesi nivāsanaṭṭhānañ ca pucchi. Ariyavaṃsathero pi sakavihāraṃ patvā tasmiṃ ṭhāne upadhārento ekasmiṃ ṭhāne ekassa atthassa dvikhattuṃ vuttattā punaruttidoso dissati. Ekasmiṃ ṭhāne imaṃ gandhan ti pulliṅgarūpena vattabbaṭṭhāne idaṃ gandhan ti napuṃsakaliṅgena[4] vuttattā liṅgavirodhidoso dissati.

Atha taṃ puggalaṃ pakkosāpetvā evam āha: Ahaṃ āvuso imaṃ gandhaṃ mahussāhena karomi. Tañ ca vivekakāle rattibhāge yeva potthakaṃ pattharitvā likhāmi. Evam mahussāhena karontam pi tvaṃ aruccanākārena[5] saddaṃ karosi.

Kīdisaṃ pana dosaṃ sutvā evaṃ karosī ti pucchi. Atha so bhikkhu evam āha: Tayā bhante mahussāhena kate gandhe dosavasena bahu vattabbaṭṭhānaṃ natthi. Saddato c'eva atthato ca paripuṇṇo yev' esa gandho. Atha kho pana ekasmiṃ ṭhāne ekassa atthassa dvikkhattuṃ vuttattā punaruttidoso dissati. Ekasmiṃ pana imaṃ gandhan ti pulliṅgena vattabbaṭṭhāne idaṃ gandhan ti napuṃsakaliṅgena vuttattā liṅgavirodhidoso dissati. Evaṃ ettakaṃ yeva dosaṃ disvā īdisaṃ aruccanākāraṃ dassemī ti.

Atha Ariyavaṃsathero tuṭṭhacitto hutvā attano sarīrapārupitaṃ dupaṭṭacīvaraṃ imināhaṃ tava ñāṇaṃ pūjemī ti vatvā adāsi. Pacchākāle Adhikarājā tam atthaṃ sutvā nāmalañchaṃ[6] adāsi.

---

[1] B. patto 'si. [2] D. taṃ. [3] A. B. eva.
[4] A. puṅgaka° [5] B. B. arucanākārena. [6] D. lañcaṃ.

So ca Ariyavaṃsathero Maṇidīpaṃ nāma gandhaṃ Gandhābharaṇañ ca Jātakavisodhanañ ca pāḷibhāsāya akāsi.

Anuṭīkāya pana atthayojanam Marammabhāsāya akāsi. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Adhikarājā vihāraṃ gantvā dhammaṃ suṇi. Thero dhammaṃ desetvā niṭṭhitakāle yānabaliṃ sukhatthāya[1] yāci. Rājā adatvā nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā paccāgacchi. Antarāmagge nāvāya piyaṃ eko suṃsumāro mukhena gaṇhitvā niccalaṃ katvā ṭhapesi. Therena yācitaṃ yānabaliṃ dadāmī ti mahāsaddaṃ katvā rājā purise[2] tikkhattuṃ nicchāresi. Atha suṃsumāro nāvaṃ muñcitvā gacchi. Ekasmiñ ca kāle rājā vihāraṃ nikkhami. Atha ekā hatthinī vihārasamīpe bandhitvā ṭhapesi. Sā bodhirukkhasākhaṃ chinditvā khādi. Sā tatth 'eva bhūmiyaṃ pati.

Atha thero saccakiriyaṃ katvā mettābhāvanam bhāvetvā mettodakena siñci. Taṃ khaṇañ ñeva sā uṭṭhahi. Rājā ca taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā tassā agghanakamūlaṃ datvā vihārato nadītitthaṃ gamanamagge silāpaṭṭaṃ cinitvā[3] setuṃ akāsī ti.

Saddhammakittithero pana Ariyavaṃsatherassa saddhivihāriko Jetavanavihāravāsī; te pana therā Chapadagaṇavaṃsikā ti daṭṭhabbā.

Kaliyuge dvecattāḷīsādhike aṭṭhavassasate sampatte Ratanapuranagare yeva Sirisudhammarājādhipati nāma dutiyādhikarājā rajjaṃ kāresi tasmiñ ca kāle Pabbatabbhantaranagarato Mahā-Sīlavaṃso nāma thero[4] pañca cattāḷīsādhike aṭṭhavassasate sampatte Sumedhakathaṃ kabyālaṃkāravasena bandhitvā Buddhālaṃkārañ ca nāma kabyālaṃkāraṃ Pabbatabbhantarapaṭisaṃyuttañ c'eva kabyālaṃkāraṃ bandhitvā te gahetvā Ratanapuranagaraṃ āgacchi.

Atha rājā Thūpārāmacetiyassa āsannaṭṭhāne Ratanavimānavihāre[5] nisīdāpesi. So ca thero tattha sotārānaṃ

---

[1] D. sukhattāya. [2] A. B. S. rājapurise.
[3] B. khinitvā. [4] B. Sīlavaṃso nāma thero.
[5] A. Ratanābhimāna°

pariyattiṃ vācetvā nisīdi. So ca thero tattha nisinnānaṃ therānaṃ aṭṭhamako hoti. So ca Mahā-Sīlavaṃsathero kaliyugassa paṇṇarasādhike aṭṭhavassasate jāto[1] tiṃsavassakāle Ratanapuranagaraṃ āgato ti porāṇapotthakesu vuttaṃ.

So pana thero Nettipāḷiyā atthayojanaṃ Marammabhāsāya akāsi Parāyanavatthuñ ca. Ratanapuranagare yeva Raṭṭhassāro nāma eko thero atthi Mahā-Sīlavaṃsatherena samaññāṇathāmo.

So pana Ratanapuranagare yeva kaliyugassa tiṃsādhike aṭṭhavassasate kāle jāto[2] Bhūridattajātakaṃ Hatthipālajātakaṃ Saṃvarajātakañ ca kabyālaṃkāravasena bandhi aññañ ca anekavidhaṃ kabyālaṃkāraṃ. Te pana dve therā kabyālaṃkārakārakā ti theraparamparāya pavesetvā[3] na gaṇenti porāṇakā. Ettha ca kiñcāpi samaṇānaṃ uposathikānañ ca kabyālaṃkāraṃ bandhituṃ vācetuṃ vā kabyākabyavicāraṇaṃ[4] vattuṃ okāso laddho.

Sāsanavaṃsaṃ pana vattuṃ[5] okāsassa ativitthāravasesattā[6] taṃ avatvā ajjhupekkhissāma. Uposathavinicchaye pana naccagītādisikkhāpadassa visaye vitthārena mayaṃ avocumha. Kaliyugassa gate saṭṭhādhike aṭṭhavassasate Ratanapuranagare yeva Sīritribhanādityanarapati[7] varo[8] Mahādhammarājādhipatirājā rajjaṃ kāresi.

Tassa rañño kāle Tisāsanadhajo[9] nāma bhikkhu[10] Saddhammakittitherassa santike gandhaṃ uggaṇhi. Atha Arimaddananagarato eko mahāthero sotūnaṃ vācitvā Ratanapuranagare nisīdissāmī ti āgato. Atha Saddhammakittitherassa[11] gandhaṃ vācentass' eva vihārassa heṭṭhā nisīditvā so mahāthero saddaṃ suṇitvā evaṃ cintesi: Ekassa[12] santike ahaṃ navakaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā thokaṃ gandhaṃ

---

[1] A. jāte. [2] A. jāte (*corrected from* jāto).
[3] A. bhavesetvā.
[4] B. D. kappākappavicāraṇaṃ *corr.* kabbākabba°
[5] B. vatthuṃ. [6] Min: vitthāravasesatta.
[7] B. D. Sīribhavanādityanarapati. [8] B. pare A. vare.
[9] A. Sāsanadhajo S. D. Tissasamanacajo.
[10] A. sikkhā. [11] B. Saddhammatissa°
[12] A. *and* B. Etassa.

gaṇhissāmī ti. Atha so mahāthero Saddhammakittitherassa santikaṃ pavisitvā gandhaṃ vācāpetuṃ okāsam yāci. Atha Saddhammakittithero vassapamāṇaṃ pucchitvā: Tvaṃ bhante mayā vuḍḍhataro 'sī ti āha. Ahaṃ tayā vuḍḍhataro pi samāno navakaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā gandhaṃ uggaṇhissāmī ti āha. Atha Saddhammakittithero tassa gandhaṃ vācesi.

Atha pasīditvā[1] pana taṃ mahātheraṃ Mahā-Sādhujjano ti nāmena voharati. Atha pacchā Marammaraṭṭhaṃ kaliyugassa pañcāsītādhika-aṭṭhasatakālato paṭṭhāya yāva aṭṭhāsītādhika-aṭṭhasatavassakālaṃ nānābhayehi[2] saṅkhubhitaṃ ahosi. Tadā Kambojaraṭṭhato Sirīhaṃsvā[3] nāma bhinnakulo āgantvā Ratanapuranagare rajjaṃ gaṇhi. Atha so evaṃ cintesi: Bhikkhū adārā aputtikā hutvā puna sisse posetvā parivāraṃ[4] gavesanti. Sace bhikkhū parivāraṃ vicinitvā rajjabhāvaṃ[5] gaṇheyyuṃ evaṃ sati rajjaṃ gahetuṃ[6] sakkhissanti idān 'eva bhikkhū gahetvā māretuṃ vaṭṭatī ti evaṃ pana cintetvā Toṅ-bhī-luḥ[7] nāmake khettavane bahū maṇḍape kārāpetvā gomahisakukkuṭasūkarādayo māretvā bhikkhū bhojessāmī ti vatvā Jeyyapura-Vijayapura-Ratanapuranagaresu sabbe mahāthere bahūhi antevāsikehi saddhiṃ pakkosāpetvā tesu maṇḍapesu nisīdāpetvā[8] hatthiassādisenaṅgehi parivāretvā māresi. Tadā kira tisahassapamāṇā bhikkhū mariṃsū ti bhikkhū ca māretvā bahū pi potthake agginā jhāpesi[9] cetiyāni pi bhedāpesi. Aho vata pāpajanassa pāpakamman ti.

Honti c'ettha:

Sāsanaṃ nāma rājānaṃ nissāya tiṭṭhate idha,
Micchādiṭṭhī ti rājāno[10] sāsanaṃ dūsenti satthuno.

Sammādiṭṭhī ca rājāno paggaṇhant'eva sāsanaṃ,
Evañ ca sati ākāse ulurājā va dibbatī[11] ti.

---

[1] B. atipasīditvā. [2] B. ajīhi A. arīhi.
[3] B. Sahantvā nāma D. S. Sihantvā A. Sirihaṃ.
[4] A. *omits* parivāraṃ. [5] A. ajjabhāvaṃ.
[6] A. gaṇhituṃ B. ganhetuṃ.
[7] S. A. Le-tāṅ-bhi-byuḥ D. To-ñā° B. No-bhī-byuh.
[8] A. nisīdāpesi A. *omits following passage to* aho vata &c.
[9] B. dhyāpesi. [10] Min: °ditthikarājāno D. diṭṭhī hi rājāno.
[11] *Sic MSS.* Min: *corrects to* dippatī ti.

Atha kaliyuge ekavassādhike navavassasate sampatte ākāse bahūhi tārakehi dhūmā nikkhamiṃsu Caññaḥ-khuṃ[1] cetiye pi buddhapaṭibimbassa akkhikūpato udakadhārā nettajalāni viya nikkhamiṃsū ti Rājavaṃse vuttaṃ. Atha Saddhammakittithero saddhiṃ Mahā-Sādhujjana-Tisāsanadhajatherehi Ketumatīnagaraṃ agamāsi. Raṭṭhasārathero pi Sirikhettanagaraṃ sayam eva agamāsī ti porāṇapotthakesu vuttaṃ. Taṃ pana Rājavaṃse Sirikhettanagarindo Sativarājā taṃ ānesī ti vuttavacanena na[2] sameti. Saddhammakittithero pi Ketumatīnagare kālaṃ kato tato pacchā thokam[3] kālaṃ atikkamitvā Mahāsādhujjanathero tatth 'eva kālam akāsi.

Tisāsanadhajathero pana kaliyuge dvādasādhike navavassasate sampatte Haṃsāvatīnagare Anekasetibhindassa rañño kāle Ketumatīnagarato Haṃsāvatīnagaraṃ agamāsi. Tato pacchā ticattāḷīsavassiko hutvā kaliyuge terasādhike navavassasate Moḥ-ghāḥ-byanarapatirañño[4] kāle puna Jeyyapuranagaraṃ sampatto hutvā Jetavanavihārasamīpe ekissaṃ guhāyaṃ nisīdi. Mahā-Ariyavaṃsagaṇikassa Jetavanatherassa santike upasaṃkami.

Tasmiñ ca kāle Jetavanathero gilāno hutvā: Mayi kālaṃ kate mama ṭhānaṃ adhunā Haṃsāvatīnagarato āgato Tisāsanadhajo nāma thero pariggaṇhituṃ samattho bhavissati tassa niyyādessāmī ti cintesi. Tasmiṃ khaṇe Tisāsanadhajathero purimayāme supinam passi matakalebaraṃ samīpaṃ āgacchatī ti, majjhimayāme pana taṃ matakalebaraṃ guhāyaṃ pavisatī ti, pacchimayāme matakalebarassa maṃsaṃ satthena chindatī ti. Atha supinaṃ passitabhāvaṃ attano samīpe sayantassa ekassa sāmaṇerassa ārocesi. Ārocetvā ca pana parittaṃ bhaṇetvā[5] nisīdantass 'eva Jetavane thero taṃ pakkositvā Jetavanavihāraṃ tassa niyyādesi. Tisāsanadhajathero ca Jetavanavihāre nisīditvā gandhaṃ vācetvā nisīdi; Moḥ-ghāḥ-byanarapatirājā ca tassa anuggahaṃ akāsi.

---

[1] A. Caṭṭhā° D. Ca-ñiḥ. [2] A. *omits* na. [3] D. sokaṃ.
[4] A. Mo-byū° B. Moḥ-ghah-dhya° [5] B. khaṇitvā.

Pacchā kaliyuge soḷasādhike[1] navavassasate sampatte Haṃsāvatīnagarindo Anekasetibhindo nāma rājā Ratanapuranagaraṃ vijayitvā ekaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpetvā tassa adāsi. So ca Tisāsanadhajathero Arimaddananagare Arahantagaṇavaṃsiko ti daṭṭhabbo.

Tassa pana sissā anekasatapamāṇā[2] lajjino ahesuṃ. Tesu pana sissesu Varabāhuthero, Bhūminikhāṇanagaravāsī[3] thero, Mahāraṭṭhagāmavāsino tayo mahātherā ti ime pañca therā visesato pariyattikovidā ti.

Tisāsanadhajathero ca mahallakakāle ānāpānasatikammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññaṃ pavisitvā vivekaṭṭhānaṃ gaṇhi. Tadā Jetavanagaṇādayo Arahantagaṇavaṃsā yeva aparabhāge yeva tesaṃ sissānusissaparamparāsu keci bhikkhū siracchādanaṃ nānāvaṇṇapaṭimaṇḍitañ ca tālavaṇṭaṃ gahetvā ācāravikāraṃ āpajjiṃsu.

Kaliyuge ekavassādhike sahasse sampatte Ukkaṃsiko nāma rājā vihāraṃ kārāpetvā Tisāsanadhajatherassa sissabhūtassa Varabāhutherassa sissabhūtassa Mahā-Ratanākarassa nāma therassa adāsi.

So ca Mahā-Ratanākarathero Ukkaṃsikarañño Sirisudhammarājā-Mahādhipatī ti nāmalañchaṃ Chandālaṃkāraṃ saddanettinayehi[4] alaṃkāritvā dassitaṃ Rājindarājābhidheyya-dīpaniṃ[5] nāma gandham akāsi.

Tañ ca gandhaṃ parivisodhanatthāya Pabbatantarābhidheyyassa[6] mahātherassa niyyādesi. Tisāsanadhajatherassa sissabhūtesu Mahāraṭṭhagāmavāsīsu tīsu bhātikatheresu[7] jeṭṭho nisaṃ guhāsu[8] vasanto pariyattiṃ vācetvā nisīdi. Sativarājā ca tasmiṃ there ativiya pasanno ahosi. Ño-ṅa-ra-māḥ[9] nāmakassa rañño kāle pi cūlapitā ekaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpetvā tass'eva adāsi.

---

[1] A. soḍasādhike. [2] S. °sahassa°
[3] A. Bhūmininikhāṇa° B. Bhūminikhā° Min: °khaṇa°
[4] A. Khandālaṃkāra°
[5] S. °dhipati.
[6] B. tiropabbatābhidheyyassa.
[7] D. ñātikā° [8] B. tisarahāsu A. D. nisaṅguhasu.
[9] A. Min: Ño-ṅa-maḥ.

Ukkaṃsikarañño[1] kāle pi Maṃvanna-nāmake pabbate vihāraṃ kārāpetvā tass'eva adāsi. Tesu Mahāraṭṭhagāmavāsitheresu majjhimathero pi Tisāsanadhajatherassa jeṭṭhabhātikatherassa ca nivāsaṭṭhānabhūte Jetavanavihāre yeva gandhaṃ vācetvā nisīdi. Kaniṭṭhathero pi tesaṃ nivāsaṭṭhānabhūtesu yeva vihāresu gandhaṃ vācetvā nisīdi. Ettha ca Tisāsanadhajathero nāma lajji-alajjivasena dubbidho. Yathāvuttathero pana lajjī yevā ti daṭṭhabbo.

Alajjī pana imasmiṃ theraparamparādassane na icchitabbo. Alajjibhūtassa pana Tisāsanadhajatherassa vatthuṃ idha avatvā ajjhupekkhissāma payojanābhāvā gandhassa papañcūpagamanatthā ti.

Ño-ṅa-ra-maḥ[2] nāmakassa rañño kāle Jeyyapure Suvaṇṇaguhavāsī[3] mahāthero Dakkhiṇārāma-vihāravāsī mahāthero Catubhūmika-vihāravāsī mahāthero Toṅ-bhī-luḥ[4] vihāravāsī mahāthero ca Tisāsanadhajatherassa saddhivihārikā yeva. Tesaṃ pana vatthuṃ pi gandhavitthārabhayena na vadāma. Lajjigaṇavaṃsikā ete ti[5] vijānanam[6] eva h'ettha pamāṇan ti.

Kaliyuge ekasaṭṭhādhike navavassasate sampatte phaggunamāsassa juṇhapakkhadutiyadivase sukkavāre Ratanapuranagaraṃ dutiyaṃ māpetvā Ño-na-ra-maḥ[7] nāma rājā rajjam kāresi. Sīhasūradhammarājā ti pi nāmalañchaṃ paṭiggaṇhi. Toṃ-bhī-luḥ-vihāravāsimahātherassa[8] uddissa catubhūmikavihāraṃ kārāpesi, cattāri mahāmunicetiyāni pi kārāpesi. Vihāracetiyesu aniṭṭhitesu yeva Sinninagaraṃ nikkhamitvā tattha veraṃ[9] vūpasamāpetvā paccāgatakāle saṅkhārasabhāvaṃ anatikkamanato devaṃgato ahosi.

Aho vata saṅkhāradhammā ti.

---

1 A. B. D. Ukkaṃsiya°

2 A. Ñoṃ-bhā-ra-myaḥ- B. Ñoṃ rā māḥ D. Ñño-ṅā-ra-māḥ.

3 A. B. °guhāvāsimhā vāsī.

4 Min: To-na-tī° A. Toṃ-bhī-lyaḥ D. To-ṅa-°

5 D. hi. 6 Min: vijānaṃ.

7 A. °ṅaḥ-ra° D. Ñño-ṅā-rā-māḥ-so-nā.

8 D. A. B. °theraṃ.

9 A. veraṅgu Min: verī.

Honti c'ettha:

Seyyathā vāṇijānaṃ va gharagolikarūpakaṃ[1]
Taṃ taṃ disaṃ bhamitvā[2] va sīsaṃ ṭhapesi[3] uttaraṃ

Evaṃ lokamhi sattā[4] ca sandhicutīnam antare
Yathā tathā bhamitvā va ante ṭhapenti santanan[5] ti.

Kaliyuge sattasaṭṭhādhike navavassasate phaggunamāsassa kāḷapakkhaterasamiyaṃ tassa jeṭṭhaputto pitusantakaṃ rajjaṃ gaṇhi. Mahādhammarājā ti nāmalañchan pi paṭigganhi. Pitu kāle aniṭṭhitāni cetiyāni puna kārāpesi. Catubhūmikavihārañ ca niṭṭhaṃ gamāpetvā[6] Toṃ-bhī-luḥ[7] mahātherassa paralokaṃ gantvā avijjamānattāya[8] Catubhūmikavihāravāsimahātherassa dassāmī ti antepuram pakkosāpesi.

Thero dve vārāni pakkosiyamāno pi nāgacchi. Tatiyavāre pana bahū saddhivihārikā: Antepuraṃ gantvā pavisatha[9], na hi sakkā raññā va pakkosito paṭikkhipitun ti āhaṃsu.

Atha thero evam āha: Ahaṃ āvuso raṭṭhapīḷanapiṇḍapatam bhuñjituṃ na icchāmi. Evam pi sace tumhe icchatha rañño santikaṃ gantuṃ, evaṃ sati idāni rañño santikaṃ ahaṃ gamissāmī ti antepuraṃ pāvisi.

Pavisitvā raññā saddhiṃ sallāpaṃ katvā: Ayaṃ vihāro araññavāsīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ asappāyo ti paṭikkhipi. Evam pana bhante sati, tasmiṃ vihāre nisīdiyamānaṃ theraṃ upadissathā ti. Khaṇitthipādavihāravāsī mahārāja thero pariyattivisārado sikkhākāmo, tassa dātuṃ vaṭṭatī ti.

Atha rājā tassa taṃ vihāraṃ adāsi Mahāsaṃghanātho ti nāmalañchaṃ pi adāsi. So tattha pariyattiṃ vācetvā nisīdi. Tassa pana vihārassa parivārabhūtesu cattāḷīsāya

---

[1] A. sara goṭikaramakaṃ.
[2] D. S. A. samitvā D. *corr. from* bha°
[3] D. A. B. ṭhapeti. [4] A. satthā.
[5] B. santanunti D. san natun.
[6] B. nitthaṃ gahāpetvā. [7] D. To-ñā-°
[8] A. B. avijjahanatāya. [9] B. pavisati.

vihāresu uttarāya anudisāya ekasmiṃ vihāre vasanto Varābhisaṃghanātho nāma thero Maṇikuṇḍalavatthuṃ Marammabhāsāya akāsi.

Pacchimāya[1] anudisāya ekasmiṃ vihāre vasanto eko thero Sattarājadhammavatthuṃ Marammabhāṣāya[2] akāsi.

Tasmiñ ca kāle Bāḷ-maṃ-akyo Ācāra-akyo ti dvinnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ca lokadhammesu chekatāya dve vihāre katvā adāsi.

Te pana dve therā vedasatthakovidā pariyattipaṭipattīsu pana mandā Ramaññaraṭṭhato āgatā. Te pana theraparamparāya na gaṇenti porāṇā.

Kaliyuge tisattatādhike[3] navavassasate sampatte Mahāmunicetiyassa puratthimadisābhāge cattāro vihāre kārāpetvā catunnaṃ therānaṃ adāsi.

Te ca therā tattha nisīditvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhiṃsu.

Tasmiṃ yeva kāle Badaravanavāsī nāma eko pi thero atthi. So pi pariyattivisārado Chapadavaṃsiko. So ca thero yāvajīvaṃ yathābalaṃ sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitvā dutiyabhave Calaṅganagare ekissā itthiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Dasamāsaccayena kaliyuge cattāḷīsādhike navavassasate sampatte budhavāre vijāyitvā terasavassikakāle sāsane pabbajitvā pariyattiṃ uggaṇhi. Sirikhettanagarindo rājā Sirikhettanagaraṃ ānetvā Sirikhettanagare Sāmaṇero ti nāmena pākaṭo hutvā kaliyuge catupaṇṇāsādhike navavassasate sampatte paṇṇarasavassikakāle Vessantarajātakaṃ kabyālaṃkāravasena bandhi. Paripuṇṇavīsativassakāle Sirikhettanagare yeva Sirikhettanagarindo Veravijayo nāma rājā anuggahetvā upasampadabhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhahi[4]. Pacchimapakkhādhiko nāma rājā Sirikhettanagaraṃ attano hatthagataṃ akāsi. Tasmiñ ca kāle taṃ theraṃ ānetvā Ratanapuranagare vasāpesi. Sūrakittināmaraññho kaniṭṭhabhātiko Erāvatīnadītīre catubhūmikavihāraṃ kārāpetvā tassa therassa adāsi. Rāja ca Tipiṭakālaṃkāro ti nāmalañcham adāsi.

---

[1] D. majjhi° [2] A. B. *omit.*

[3] Min: ādhikena.

[4] B. patiṭṭhāti Min: patiṭṭhāhi.

Kaliyuge vassāsahasse sampatte phaggunamāsassa puṇṇamiyaṃ saṭṭhivassiko hutvā Tiriyapabbataṃ gantvā araññavāsaṃ vasi. Dvevassādhike vassasahasse rājā tasmiṃ vihāraṃ kārāpetvā tass 'eva therassa adāsi. So pana Tipiṭakālaṃkārathero Sirikhettanagare Navaṅgakandare Pattalaṅkassa Atulavaṃsatherassa vaṃsiko. Sirikhettanagare Navaṅgakandare Suvaṇṇavihāre vasantassa tassa therassa kittighoso sabbattha patthari. Jeyyapure Erāvatīnadītīre Catubhūmikavihāre vasanakāle Aṭṭhasāliniyā ādito vīsati gāthānaṃ saṃvaṇṇanaṃ akāsi.

Sūrakittināmakassa kaniṭṭhabhātikassa yācanam ārabbha Yasavaḍḍhanavatthuṃ[1] ca akāsi. Tiriyapabbate vasanakāle Vinayālaṃkāraṭīkaṃ akāsi. Pacchimapakkhādhikarañño kāle Mahāsaṃghanāthatheraṃ saṃgharājabhāve ṭhapesi.

So ca saṃgharājā ativiya pariyattivisārado. Tasmiñ ca kāle Ratanapuranagare pi Ariyālaṃkārathero nāma eko atthi. So pana Tipiṭakālaṃkāratherena samañāṇathāmo vayasā pi samānavassiko.

Tesu Tipiṭakālaṃkārathero gandhantarabahussutaṭṭhāne adhiko, Ariyālaṃkārathero pana dhātupaccayavibhāgaṭṭhāne adhiko ti daṭṭhabbo. Pacchā pana Ukkaṃsikarañño kāle te pi dve therā rañño ācariyā hutvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhiṃsu. Tesu Ariyālaṃkārathero aparabhāge kālaṃ karitvā tassa therassa saddhivihārikassa Dutiya-Āriyālaṃkāratherassa Rājamaṇicūḷacetiyassa samīpe Dakkhiṇavanārāmaṃ nāma vihāraṃ kārāpetvā adāsi. Ukkaṃsiko nāma rājā pana jinasāsane bahūpakāro. So ca kaliyuge chanavutādhike navavassasate rajjaṃ patto; rajjaṃ pana patvā Siridhammāsokarājā viya cattāri vassāni atikkamitvā muddhābhisekaṃ paṭiggahetvā[2] Sirisudhammarājā-Mahādhipatī ti nāmalañcham pi paṭiggaṇhi. Ekasmiṃ pana samaye Haṃsāvatīnagaraṃ gantvā tattha nisīdi. Atha Rāmaññaraṭṭhavasino evam āhaṃsu: Marammikabhikkhū nāma pariyattikovidā vedasatthaññuno natthī ti. Taṃ sutvā rājā

---

[1] B. Yasavaddhana° [2] Min: pari°

Catubhūmikavihāravāsītherassa santikaṃ sāsanaṃ pesesi: Tiṃsavassikā cattāḷīsavassikā vā pariyattikovidā vedasatthaññuno bhikkhū Ramaññaraṭṭhaṃ mama santikaṃ pesethā ti. Atha Catubhūmikavihāravasī thero Tipiṭakālaṃkāraṃ Tilokālaṃkāraṃ Tisāsanālaṃkārañ ca saddhiṃ tiṃsamattehi bhikkhūhi pesesi. Haṃsāvatīnagaraṃ pana patvā Mo-dho-cetiyassa[1] puratthimabhāge vihāre kārāpetvā tesaṃ ādāsi.

Uposathadivasesu sudhammasālāyaṃ Rāmaññaraṭṭhavāsino pariyattikovide vedasatthaññuno sannipātāpetvā tehi tīhi therehi saddhiṃ kathāsallāpaṃ kārāpesi. Atha Rāmaññaraṭṭhavāsino bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu: Pubbe pana mayaṃ Marammaraṭṭhe pariyattikovidā vedasatthaññuno natthī ti maññāma. Idāni Marammaraṭṭhavāsino ativiya pariyattikovidā vedasatthaññuno ti. Aparabhāge kaliyuge chanavutādhike navavassasate sampatte rājā Ratanapuranagaraṃ paccāgacchi.

Te pi therā[2] paccāgantukāmā Rāmaññaraṭṭhe padhānabhūtassa Tilokagarū ti nāmadheyyassa[3] mahātherassa santikaṃ vandanatthāya agamaṃsu.

Tadā Tilokagaruthero pi tehi saddhiṃ sallāpaṃ katvā evam āha: Tumhesu pana Tipiṭakālaṃkārathero paṭhamaṃ āvāsavihāraṃ labhissatī ti. Kasmā pana bhante evam avocā ti vutte ayaṃ pana piṇḍāya caranto pi antarāmagge veluvettādīni labhitvā gahetvā vihāre paṭisaṃkharaṇaṃ akāsi. Tasmāham[4] evaṃ vadāmi. Loke vihāre paṭisaṃkharaṇasīlā bhikkhū sīgham eva āvāsavihāraṃ labhanti ti porāṇatherā āhaṃsū ti āha.

Te pi Ratanapuranagaraṃ paccāgacchiṃsu. Tilokagarutherassa vacanānurūpam eva Tipiṭakālaṃkārathero sabbapaṭhamaṃ āvāsavihāraṃ labhī ti.

Kaliyuge pana navavassādhike vassasahasse sampatte rañño kaniṭṭho kālam akāsi. Atha rañño putto uccanagarabhojako[5] bālajanehi santhavaṃ katvā tesaṃ vacanaṃ

---

[1] A. S. *corr.* He-te° [2] S. tepiṭakattherā.
[3] A. Silogarumuti nāmadheyassa nāmatherassa.
[4] S. Tam ahaṃ. [5] A. Uccanagarato eko.

ādiyitvā paccūsakāle pitaraṃ ghātetukāmo antepuraṃ sahasā pāvisi.

Rājā ca anagghaṃ[1] muddikaṃ gahetvā Nandajeyyena nāma amaccena Rājayodhena nāma amaccena ca saddhiṃ aññataravesena nagarato nikkhamitvā Rajatavālukanadiṃ sampatto. Tasmiñ ca kāle eko sāmaṇero mātāpitūnaṃ gehe piṇḍapātaṃ ānessāmī ti khuddakanāvāya nadiyaṃ āgacchi. Atha taṃ sāmaṇeraṃ disvā rājā evam āha: amhe bhante paratīraṃ nāvāya ānehī ti. Sāmaṇero ca āha: Sace upāsaka tumhe paratīraṃ āneyyaṃ bhattakāle atikkameyyan ti. Atha rājā: Amhe yeva sīghaṃ ānehi imaṃ muddikaṃ dassāmī ti assāsetvā ānetuṃ okāsam yāci.

Atha sāmaṇero karuññapattaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā paratīraṃ ānesi. Atha Catubhūmikavihāraṃ patvā tasmiṃ vihāre therassa sabbam pi kāraṇaṃ ārocetva evam āha: Sace bhante amhe gaṇhituṃ[2] āgaccheyyaṃ[3] te nivārethā ti. Thero ca: Mayaṃ mahārāja samaṇā na sakkā evaṃ nivāretuṃ; evam pi eko upāyo atthi. Nisinnavihāravāsī thero pana gihikammesu ativiya cheko. Taṃ pakkosetvā[4] kāraṇaṃ cintetuṃ yuttan ti. Atha taṃ pakkosetvā tam atthaṃ ārocetvā rājā idam avoca: Sace bhante amhe gaṇhituṃ āgaccheyyuṃ, atha kenacid eva upāyena te nivārethā ti. Atha so thero evam āha: Tena hi mahārāja mā kiñci soci mā bhāyi, vihāramajjhe sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā nisīdathā ti vatvā piṇḍāya ācarante bhikkhū sāmaṇere sannipātāpetvā visuṃ visuṃ: Daṇḍahatthā hutvā ekassa pi purisassa vihāraṃ pavisituṃ okāsaṃ mā dethā ti vatvā senaṃ viya brūhesi. Sāmantavihāresu pi vasante bhikkhū-sāmaṇere pakkosi. Tadā kira āgantvā sannipātānaṃ bhikkhusāmaṇerānaṃ atirekasahassamattaṃ ahosi. Thero te vihāre dvārakoṭṭhakesu[5] āgatamagge ca visuṃ visuṃ daṇḍahatthā hutvā ārakkhaṇatthāya ṭhapesi. Yathā vaḍḍhakī sūkaro vyagghassa[6] nivāraṇatthāya visuṃ visuṃ sūkare saṃvidhāya

---

[1] A. anaṅgaṃ. [2] A. bhaṇituṃ.
[3] A. B. āgaccheyya. [4] Min: pakkosāpetvā.
[5] B. °guttakesu D. °kuḍḍa° Min: °koṭṭa°
[6] A. vyaggyassa.

ṭhapesī ti. Atha puttassa yodhā pi rājānaṃ gahetuṃ na sakkā[1]. Bhikkhusāmaṇerānaṃ gāravavasena balakkārena māretvā pavisituṃ na visahanti bhikkhusāmaṇerānaṃ bāhullatāya ca.

Tasmiṃ yeva saṃvacchare assayujjamāsassa kāḷapakkhapañcamito yāva kattikamāsassa kāḷapakkhapañcamī vihāre yeva rājā nilīyitvā[2] nisīdi. Atha antepuravāsikā amaccā puttam apanetvā rājānaṃ ānetvā rajje ṭhapesuṃ. Rājā ca puna rajjaṃ patvā vihāre nisinnakāle mā bhāyi mahārāja tvaṃ jinessatī ti rañño ārocentassa vedasatthaññuno ekassa bhikkhussa Ca-ñaḥkhuṃ[3] cetiyassa āsannaṭṭhāne ekaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpetvā adāsi. Dhammanandarājagurū ti nāmalañcham pi adāsi. Tassa pana vijātaṭṭhānabhūtaṃ gāmaṃ nissāya Marammavohārena Ren-nat-ca-ka-ro-ḍa[4] ti samaññā ahosi.

Rājā ca puna rajjam patvā tasmiṃ yeva saṃvacchare kattikamāsassa kāḷapakkhacuddasamiyaṃ sabbe pi mahāthere nimantetvā rājagehaṃ pavesetvā[5] piṇḍapātena bhojesi. Atha rājā evam āha: Catubhūmikavāsī thero samparāyikatthāvaho[6] ācariyo. Nisinnavihāravāsī thero pana diṭṭhadhammikatthāvaho ti evam Rājavaṃse vuttaṃ. Porāṇapotthakesu pana: Catubhūmikavihāravāsī thero ekantasamaṇo ācariyo Nisinnavihāravāsī thero pana yodhāraho yodhakamme[7] cheko ti rājā āhā ti vuttaṃ. Rājā kira samparāyikatthaṃ[8] anupekkhitvā[9] dinnakāle Nisinnavihāratherassa na adāsi. Kadāci kadāci pana diṭṭhadhammikattham anupekkhitvā tassa visuṃ adāsī ti; ettha ca yasmā Nisinnavihāravāsī thero rañño bhayehi[10] nivāraṇatthāya ārakkhaṃ akāsi na paresaṃ viheṭhanatthāya āṇattikapayogo[11] ca na

---

[1] B. puttassa pi rājānam gahetuṃ na sakkā yodhā pi.
[2] B. nīlayitvā. [3] A. Chaṭṭha-khuṃ.
[4] B. Kā-ca-kā-roṃ A. Ta-caṃ-kā-ro-ñā.
[5] S. D. A. B. pavisetvā.
[6] A. B. °parayikatt° D. °katthā maho.
[7] S. A. Yodhāraho yeva kamme. [8] A. B. °attaṃ.
[9] B. anumapekkhitvā A. anapekkhitvā. [10] B. arehi.
[11] A. °yoge.

dissati tasmā[1] natthi āpattidoso. Saddhātissarañño bhayehi nivāraṇatthaṃ arahantehi therehi katapayogo viya daṭṭhabbo.

Catubhūmikavihāravāsī thero pana Khaṇitthipādagāme jāto Arimaddanapure[2] Arahantatheragaṇapabhavo yattha katthaci gantvā aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ācāraṃ yathābhūtam[3] jānitvā[4] tehi catupaccayasambhogo na katapubbo antamaso udakam pi na pivitapubbaṃ[5] taṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ pi[6] cammakhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā yeva gamanasīlo. Ukkaṃsikarājā pana Sirikhettanagare Dvattapoṅkaraññā kārāpita-cetiyasaṇṭhānaṃ gahetvā Rājamaṇicūlaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ akāsi. Tam pana cetiyaṃ parimaṇḍalato tihatthasatapamāṇaṃ[7] ubbedhato[8] pi ettakam eva. Tassa pana cetiyassa catūsu passesu[9] cattāro vihāre kārāpesi; puratthimapasse Pubbavanārāmo nāma vihāro, dakkhiṇapasse pana Dakkhiṇavanārāmo nāma, pacchimapasse Pacchimavanārāmo nāma, uttarapasse Uttaravanārāmo nāma vihāro. Tesu catūsu vihāresu Uttaravanārāmo nāma vihāro asanipātagginā ḍayhitvā[10] vinassi. Avasese pana tayo vihāre pariyattikovidānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ mahātherānaṃ adāsi. Nāmalañcham pi tesaṃ adāsi. Pacchimassa rañño kāle yeva uttarapasse vihāraṃ kārāpesi.

Tasmiṃ pana cetiye chattaṃ anāropetvā yeva so rājā devaṃ gato. Tesu pana catūsu vihāresu nisinnānaṃ therānaṃ Dakkhiṇavanārāmavihāravāsī mahāthero Kaccāyanagandhassa atthaṃ chabbidhehi saṃvaṇṇanānayehi alaṃkaritvā Marammabhāsāya saṃvaṇṇesi. Pacchimavanārāmavihāravāsī thero pana Nyāsassa saṃvaṇṇanaṃ chahi nayehi alaṃkaritvā akāsi.

Kaliyuge dasavassādhike sahasse sampatte tassa rañño putto Sirinandadhammarājā - Pavarādhipatirājā rajjaṃ kāresi. Pituno rājagehaṃ bhinditvā vihāraṃ kārāpetvā Tilokālaṃkārassa nāma mahatherassa adāsi. Ariyālaṃ-

---

[1] A. kasmā. [2] Min: *corr.* °nagare.
[3] D. ācārajātābhūtaṃ. [4] A. jānetvā.
[5] A. na pivanapubbā. [6] A. ṭhānan ti.
[7] Min: *corr.* parimānaṃ. [8] A. pubbedhato.
[9] A. B. vassesu. [10] Min: ḍahitvā.

kārathero ca nāma Tipiṭakālaṃkāratherena samañāṇathāmassa[1] Ariyālaṃkāratherassa sisso ti daṭṭhabbo.

Ayañ c'attho heṭṭhā dassito. Jeyyapure catubhūmika-Atulavihāraṃ kārāpetvā Dāṭhānāgarājagurutherassa adāsi. So ca thero Niruttisāramañjūsaṃ nāma Nyāsasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ akāsi.

Kaliyuge dvādasādhike vassasahasse sampatte phaggunamāse sotāpannā nāma ārakkhadevatā aññattha gamissāmā ti āhaṃsū ti nagarā supinaṃ passantā hutvā bahū sannipatitvā devapūjaṃ akaṃsu. Devatānaṃ pana saṃkamanaṃ nāma natthi; pubbanimittam ev' etan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Tasmiñ ca kāle Cīnarañño[2] yodhā āgantvā Marammaraṭṭhaṃ dūsesum. Sāsanaṃ abbhapaṭicchanno viya cando dubbalaṃ ahosi.

Kaliyuge terasādhike vassasahasse sampatte tassa rañño kaniṭṭho Mahāpavaradhammarājā-Lokādhipati nāma rājā rajjaṃ kāresi. Tasmiñ ca kāle lokasaṃketavasena puññaṃ mandaṃ bhavissatī ti vedasatthaññūhi ārocitattā lokasaṃketavasen 'eva[3] abhinavapuññuppādanatthaṃ Khandhavāragehaṃ kārāpetvā tāvakālikavasena saṃkamitvā nisīdi. Tato aparabhāge Uttaragehaṃ bhinditvā tasmiṃ yeva ṭhāne vihāraṃ kārāpetvā ekassa mahātherassa adāsi.

Dakkhiṇagehaṃ pana nagarassa puratthimadisābhāge vihāraṃ kārāpetvā Aggadhammālaṃkāratherassa adāsi. So ca thero Kaccāyanagandhassa ca Abhidhammatthasaṃgahassa c'eva Mātikā-Dhātukathā-Yamaka-Paṭṭhānānañ ca atthaṃ Marammabhāsāya yojesi.

Uparājā ca mahāsetuno pamukhe ṭhāne Sovaṇṇamayavihāraṃ[4] kārāpetvā Uttaragehavihāravāsitherassa antevāsikassa Jinārāmatherassa adāsi. Tasmiṃ yeva ṭhāne nānāratanavicitraṃ vihāraṃ kārāpetvā tass 'eva therassa antevāsikassa Guṇagandhatherassa adāsi.

So pana thero Khya-naḥ-tvaṃ gāme vijāto[5] vaye pana sampatte Ratanapuranagaraṃ gantvā pariyattiṃ uggaṇhitvā

---

[1] A. samaññanathāmassa.
[2] A. Khiṇarañño B. *corr.* Min: *corr.* khīna°
[3] A. saṃkheta° [4] Min: Sovaṇṇamahā° [5] B. pi jato.

tato puna nivattitvā Padumanagare[1] Badaragāme[2] nisīditva pacchā Khya-naḥ-tvaṃ -gāme catūhi paccayehi kilamato hutvā vasi. Tasmiñ ca kāle tasmiṃ gāme Mokkhassa nāma purisassa santike ekaṃ anagghaṃ maṇiṃ rājā labhitvā ativiya[3] mamāyi. Khya-ṅaḥ-tvaṃ Mokkhamaṇī ti pākaṭo ahosi.

Atha Uttaragehavihāravāsī thero āha: Khya-ṅaḥ-tvaṃ gāmake na maṇi yeva anagghaṃ atha kho eko pi thero Guṇagandho nāma pariyattikovido anaggho yevā[4] ti.

Atha taṃ sutvā rājā taṃ pakkosetvā catūhi paccayehi upatthambhetvā pūjam akāsi.

Sahassorodhagāme Guṇasāro nāma thero Paliṇagāme Sujāto nāma thero ca Guṇagandhattherassa sissā yeva ahesuṃ.

Ekasmiñ ca kāle Tiriyapabbatavihāravāsī mahāthero bhikkhusaṃghamajjhe Aggadhammālaṃkāratheraṃ kīlaṇavasena evam āha: Amhesu āvuso antaradhāyamānesu[5] tvaṃ loke eko gandhakovidathero bhavissati[6] maññe ti. Atha Aggadhammālaṃkāro evam āha: Tumhesu bhante antaradhāyamānesu mayaṃ gandhakovidā na bhaveyyāma; ko nāma puggalo loke gandhakovido bhavissatı ti. Porāṇapotthakesu pana Ariyālaṃkāratthero: Na nu pan' idāni[7] mayaṃ gandhakovidā na tāva bhavāmā ti evam āhā ti vuttaṃ. So Aggadhammālaṃkārathero yeva raññā yācito Rājavaṃsasaṃkhepaṃ pi akāsi. So pana thero amaccaputto. Ekasmiñ ca kāle hīnāyāvattako[8] eko mahā-amacco rañño santikaṃ attanā upaladdhaparibhogaṃ sabbaṃ gahetvā vihāraṃ āgantvā Aggadhammālaṃkaratherena saddhiṃ sallāpam akāsi. Sallāpaṃ pana katvā sabbaṃ paribhogaṃ therassa dassetvā: Sace bhante tvaṃ gihī bhaveyyāsi ettakaṃ paribhogaṃ labhissasī ti[9] āha. Thero pi evam āha: Tumhākaṃ pana ettako paribhogo amhākaṃ

---

[1] B. Bhadunagare A. Baṇḍa° S. *corr.* Baddha°
[2] Min: Padara° [3] A. B. D. atīva.
[4] A. anaggho vido yeva.
[5] A. B. antaradhārayamānesu. [6] Min: bhavissasi.
[7] B. na nu padāni. [8] A. B. hīnāyavattako.
[9] *All MSS.* labhissatī ti.

samaṇānaṃ vaccakuṭiṃ asubhabhāvanaṃ bhāvetvā pavisantānam puññaṃ kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ ti. Kiñcāpi idañ ca pana vacanaṃ Sāsanavaṃse apadānaṃ[1] hoti. Pubbācariyasīhehi pana vuttavacanaṃ yāva[2] āpannakoṭikā saritabbam evā ti manasikarontena vuttan ti.

Kaliyuge pana catutiṃsādhike vassasahasse sampatte tassa putto Naravaro nāma rājā rajjaṃ kāresi. Mahāsīhasūradhammarājā ti nāmalañcham[3] paṭiggaṇhi. Tassa rañño kāle ca Ca-Naḥ-khuṃ[4] cetiyassa samīpe Jetavanavihāre gandho[5] uggaṇhanto eko daharabhikkhu gandhacheko pi samāno bālakāle[6] bālacittena ākulito[7] hutvā vaccakūpe vātātapehi bahisukkhasākhena[8] paṭicchādito daṇḍena ālulitvā duggandho, viya cittasantāne[9] pariyattivātātapehi bahisukkhabhāvena paṭicchādite kenacid eva rūpārammaṇādinā ālulitvā kilesasattisaṃkhāto duggandho vāyitvā hīnāyāvattissāmī ti cintetvā, gihīvatthāni gahetvā, saddhiṃ sahāyabhikkhūhi nadītitthaṃ agamāsi. Antarāmagge tāva bhikkhubhāven' eva cetiyaṃ vandissāmī ti gihīvatthāni sahāyānaṃ hatthe ṭhapetvā cetiyaṃ pamukhe leṇam pavisitvā vanditvā nisīdi. Atha ekā daharitthī cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ āgantvā bahi leṇaṃ nisīditvā udakaṃ siñcitvā patthanaṃ akāsi: Iminā puññakammena[10] sabbehi apāyādidukkhehi moceyyāmi, bhave bhave ca hīnāyāvattakassa purisassa pādacārikā na bhaveyyāmī ti.

Atha taṃ sutvā daharabhikkhu evaṃ cintesi: Idāni ahaṃ hīnāyāvattissāmī ti cintetvā āgato; ayam pi daharitthī hīnāyāvattakassa purisassa pādacārikā na bhaveyyāmī ti patthanaṃ akāsi. Idāni tam daharitthiṃ kāraṇaṃ pucchissāmī ti. Evam pana cintetvā bahi leṇaṃ nikkhamitvā taṃ daharitthiṃ kāraṇaṃ pucchi.

---

[1] B. apadhānaṃ. [2] D. yā ca Min: āpannakātikā.
[3] B. laddhalañchaṃ. [4] Min: Naḥ-khum- D. Nā°
[5] Min: gandhaṃ. [6] A. B. °kālena.
[7] Min: akuliko.
[8] A. lahusukkassavena B. sukkhabhāvena Min: °sukkhasākhena.
[9] S. D. sandhāne. [10] D. puññena kammena.

Kasmā pana tvaṃ hīnāyāvattakassa purisassa pādacārikā na bhaveyyāmī ti patthanaṃ karosī ti.

Hīnāyāvattakassa bhante purisassa pādacārikā na bhaveyyāmī ti vuttavacanaṃ bālapurisassa pādacārikā na bhaveyyāmī ti vuttavacanena nānā na hoti[1], sadisattaṃ[2] eva[3]. Na nu hīnāyāvattako bālo yeva nāma? Sace pana bhante hīnāyāvattako bālo nāma na bhaveyya ko nāma loke bālo bhaveyya?[4] Bhikkhu nāma hi parehi dinnaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanaṃ paribhuñjitvā sukhaṃ vasati; sace gandhaṃ uggaṇhitukāmo bhaveyya yathākāmaṃ[5] yeva gandhaṃ uggaṇhituṃ okāsaṃ labhati. Evam pana ahutvā, alasiko yeva bhuñjitvā, sayitvā nisīdituṃ iccheyya, evam pi yathākāmaṃ bhuñjituṃ sayituṃ okāsaṃ labhati. Evam pi samāno parassa dāso homi dārassa kiṃkaro homī ti akathento viya hutvā hīnāyāvatteyya so loke aññehi bālehi adhiko bālo ti ahaṃ maññāmi. Sace pana bālatarassa bhariyā bhaveyya ahaṃ bālatarī bhaveyyan ti vutte so daharabhikkhu[6] saṃvegaṃ āpajjitvā bahi nagaradvāraṃ nikkhamitvā vānaragaṇena vinā jhāyanto viya vānaro jhāyitvā nisīdi.

Atha sahāyā āgantvā gihīvatthāni gaṇhāhī ti pakkosiṃsu. Tasmiṃ kāle so daharabhikkhu: Āgacchatha bhavanto ti vatvā sabbaṃ kāraṇaṃ tesaṃ ācikkhitvā: Idāni pana bhavanto hīnāyāvattehī ti[7] sace yo koci āgantvā mama sīsaṃ muggareṇa pahāreyya, evaṃ sante pi hīnāyāvattituṃ na icchāmi. Ito paṭṭhāya yāvajīvitapariyantā hīnāyāvattituṃ manasā pi na cintayissāmī ti vatvā Erāvatīnadiṃ taritvā Jeyyapuraṃ agamāsi. Tadā kira daharitthī devatā bhaveyya na manussitthī ti taṃ vadanti paṇḍitā ti.

Jeyyapuraṃ pana patvā pariyattikovidānaṃ mahātherānaṃ santike nayaṃ gahetvā Puññacetiyassa dakkhiṇadisābhāge ekasmiṃ vihāre nisīdi. Pariyattiṃ vācetvā atha

---

[1] D. nayo ti. [2] D. °atthaṃ B. °attakaṃ.
[3] A. B. evā ti. [4] A. bhaveyyāsi.
[5] D. °kammaṃ.
[6] A. *omits from* akathento *to* daharabhikkhu.
[7] A. B. hi.

kamena taṃ-taṃ-disāhi bhikkhu-sāmaṇerā āgantvā tassa santike pariyattiṃ uggaṇhiṃsu.

Āvāsaṃ alabhitvā keci bhikkhu-sāmaṇerā chattāni pi chāditvā nisīdiṃsu. Ekasmiṃ kāle rājā nikkhamitvā Puññacetiyaṃ vandissāmī ti cetiyaṅganaṃ pāvisi. Atha chattāni chādetvā nisinne bhikkhū disvā guhāya saddhiṃ vihāraṃ kārāpetvā tassa bhikkhussa adāsi Tilokagarū ti pi nāmalañchaṃ adāsi. Sukhavohāratthaṃ pana kakāralopaṃ katvā Tilogagarū ti vohariṃsu[1]. Tassa pana saddhivihāriko sattavassiko Tejodīpo nāma bhikkhu Parittaṭīkaṃ akāsi.

Aparabhāge pana Tilokālaṃkāro ti nāmalañchaṃ ādasi. Evaṃ Tejodīpo nāma bhikkhu Narāvararañño kāle Parittaṭīkaṃ akāsī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ, keci pana Pacchimapakkhādhikarañño kāle ti vadanti.

Ekasmiṃ pana kāle Tiriyapabbatavihāravāsī mahāthero Pādacetiyaṃ vandanatthāya gantvā paccāgatakāle Kukhananagare Suvaṇṇaguhāyaṃ Jambudhajatherassa santikaṃ pavisitvā sallāpaṃ akāsi. Te ca mahātherā aññamaññaṃ passitvā sallapitvā ativiya pamodiṃsu; lokasmiṃ hi bālo bālena paṇḍito paṇḍitena saddhiṃ ativiya pamodatī ti. Te ca dve therā samānavassikā. Tiriyapabbatavihāravāsī mahāthero tena saddhiṃ sallāpaṃ katvā pacchā gacchi. Jambudhajathero ca maggaṃ ācikkhituṃ anugacchi. Atha Tiriyapabbatavihāravāsī mahāthero Jambudhajatheram āha: Ahaṃ bhante rājavallabho homi rājaguru; tvaṃ yeva mama purato gacchāhī ti. Atha Jambudhajathero pi Tiriyapabbatavihāravāsitheraṃ āha: Tvaṃ bhante rājavallabho bhavasi rājaguru. Loke rājaguru nāma padhānabhāve[2] ṭhito, tasmā tvaṃ yeva mama purato gacchāhī ti. Ettha ca dve pi mahātherā aññamaññaṃ gāravavasena lokavattam apekkhitvā[3] evam āhaṃsū ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tiriyapabbatavihāravāsī mahāthero pi Ratanapuranagaraṃ patvā Rājavaṃsapabbataṃ gantvā araññavāsaṃ vasi.

Atha Ukkaṃsiko rājā kaniṭṭhena Sūrakittināmena saddhiṃ

---

[1] B. vohāriṃsu. [2] A. pamānabhāve.
[3] B. pekkhitvā.

mantesi: Sace tvaṃ vane[1] theraṃ paṭhamaṃ passasi[2] tvaṃ yeva vihāraṃ kārāpetvā therassa dadāhi; sace panāhaṃ paṭhamaṃ passeyyaṃ ahaṃ vihāraṃ katvā dadāmī ti.

Atha kaniṭṭho paṭhamaṃ passitvā Tiriyapabbatakandare Jetavanaṃ nāma vihāraṃ kārāpetvā adāsi.

Idañ ca vacanaṃ: Sādhujanānaṃ guṇaṃ[3] ekavāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ[4] uppajji; tena puññakammena tena pītisomanassena sattakkhattuṃ devarajjasampattiṃ sattakkhattuṃ manussarajjasampattiṃ paṭilabhī ti vuttattā sādhujanānaṃ guṇam anussaritvā puññavisesalābhatthāya[5] vuttaṃ.

Tiriyapabbatavihāravāsī mahāthero ca Jambudhajatherassa gunaṃ Ukkaṃsikarañño ārocesi. Rājā ca ativiya pasīditvā Jambudhajo ti mūlanāme dīpasaddena yojetvā Jambudīpadhajo ti nāmalañcham adāsi.

Jambudhajathero ca nāma Dhammanandatherassa[6] saddhivihāriko Dhammanandathero ca Jotipuññatherassa saddhivihāriko. Te ca therā Arahantagaṇavaṃsikā.

Jambudhajathero pana Vinayapāḷiyā aṭṭhakathāya ca atthayojanaṃ Marammabhāsāya akāsi. Maṇiratano nāma pana thero Atthasālinī-Sammohavinodanī-Kaṅkhāvitaraṇī-aṭṭhakathānaṃ Abhidhammatthavibhāvani-Saṃkhepavaṇṇanā-ṭīkānañ ca atthaṃ Marammabhāsāya yojesi.

Mūlāvāsagāme ca Pubbārāmavihāravāsī Gūḷhatthadīpaniṃ nāma gandhaṃ Visuddhimaggagaṇṭhipadatthañ ca mūlabhāsāya akāsi. Nettipāḷiyā ca atthaṃ Marammabhāsāya yojesi.

So pana thero pubbe gāmavāsī hutvā sīsaveṭhanatalapattāni[7] gahetvā ācariyapaveṇivasena vinayavilomācāraṃ cari. Pacchā pana tam ācāraṃ vissajjitvā araññavāsaṃ vasi[8]. So pi thero gambhīrañāṇiko saddatthanayesu ativiya cheko.

Kaliyuge pana pañcatiṃsādhike vassasahasse sampatte kaniṭṭho Siripavaramahārājā nāma bhūpālo rajjaṃ kāresi.

---

[1] A. pana. [2] A. passati. [3] A. sādhujjaguṇaṃ.
[4] A. pitti. [5] A. lābhattāya.
[6] A. Dhammanandhaº [7] Min: sīsaveṭhanapattāni.
[8] B. araññavāsī vasi.

Dabbimukhajātassare pana geham kārāpetvā nisīdanato Dabbimukhajātassaro ti nāmaṃ pākaṭaṃ ahosi. Tasmim pana jātassare Jeyyabhūmikittiṃ nāma vihāraṃ kārāpetvā Sirisaddhammatherassa adāsi. Bahunnam pi gāmavāsi-araññavāsibhikkhūnaṃ anuggahaṃ akāsi. Ratanapuranagarasmiṃ hi dasasu Ño-ṅa-ra-maḥ-rājavaṃsesu pacchimā pañca rājāno avicinitvā yeva alajjī-lajjī-missakavasena sāsanaṃ paggaṇhiṃsu.

Tadā jinasāsanaṃ abbhantare cando viya atiparisuddhaṃ[1] na ahosi.

Evam pi lajjino attano attano vaṃsānurakkhanavasena dhammaṃ pūretuṃ anivāritattā lajjīgaṇavaṃso na bhijjati[2]. Tathā alajjino pi attano attano ācariyapaveṇivasena vicariṃsu; tena alajjīgaṇavaṃso pi na bhijjati[3] ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tassa rañño kāle Devacakkobhāso nāma eko thero atthi vedasatthaññū piṭakesu pana mando ti.

Kaliyuge pana aṭṭhatiṃsādhike vassasahasse sampatte vesākhamāsassa kāḷapakkha-aṭṭhamito paṭṭhāya lokasaṃketavasena[4] uppajjamānaṃ bhayaṃ nivāretuṃ Navaguhāyaṃ[5] tena Devacakkobhāsatherena kathitaniyāmena paṭhamaṃ Marammikabhikkhu Paṭṭhānapakaraṇaṃ vācāpesi. Tato pacchā jeṭṭhamāsassa juṇhapakkhe pāṭipadadivasato Rāmaññaraṭṭhavāsike bhikkhū Paṭṭhānapakaraṇam vācāpesi mahāchaṇañ ca kārāpesi raṭṭhavāsino pi bahupūjāsakkāraṃ kārāpesi. Tassa kira rañño kāle potthakam aṭṭhibhallikarukkhaniyyāsehi parimaṭṭhaṃ[6] katvā manosilāya likhitvā suvaṇṇena limpetvā piṭakam patiṭṭhāpesi. Tato paṭṭhāya yāvajjatanā idaṃ potthakakammaṃ Marammaraṭṭhe akaṃsū ti.

Kaliyuge saṭṭhādhike vassasahasse sampatte assayujamāsassa kāḷapakkha-chaṭṭhamiyaṃ aṅgāravāre tassa putto rajjaṃ kāresi. Sirimahāsīhasūra-sudhammarājā ti nāmalañcham pi paṭiggaṇhi. Pitu rañño gehaṭṭhāne cetiyaṃ kārāpesi. Tassa pana Mārajeyyaratanan ti samaññā ahosi.

---

1 Min: parisuddhi. 2 A. B. chijjati D. sijjati.
3 A. D. B. chijjati. 4 A. B. °saṃketo°
5 A. °gūhāya. 6 A. S. paripaṭṭham D. paripaṭhamaṃ.

Tassa pana rañño kāle Sallāvatiyā nāma nadiyā pacchimabhāge Tunna-nāmake[1] gāme Guṇābhilaṃkāro[2] nāma thero sāmaṇerānaṃ gāmapavesanakāle ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ kārāpetvā sīsaveṭhanatarapattāni[3] pana na gaṇhāpetva tālavaṇṭaṃ[4] eva gaṇhāpesi. Eko gaṇo hutvā saparivāreṇa saddhiṃ Tunnagāme[5] nisīdi. Tunnagaṇo ti tassa samaññā ahosi.

So pana thero pāḷi-aṭṭhakathā-ṭīkā-gandhantaresu adhippāyaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na jāni[6]. Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ yeva sissānaṃ vācetvā nisīdi. Tasmiñ ca kāle Ketumatīnagare nisinnā Buddhaṅkurathera[7]-Cittatherā, Dīpaṅganagare[8] Ulugāme[9] nisinno Suṇantathero[10], Tāluppanagare[11] Jayabahu-andhagāme[12] Kalyāṇathero ti ime cattāro therā sāmaṇerānaṃ gāmapavesanakāle ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ akārāpetvā[13] sīsaveṭhanatarapattāni agaṇhāpetvā[14] cīvaraṃ pārupāpetvā tālavaṇṭaṃ[15] gaṇhāpetvā sakasakagaṇaṃ ovādaṃ katvā nisīdiṃsu. Te pana therā pāḷi-aṭṭhakathā-ṭīkā-gandhantaresu adhippāyaṃ yathābhūtam jāniṃsu tīsu pi piṭakesu kovidā ahesuṃ. Iccevaṃ Sirimahāsīhasūrasudhammarañño[16] kāle pārupanabhikkhūhi nānāhutvā virūpaṃ āpajjitvā ekaṃsikagaṇo nāma visuṃ bhijji. Yathā pana ayamalaṃ ayato uṭṭhahitvā visadisaṃ hutvā viruddhaṃ[17] hotī ti evaṃ bhijjamānā pi gaṇā rājā[18] pamādo anussuko hutvā attano attano rucivasen' eva caritvā nisīdiṃsu.

Tesu ca dvīsu gaṇesu pārupanagaṇe therā pāḷi-aṭṭhakathā-ṭīkā-gandhantaresu nītatthavasena[19] vuttaṃ vacanaṃ

---

[1] B. *corrects to* Thunna S. Tūna° [2] D. guṇāsi°
[3] °vaṭṭhana Min: ratarapattāni.
[4] A. tālavaṇṭhaṃ B. °daṇḍaṃ. [5] B. Thūna nāma gāme.
[6] A. yāyābhataṃ na jāni B. jānāti.
[7] A. S. Buddhaṅgura° B. *corrects to above.*
[8] B. Dīpayaṅga° [9] A. Uṭṭhagāme. [10] D. Suṇanda°
[11] A. Thaluppa° D. Tala° [12] B. Jayya° A. Jeyya°
[13] A. ākārāpetvā.
[14] A. sīsavaḍḍhana tarapatto ni āgaṇhāpetvā S. *and* D. °vaṭṭana°
[15] A. tālavaṇṭhaṃ. [16] Min: °bhūdhamma°
[17] A. viraddhaṃ. [18] S. gaṇaṃ rājā Min: gaṇarājā.
[19] D. A. nivattha°

nissāya nikkaṅkhā niddosā va[1] hutvā nisīdiṃsu. Ekaṃsikagaṇe pana therā attano attano vādo na pāḷiyaṃ na ca aṭṭhakathāsu neva ṭīkāsu nā pi gandhantaresu dissati; imam attham ajānantā idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti vatvā keci pana sakasakasissānaṃ ovādam adaṃsu[2]; evarūpā pi sissā ovādaṃ paṭiggaṇhiṃsu.

Keci pana pāḷiyādīsu sakavādassa[3] anāgatabhāvaṃ ñatvā yeva aparisuddhacittā hutvā sammāsambuddhassa bhagavato mukhaṃ anoloketvā sammāsambuddhass' eva bhagavato guṇaṃ anussaritvā sakavāde ākāse pasāritahattho viya apatiṭṭhāno[4] ti jānitvā yeva amhākaṃ vādo sampattalaṅkassa Saddhammacāritherassa vaṃsapabhavo ti anissāyabhūtam pi[5] nissayaṃ akaṃsu.

Abhūtena mahātheraṃ sīlavantaṃ abbhācikkhiṃsu. Byāsināmake gāme diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikattham[6] anapekkhantassa hīnāyāvattakassa dussīlassa upāsakassa lañchaṃ datvā amhākaṃ vādānurūpaṃ ekaṃ gandhaṃ karohī ti uyyojetvā anāgate anubhaviyamānadukkhato abhāyitvā nissayaṃ gavesiṃsū ti.

Tasmiñ ca kāle Nigrodha-pāḷi-suvaṇṇa-vihāravāsī thero gāmavāsibhikkhugaṇaṃ samitiṃ[8] katvā tassa nāyako hutvā sīsaveṭhanaṃ adhārento[9] amaṅgalabhikkhū sāsane mā tiṭṭhantū ti araññavāsīnam bhikkhūnaṃ gandhaṃ vikopetvā tato tato[10] pabbājesuṃ[11].

Atha Hatthisālagāmassa puratthimāya anudisāya Seṭṭhitale dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vihāre nisinne atirekapaṇṇāsa bhikkhū pi pabbājessāmā ti cintetvā gāmavāsibhikkhū saṃnahitvā agamāsi[12].

Atha rājā tam atthaṃ sutvā: Gāmavāsī gaṇo pi eko araññavāsī gaṇo pi eko. Gāmavāsibhikkhū araññavasībhikkhū

---

[1] A. B. *omit* va. [2] A. adiṃsu.
[3] S. bhāvassa. [4] D. ava°
[5] A. S. therassa viya vasavo ti anissāyatatam pi Min: *omits* vaṃsa.
[6] S. A. B. °attaṃ. [7] B. °pāṭi° [8] D. °taṃ.
[9] A. ādhārentā. [10] S. *omits*.
[11] A. pabbājeyyuṃ.
[12] A. sannahitvā agamāsi B. sannayhitvā.

vihethetuṃ na sakkā sakasakavādavasena sakasakaṭṭhāne nisīditabban ti rājalekhanaṃ pesesi. Atha araññavāsībhikkhū sukhaṃ vasituṃ okāsaṃ labhiṃsu.

Kaliyuge chasattatādhike vassasahasse sampatte tassa rañño putto Mahāsīhasūradhammarājādhirājā nāma rajjaṃ kāresi. So yeva Surammarājā[1] ti ca Setibhindo ti ca vohārīyati[2].

Tassa rañño kāle Suvaṇṇayānalokanagāmavāsi-Ukkaṃsamālaṃ[3] nāma theraṃ antoyudhanāyako eko amacco ānetvā Ratananagarapuraṃ patvā Suvaṇṇakukkuṭācale vihāraṃ kārāpetvā ṭhapesi.

So pāḷi-aṭṭhakathā-ṭīkā-gandhantaresu ativiya cheko Vaṇṇabodhanaṃ[4] nāma Likhananayañ ca akāsi. Tassa gāmassa rājūhi dinnavasena cetiyajagganakamme yuttakulattā pana rañño ācariyaṭṭhāne aṭṭhapetvā antoyudhanāyakass' eva pūjanatthāya niyyādesi. Tassāpi rañño kāle sāmaṇerehi gāmapavesanakāle pārupitvā[5] pavisitabban ti ekacce vadiṃsu. Ekacce pana ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ katvā pavisitabban ti vadiṃsu. Evaṃ aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ akaṃsu.

Tattha Ukkaṃsamāla-nāmako thero pārupanagaṇe padhāno hutvā nānāgandhesu pārupanavattam eva āgatan ti pakāsiṃsu. Ekaṃsikagaṇe[6] pana Tiriyapabbatavihāravāsī mahāthero [padhāno hutvā] ācariyapaveṇīdassanavasena pārupanavādaṃ[7] paṭikkhipiṃsu.

Atha rājā ca Phalikakhacitavihāravāsitheraṃ[8] Mesuccavihāravāsitheraṃ[9] Suhatthatheraṃ[10] Buddhaṅkurattherañ cā ti ime cattāro there vinayavinicchakaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā dve pakkhā attano attano vādaṃ dassentū ti āha.

---

[1] B. Suraccarājā D. Surajja°
[2] A. vohāriyatī ti Min: voharīyati.
[3] Min: Ukkaṃsapālaṃ. [4] B. Vaṇṇabodhaniṃ.
[5] Min: pārupetvā. [6] B. ekaṃsaka°
[7] A. pārupāpanavādaṃ.
[8] B. rājā ca Phalikacitavihāra° A. rājā Kaphalika° S. Balikaṃcita.
[9] B. Meruccavihāra° Min: Meghuccana°
[10] B. Suhatta°

Te ca cattāro therā pāḷi-aṭṭhakathā-ṭīkā-gandhantaresu akovidā. Tesaṃ hi ṭhapetvā rājavallabhamattaṃ añño koci guṇaviseso natthi.

Rājagurubhāvatthāya yathā vyagghā rukkhagacchalatādipaṭicchanne[1] duggaṭṭhāne nisinne mige khuddakattā dubbale pi gaṇhetuṃ na sakkonti, evam eva te ekaṃsikathere rājānaṃ nissāya gandhesu anāgatattā dubbale pi vādavasena abhibhavituṃ na sakkhiṃsu. Ten' eva parasenāya balavataṃ jānitvā nipaccākāraṃ dassetvā veraṃ[2] sametvā nisinno paṇḍitayodho viya vādaṃ niṭṭhaṃ apāpetvā yeva pārupanagaṇā[3] nisīdiṃsū ti.

Kaliyuge pana pañcanavutādhike vassasahasse sampatte tassa putto Mahārājādhipati nāma rajjaṃ kāresi. Pacchā pana terasādhike sate[4] vassasahasse ca sampatte Rāmaññaraṭṭhindo rājā taṃ abhibhavitvā ānītattā Patta-Haṃsāvatī ti pākaṭaṃ ahosi.

Tassa rañño kāle Kukhananagare Jālasuttagāmato[5] Ñāṇavaraṃ nāma theraṃ ānetvā ācariyaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. So pana thero pāḷi-aṭṭhakathā-ṭīkā-gandhantaresu ativiya cheko sudhammasabhāyaṃ pariyattivācakānaṃ[6], sotārānaṃ[7] atthāya Abhidhammatthasaṃgahapakaraṇassa gaṇṭhipadatthaṃ paṭhamaṃ akāsi.

Tato pacchā Aṭṭhasāliniyaṃ gaṇṭhipadatthaṃ Surāvinicchayañ ca akāsi.

Tato pacchā tena raññā yācito Abhidhānapadīpikāya atthaṃ Marammabhāsāya yojesi. Rañño nāmalañchaṃ Chandālaṃkāra - Saddanetti - Vidaggadaṇḍī - vyañjanayehi[8] alaṃkaritvā dassitaṃ Rājādhirājanāmattapakāsiniṃ[9] nāma gandhaṃ pi akāsi.

---

[1] Min: yathā vyagghekarukkha°
[2] A. B. veriṃ.
[3] A. pārupanakā nisīdiṃsun ti S. pārupanako.
[4] A. therasāmike sake.
[5] D. B. A. Jālayutta°
[6] A. parivatti° [7] D. *so* therānaṃ.
[8] A. chandolaṃkāsadda°
[9] A. Rājādhirājanāmattapakāsiniṃ D. °nāmattha°

Rājā Hatthisālanāmake dese kārāpitageham bhinditvā satapadhāne[1] vihāre kārāpetvā sabbesam pi vihārānaṃ kittijeyyāvāsaṭṭhāpanan ti nāmāni paññāpetvā[2] tass' eva therassa adāsi. Vihāranāmen' eva ca therassā pi taṃ[3]-samaññā ahosi.

Tasmiñ ca kāle ayyakarañño[4] piturañño ca kāle tesaṃ dvinnaṃ guṇānaṃ vivādavasena avippakatavacanaṃ[5] puna vivādassa vūpasamanatthāya attano attano vādaṃ kathāpesi. Pārupanagaṇe so thero padhāno[6] hutvā ekaṃsikagaṇe pana Pāsaṃsathero padhāno hutvā kathāyuddhaṃ akāsi. Atha rājā ativiya rājavallabhaṃ Jeyyabhūmisuvaṇṇavihāravāsitheram tesaṃ vādassa vinicchindanatthāya vinayadharaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi.

Kiñcā pi so pana thero pāḷi-aṭṭhakathā-ṭīkā-gandhantaresu thokaṃ yeva[7] jānakattā pariyattikovidesu abbohāriko[8] yeva ahosi. Rājavallabhattā[9] pana rājā yathābhūtaṃ ajānitvā vinayadharaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Yathā pana ayaṃ puratthimadisā[10] ayam pana pacchimadisā[10] ti evam ādinā disāvavatthānamattaṃ[11] yeva kātuṃ samatthaṃ[12] naṅgalakoṭiyā saṃvaḍḍhantaṃ[13] purisaṃ rājāgāre dhammavinicchakāmaccaṭṭhāne[14] ṭhapeti.

Evam eva rājā ayaṃ īdiso ayaṃ īdiso ti ajānitvā vinayadharaṭṭhāne ṭhapitattā so Jeyyabhūmisuvaṇṇavihāravāsīthero tesaṃ dvinnaṃ pakkhānaṃ dvīsu vādesu ayaṃ bhūto ayaṃ abhūto ti vattuṃ na sakkā advāraghare paviṭṭhakālo viya tadā ahosi.

Seyyathā pi nāma mahiṃso[15] attano samīpe ṭhatvā devagītaṃ gāyitvā devavīṇaṃ vādentassa devagandhabbassa

---

[1] B. pamāṇe S. sakapamāṇe Min: *corrects to above.*
[2] A. maññapetvā B. paññā° [3] A. therassāmitam.
[4] A. karaka° [5] B. avippagata° [6] D. pamāno°
[7] D. so-ki-heva. [8] A. B. abbho°
[9] A. S. °vallabhatthā. [10] Min: °disāya.
[11] A. °vaccattānamattam Min: °vavattāna.
[12] B. tam atthaṃ.
[13] Min: naṅgalākoṭiyā yaṃ vaḍḍhannaṃ
[14] A. dhammavinicchakāmacchaṭhāne B. °vinicchikāmañ ca ṭhāne. [15] Min: *corrects to* mahino.

veḷusalākaṃ paharantassa ca gāmadārakassa[1] saddesu kiñci visesaṃ na jānāti evam idaṃ sampadaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Atha rājā: Mama vijite ye ye bhikkhū yaṃ yaṃ icchanti te te bhikkhū taṃ taṃ caritvā yathākammaṃ nisīdantū[2] ti rājalekhanaṃ ṭhapesi. Tesaṃ vivādo tadā na vūpasami.

Aparabhāge terasādhike sate sahasse ca sampatte Ratanapuranagaraṃ vinassi[3].

Tato pacchā dutiye saṃvacchare Ratanasikhanagaramāpako[4] rājā Rāmaññaraṭṭhindassa rañño senaṃ yavakhettato chātakasakuṇam[5] viya attano puññānubhāvena Marammaraṭṭhato[6] nīharitvā sakalam pi Rāmaññaraṭṭhaṃ attano hatthagataṃ katvā rajjaṃ kāresi.

Tasmiñ ca kāle sakala-Marammaraṭṭhavāsīnaṃ cittaṃ pasādesi. Yathā nāma suriyātapena milāyantānaṃ kumudānaṃ Anotattodakena[7] siñcitvā haritattaṃ[8] pāpesi evam eva Rāmaññaraṭṭhindassa senābalātapehi dukkhappattānaṃ[9] Marammaraṭṭhavāsīnaṃ gahaṭṭhānañ[10] c'eva bhikkhūnañ ca attano puññānotattodakena siñcitvā kāyika-cetasikavasena duvidham pi sukham uppādesi.

Sakala-Maramma-raṭṭhavāsino ca: Ayaṃ amhākaṃ rājā bodhisatto ti vohāriṃsu. Atha ekasmiṃ ekasmiṃ māse catūsu catūsu[11] uposathadivasesu bhikkhusaṃghaṃ nimantetvā antepure pavesetvā piṇḍapātena bhojesi.

Rājorodhāmaccehi saddhiṃ uposathaṃ upavasi. Sabbesaṃ pi rājorodhāmaccānaṃ guṇatthāya[12] pāṭhaṃ saha atthayojanānayena vācuggataṃ kārāpesi.

Atha Beluvagāmavāsi[13]-Yasatheraṃ ānetvā attano ācariyaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Mahā-Atula-Yasadhammarājagurū

---

[1] A. *and* Min: °vārakassa. [2] D. nisīddha°

[3] A. D. vinassati.

[4] B. Yatana° D. Ratanasakha° A. saṃvacchaye Ratanāsīkhanagara°

[5] A. jātasakuṇaṃ B. cātaka°

[6] A. B. Ramaññaraṭṭhato. [7] A. D. S. Anodatta°

[8] D. °atthaṃ. [9] A. dukkhuppattānaṃ.

[10] A. B. kahaṭṭhānañ. [11] A. B. catusu.

[12] B. guṇattāya. [13] D. Beluvā°

ti nāmalañcham pi adāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya pana Atulathero ti nāmena pākaṭo ahosi. Tasmiñ ca kāle pārupanagaṇapakkhā Palenagāmavāsī-Sujātatherādayo sāmaṇerānaṃ gāmapavesanakāle cīvaraṃ pārupitvā pavisitabban ti akkharaṃ likhitvā rañño santikaṃ sandesapaṇṇaṃ pavesesi. Atha ekaṃsikagaṇapakkhā pi Atulatherādayo pubbesaṃ rājūnaṃ kāle adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasami. Idāni vūpasamitakammaṃ puna na uppādetabban ti lekhanaṃ likhitvā rañño santikaṃ pesesi.

Atha rājā dvinnaṃ pakkhānaṃ sakasakavādaṃ kathetukāmo pi[1]: Idāni rājapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ kammaṃ bahu atthi. Tiṭṭhatu tāva sāsanapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ kammaṃ[2], rājapaṭisaṃyuttam eva kammaṃ paṭhamaṃ ārabhissāmi. Pacchā sāsanapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ kammaṃ karissāmī ti rājalekhanaṃ ṭhapesi.

Aparabhāge pana rājā evaṃ āṇaṃ ṭhapesi: Idāni mama vijite sabbe pi bhikkhū mama ācariyassa matiṃ[3] anuvattitvā carantū ti.

Atha pārupanagaṇabhikkhū pi ekaṃsikagaṇaṃ anuvattesuṃ[4] rañño āṇāvasena. Sahassorodhagāme pana dve mahātherā attano parisaṃ pārupanavasen' eva gāmapavesanavattaṃ paripūritabban ti ovaditvā nisīdiṃsu.

Tadā rañño ācariyo Atulathero[5] tam atthaṃ sutvā te pakkosāpesi. Te ca āgantvā nagaraṃ sampattakāle eko upāsako te[6] pasanno hutvā tesaṃ therānaṃ piṇḍapātena upaṭṭhahi. Atha Atulathero te mahāthere dūraṭṭhānato vālukaṃ ānetvā tassa upāsakassa[7] gehasamīpe okirāpesi. Idaṃ vinayadhammassa[8] ananulomavasena carantānaṃ daṇḍakamman ti kolāhalam pi uppādesi. Atha tesaṃ vālukaṃ āharantānaṃ yeva aññamaññaṃ sallapesuṃ. Idāni

---

[1] Min: hoti pi.
[2] D. *adds* bahu atthi tiṭṭhatu tāva paṭisaṃyuttaṃ kammaṃ.
[3] S. mataṃ.
[4] S. anuvattitum A. B. anuvattetuṃ.
[5] B. Yasatthero. [6] A. B. *omit* te.
[7] A. Tissakassa upāsakassa.
[8] Min: *corr.* vinayadhamma°

bhante vinayadhammānulomavasena ācarantānaṃ amhākaṃ īdisam kammaṃ asāruppaṃ[1]. Aho acchariyadhammo loke[2] ti eko thero āha. Atha pana eko thero evam āha: Idāni āvuso lokapālā devā īdisaṃ adhammakammaṃ disvā yeva ajjhūpekkhitvā apposukkā[3] nisīdituṃ na sakkā, idāni lokapālā devā pamajjitvā nisīdanti maññe ti.

Tasmiṃ yeva hi khaṇe vegena megho uṭṭhahitvā Atulatherassa vihāre rājagehe ca ekakkhaṇena asaniyo nipatiṃsu[4]. Evaṃ samano pi so thero atimānathaddhatāya[5] satiṃ na labhi[6].

Puna rājā idāni mama vijite sabbe pi bhikkhū mama ācariyassa matiṃ anuvattanti vā mā vā ti amacce pucchi.

Amaccā pi evaṃ rañño ārocesuṃ:

Idāni mahārāja Kukhananagare[7] Nīpagāme nisinno eko mahāthero Munindaghoso nāma atthi. So pārupanavasena attano parisam ovādetvā bahugaṇaṃ uppādetvā nisīdatī ti[8].

Atha rājā evam āha:

Taṃ pakkosāpetvā[9] sudhammasabhāyam mahāthere[10] sannipātāpetvā tassa therassa vinayapaṇṇattiṃ[11] yathābhūtam ajānantassa yathābhūtam sabhāvaṃ[12] dassetvā ovādentū ti.

Atha amaccā tathā akaṃsu.

Mahātherā ca sudhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitvā taṃ pakkosetvā ovadiṃsu. Tesu pana mahātheresu eko thero bhūpālassa saṃgharañño ca mukhaṃ oloketvā bhagavato pana sammāsambuddhassa mukham anoloketvā Munindaghosatheraṃ evam āha: Idāni āvuso imasmiṃ Marammaraṭṭhe sabbe pi bhikkhū bhūpālassa saṃgharañño ca āṇaṃ anuvattitvā ekaṃsikā yeva ahesuṃ. Tvaṃ yeva eko saddhiṃ parisāya[13] pārupanavattaṃ caritvā nisīdasi. Kasmā

---

[1] Min: *corr.* assāruppaṃ. [2] A. B. loko.
[3] A. apposukko. [4] D. patiṃsu.
[5] S. A. °taddhatāya. [6] B. labhati.
[7] D. Kukhanagare. [8] A. nisīdiṃsū ti.
[9] A. B. D. °setva. [10] A. therā. [11] B. paṇṇattaṃ.
[12] D. sabhāgaṃ.
[13] B. *corrects to* parisāya *other MSS.* saparisāya.

pana tvaṃ mānathaddho[1] hutvā īdisaṃ anācāram avijahitvā tiṭṭhasī ti. Atha Munindaghosathero tassa therassa mukhaṃ ujukaṃ oloketvā evam āha: Tvaṃ lajjī pesalo sikkhākāmo ti pubbe mayā sutapubbo; īdiso pana puggalo īdisaṃ vacanaṃ[2] vattuṃ[3] na yutto; īdisassa hi puggalassa īdisam vacanaṃ asāruppaṃ. Sace tvaṃ ayaṃ appapuñño nittejo anātho ti maṃ maññitvā agāravavasena vattum[4] iccheyyāsi evaṃ sante pi mamācariyassa mukhaṃ oloketvā mamācariyassa guṇaṃ jānitvā tasso sisso 'yan ti anussaritvā īdisaṃ vacanaṃ adhammikaṃ vattuṃ na sakkā ti.

Atha so thero tam pucchi: Ko pana tav' ācariyo ti. Atha sudhammasabhāyaṃ ṭhapitaṃ buddharūpaṃ vanditvā: Ayaṃ mam' ācariyo ti āha. Mam' ācariyo ti vatvā pana bhikkhusaṃghamajjhe uṭṭhahitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ katvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā: Ahaṃ bhante yāvajīvitapariyosānā[5] mama jīvitaṃ yeva pariccajissāmi bhagavato pana tilokaggassa sikkhāpadaṃ na vijahissāmī ti ārocesi.

Atha rājā tam atthaṃ sutvā: Mānathaddho eso mama vijite nisīdāpetuṃ na vaṭṭati raṭṭhantaraṃ pabbājetabbo ti rājāṇāya raṭṭhantaraṃ pesesi.

Rājapurisā[6] ca tam pakkosetvā raṭṭhantaraṃ ānesi[7]. Mahaṅgam[8] nāma desaṃ patvā Mahaṅganāyako puriso rājapurisānam lañcaṃ[9] datvā evam āha: Ayam pana bhonto Marammaraṭṭhassa pariyantapadeso; idh' eva ṭhapetvā tumhe nivattathā ti.

Rājapurisā pi lañcaṃ gahetvā tatth' eva ṭhapetvā[10] nivattiṃsu. Thero pi catūhi disāhi āgatānaṃ bhikkhu-sāmaṇerānaṃ pārupanavasena ovādaṃ datvā pariyattiṃ vācetvā tattha nisīdi.

Abhidhammatthasaṃgahagandhassa atthayojanaṃ pi Marammabhāsāya akāsi.

---

[1] A. D. mānasaddho S. °saddho. [2] A. B. *omit* va.
[3] A. vatthu. [4] A. vatthuṃ. [5] B. yāvajīvikapariyosānā.
[6] A. najjūrisā. [7] *Sic all MSS.*
[8] B. Pahaṅgaṃ D. Bahaṅ° [9] A. lañjaṃ B. lañchaṃ.
[10] A. taṃ vattā S. vattā.

Aparabhāge rājā tam atthaṃ sutvā: Idāni so thero mama vijitapariyante yeva nisīditvā amhehi anicchitaṃ nivāritaṃ kammaṃ katvā nisīdi, taṃ pakkosathā ti āha.

Rājadūtā ca tattha gantvā pakkosiṃsu. Thero ca: Idāni maṃ rājā māretukāmo ti maññitvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhitvā gihīvatthaṃ nivāsetvā[1] tehi saddhiṃ āgacchi. Nagaraṃ pana āgantvā pattakāle rañño santikaṃ ānesi.

Atha rājā evam āha: Tvaṃ[2] bhikkhu hutvā gaṇaṃ vaḍḍhāpetvā nisīdasī ti mayā sutaṃ. Kasmā[3] pan' idāni gihī bhavasī ti. Sace tvaṃ mahārāja maṃ māretukāmo pakkoseyyāsi, evam sati; yadi sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya ṭhitaṃ maṃ māreyyāsi[4] tava bhāriyaṃ kammaṃ bhavissatī ti manasikaritvā tava kammassa abhāriyatthāya[5] sikkhaṃ paccakkhitvā āgato 'mhi sace maṃ māretukāmo 'si mārehī ti. Rājā ca bandhanāgāre ṭhapetvā Siyāmaraṭṭhaṃ yujjhanatthāya gacchi. Yujjhanatthāya pana gantvā paccāgatakāle antarāmagge va devaṃ gato ahosī ti.

Kaliyuge pana dvāvīsādhike vassasate sahasse ca sampatte tassa jeṭṭhaputto Siripavaramahādhammarājā nāma rajjaṃ kāresi. Ratanasikhanagarato saṃkametvā Jeyyapuraṃ dutiyaṃ māpitattā Jeyyapuramāpako rājā ti pi tassa samaññā ahosi. Tasmiñ ca kāle Mahāpabbatabbhantaranagaravāsiṃ Ñāṇatheram ānetvā ācariyaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. So kira thero gambhīrapañño. Ekasmiṃ ekasmiṃ divase nava vā dasa vā bhāṇavāre vācuggataṃ kātuṃ samattho ahosi. Abhinavopasampannakāle yeva Padavibhāgagandhaṃ Nyāsasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ Yamakasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ Mahāpaṭṭhānasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ ca Marammabhāsāya akāsi. Rājā Mahābhūmiramaṇīyavihāraṃ[6] nāma kārāpetva tass' eva adāsi. Ñāṇālaṃkāramahādhammarājā ti pi nāmalañcham adāsi.

Tasmiñ ca kāle pārupanagaṇe therā evaṃ cintesuṃ: Idāni pana amhākaṃ pakkhiko thero rañño ācariyo ahosi. Idāni mayaṃ patiṭṭhānaṃ labhāmā ti. Evam pana cin-

---

[1] S. A. vatthāni vāsetvā. [2] D. tumhākaṃ.
[3] A. tasmā.
[4] B. ṭhitaṃ māreyya — *all MSS.* māreyya.
[5] A. abhāriyattāya. [6] S. °ramma°

tetvā sāmaṇerānaṃ gāmapavesanakāle cīvaraṃ pārupetvā pavisitabban ti sandesapaṇṇaṃ rañño santikaṃ pavesesi[1]. Atha Atulathero: Pubbe vuttanaye vūpasamitaṃ kammam idan ti[2] sandesapaṇṇaṃ rañño santikaṃ pavesesi[1].

Ten' eva aññamaññaṃ paṭivacanavasena dassetuṃ okāsaṃ na labhiṃsū[3] ti.

Tato pacchā kaliyuge pañcavassādhike dvisate sahasse sampatte tassa rañño Siripavara-sudhammamahārājindādhipati nāma rājā rajjaṃ kāresi.

Ratanapuraṃ pana tatiyaṃ māpakattā Ratanapuramāpako ti; ekassa pana chaddantanāgarājassa sāmibhūtattā Setibhindo ti ca samaññā ahosi.

Marammagāmavāsicandovaraṃ[4] nāma theraṃ ānetvā attano ācariyaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Bhūmikitti-atulaṃ nāma vihāraṃ kārāpetvā tassa adāsi. Jambudīpa-anantadhajamahādhammarājagurū[5] ti pi nāmalañcham adāsi. Tassa rañño kāle ekacce manussā diṭṭhivipallāsā[6] ahesuṃ; te pi pakkosāpetvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāpesi. Tassa pana rañño kāle ekaṃsikagaṇaṃ abhibhavituṃ okāsaṃ na labhiṃsū ti.

Tato pacchā kaliyuge aṭṭhatiṃsādhike vassasate sahasse ca sampatte tassa rañño putto Mahādhammarājādhirājā nāma[7] rajjaṃ kāresi. Nagarassa dakkhiṇadisābhāge pañcabhūmikavihāraṃ kārāpetvā Jeyyabhūmivāsātulanāmena paññāpetvā Māyāvaṭṭakassa nāma therassa adāsi Guṇamunindābhisāsanadhammarājādhirājagurū ti pi nāmalañcham adāsi.

Tasmiṅ ca kāle Nandamālo nāma thero Calaṅganagarassa puratthimadisābhāge vihāre nisīditvā bahunnaṃ bhikkhusāmaṇerānaṃ gandhaṃ vācesi.

Sāmaṇerānaṃ gāmapavesanakāle pārupanavattam[8] eva paripūretvā pavisitabbaṃ ekaṃsikavattaṃ pana neva pāḷiyam na aṭṭhakathāyaṃ na ca ṭīkāsu nā pi gandhantaresu

---

[1] B. pesesi. [2] A. kammividhaṃ ti.
[3] B. alabhiṃsū ti.
[4] B. Caraccagāma° A B. °candā°
[5] Min: °ānandadhaja° [6] D. A. vippallā B. vippalāsā.
[7] A. B. rājā ti nāma rājā. [8] A. °pavattam.

dissati na dhammānuloman ti ovādaṃ abhiṇhaṃ adāsi. Pāḷi-aṭṭhakathādīsu āgatavinicchayaṃ dassetvā ekam pi gandham akāsi.

Atha ekaṃsikagaṇikā bhikkhū taṃ gandhaṃ rañño santikaṃ pavesiṃsu[1] dosāvikaraṇatthāya. Tasmiñ ca kāle rājā evarūpaṃ supinaṃ passi. Sakko hi devarājā setavattaṃ[2] nivāsetvā setālaṃkārehi alaṃkaritvā setakusumāni pilandhitvā rañño santikaṃ āgantvā evam āha: Aparantaraṭṭhe hi mahārāja Nammadā[3]-nadītīre pādacetiye bahūni tiṇāni uṭṭhahitvā aññamaññaṃ mūlena mūlaṃ khandhena khandhaṃ pattena pattaṃ sambandhitvā paṭicchādetvā ṭhitāni. Tāni pana pubbarājūhi yathābhūtam ajānantehi avisodhitāni, idāni pana tayā yathābhūtaṃ jānantena parisuddhaṃ kattukāmena visodhitabbāni. Tattha ca eko bhikkhu āgantvā upadesanayaṃ dassetī ti[4].

Evam pana supinaṃ passitvā Nandamālaṃ nāma theraṃ pakkosāpetvā Ratanapuranagarassa āsannaṭṭhāne[5] udakakīḷanatthāya kārāpite rājāgehe vasāpesi.

Atha thero sāmaṇerānaṃ gāmapavesanakāle pārupanavasena pavisitabban ti pāḷi-aṭṭhakathā-ṭīkā-gandhantarehi rājānaṃ jānāpesi. Yathā Mahā-Moggaliputta-Tissathero Siridhammāsokarājānaṃ sammāvādan ti[6]. Atha rājā: Paricitapāramīpuññasambhāro[7] mahāñāṇo jānāsi pārupanavādo yeva pāḷi-aṭṭhakathā-ṭīkā-gandhantaresu āgato, ekaṃsikavādo pana tesu katthaci pi na āgato ti. Evam pana jānitvā rañño gehe dve pakkhe there sannipātāpetvā attano attano vādaṃ kathāpesi.

Atha ekaṃsikatherā evam āhaṃsu: Tumhākaṃ pārupanavādo kattha[8] āgato ti. Tadā pārupanatherā: Parimaṇḍalaṃ pārupissāmī ti ādinā nayena pāḷi-aṭṭhakathāṭīkā-gandhantaresu pārupanavādo āgato ti āhaṃsu. Tato pacchā pārupanatherā evam āhaṃsu: Tumhākam pana ekaṃsikavādo kattha āgato ti.

---

[1] B. *corrects to* pesiṃsu. [2] A. sveta°
[3] S. A. Mammadā° [4] B. D. dassatī ti.
[5] A. esantaṭhāne.
[6] B. dhammavadan ti.
[7] A. paramitapuññam bhāro. [8] A. tattha.

Tadā te ekaṃsikatherā advāragharaṃ paviṭṭhakālo viya rattibhāge mahāvanamagge gamanakālo viya ca hutvā kiñci vattuṃ[1] na sakkā; mukhaṃ nāma kathanatthāya bhuñjanatthāya hotī ti vuttattā yaṃ vā taṃ vā vadantā pi rājānaṃ ārādhetuṃ na sakkhiṃsu.

Rājā ca theraṃ nissāya vinaye kosallatāya pāḷiyaṃ īdiso yeva āgato aṭṭhakathādīsu īdiso yevā ti vatvā: Tumhākaṃ ekaṃsikavādo pāḷi-aṭṭhakathā-ṭīkā-gandhantaresu na dissati. Evam pi samānā kasmā īdisaṃ vattaṃ[2] akaṃsū ti pucchi. Atha te ekaṃsikatherā catuhatthagabbhe saha bhaṇḍena gahitacorā[3] viya manussehi gahitakākā viya kiñci vattuṃ asakkuneyyatāya sabbadisāsu oloketvā yeva: Amhākaṃ cārittam pāḷi-ādīsu na diṭṭhapubbaṃ. Atha kho pana ācariyapaveṇivasena eva carimhā ti vatvā parājayaṃ patvā pārupanapakkhe yeva pavisiṃsū ti. Rājā ca ito paṭṭhāya bhikkhū pārupanavattam eva kārāpetuṃ sāmaṇerānam ovadantū ti rājāṇaṃ ṭhapesi.

Tato paṭṭhāya ekaṃsikapakkhā therā aruṇuggamanakāle kosiyā[4] viya sīsaṃ uṭṭhahituṃ na sakkā ti.

Lokasarabhū-mahācetiyassa puratthimadisābhāge dvīhi pāsādehi alaṃkataṃ catubhūmikaṃ Bhūmikittivirāmaṃ nāma[5] vihāraṃ kārāpetvā Nandamālatherassa adāsi. Narindābhidhajamahādhammarājādhirājagurū ti nāmalañcham pi adāsi.

So pana thero Chapadavaṃsiko ti daṭṭhabbo. Abhinavopasampannakāle yeva Vinayavinicchayassa Suttasaṃgahassa Mahāvaggaṭṭhakathāya ca atthayojanaṃ Marammabhāsāya akāsi. Sāsanasuddhidīpikaṃ nāma gandham pi akāsī ti.

Tato pacchā kaliyuge te cattāḷīsādhike vassasate sahasse sampatte phaggunamāsassa kāḷapakkha-paṇṇarasamiyaṃ Ratanasikhamāpakassa rañño majjhimaputto rajjaṃ kāresi.

---

[1] D. A. vatthuṃ.
[2] A. Min: vatthuṃ D. bhassaṃ.
[3] A. S. sahoḍḍhanagahita° Min: sahoḍḍhena.
[4] A. kāle re kosiyā.
[5] B. Bhūmikittivihāraṃ nāma.

Tadā rājā evaṃ cintesi: Ekaṃsikapārupanavasena uppanno vivādo pubbesaṃ rājūnaṃ[1] kāle vūpasamituṃ[2] na sakkā. Siripavarasudhammamahārājindādhipatino kāle pi rājagehe sannipātāpetvā rañño sammukhe[3] kathāpitattā[4] vissaṭṭhena[5] kathetuṃ okāsassa aladdhattā yathākāmaṃ vattuṃ avisahattā[6] parājayo ahosī ti lesaṃ oḍḍituṃ[7] okāso bhaveyya; mayhaṃ pana kāle īdisaṃ akatvā tesaṃ tesaṃ therānaṃ vihāre dūtaṃ pesetvā sakasakavādaṃ kathāpessāmi[8]. Evaṃ hi sati te te therā vissaṭṭhā[9] hutvā kathessantī ti.

Evam pana cintetvā antoyudhanāyakaṃ amaccaṃ padhānaṃ katvā tesaṃ tesaṃ therānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā ārocāpesi: Sakasakavādaṃ vissaṭṭhā hutvā vadathā ti. Atha ekaṃsikagaṇikā therā: Amhehi vuttavacanaṃ pāḷi-ādīsu na dissati. Atha kho pana ācariyapaveṇivasen' eva mayaṃ carimhā ti anujāniṃsu.

Mahārājā ca: Evaṃ therānaṃ anujānane sati kiñci kattabbaṃ natthi. Idāni parimaṇḍalasuppaṭicchannasikkhāpadāni avikopetvā sāmaṇerā gāmaṃ pavisantū ti rājalekhanaṃ[10] tattha tattha pesesi.

Aparabhāge pana Sahassorodhagāmato upasampadāvasena[11] sattavassikaṃ Ñāṇaṃ nāma bhikkhuṃ ānetvā Antoyudhavihāraṃ nāma kārāpetvā tassa adāsi. Ñāṇābhisāsanadhajamahādhammarājagurū ti nāmalañcham pi adāsi.

Atha raññā yācito[12] Rājābhisekagandhaṃ parisodhetvā Marammabhāsāya atthaṃ yojesi.

Aparabhāge bhagavā dharamāno[13] yeva āgantvā catunnaṃ yakkhānaṃ dametvā tehi dinnaṃ maṃsodanaṃ[14] paṭiggahetvā Pabbatasāmantadesaṃ gantvā paribhuñjitvā taṃ ṭhānaṃ oloketvā sitaṃ pātvakāsi.

---

[1] D. pubbe saṃgharājūnaṃ. [2] A. upasamituṃ.
[3] D. pamukhe. [4] D. tathā pi°
[5] S. visagaṭṭhena D. visaṭhena. [6] D. S. °tthā.
[7] D. oṭṭituṃ Min: oddhituṃ. [8] °ma.
[9] D. visāṭhā. [10] Min: rājā lekhanaṃ.
[11] A. °vassena. [12] A. rañño jāto.
[13] A. dharamāne. [14] D. pi sodanaṃ.

Atha Ānandathero kāraṇam pucchi. Anāgate kho Ānanda imasmiṃ dese mahānagaraṃ bhavissati, cattāro ca ime yakkhā tasmiṃ nagare rājāno bhavissantī ti vyākāsi. Yathāvyākataniyāmen' eva kaliyuge catucattāḷīsādhike vassasate sahasse ca sampatte māghamāsassa kāḷapakkhadvādasamiyaṃ aṅgāravāre Uttaraphaggunīnakkhattena[1] yoge Amarapuraṃ nāma mahārājaṭṭhānīnagaraṃ māpesi. Siripavaravijayānanta-Yasatribhavanādityādhipatipaṇḍitamahādhammarājā[2] ti nāmalañcham pi paṭiggaṇhi. Aggamahesiyā kārāpitaṃ Jeyyabhūmivihārakittināmakaṃ vihāraṃ Guṇābhilaṃkārasaddhammamahādhammarājādhirājagurutherassa[3] adāsi. So La-khaṃ-khuṃ-kha-rāṃ-to[4] iti vuccati. Kanninagarabhojakāya[5] rājakaññāya kārāpitaṃ Ramaṇīyavirāmaṃ nāma vihāraṃ Guṇamunindādhipatimahādhammarājātirājagurutherassa adāsi. So Mārilaṃka-khā-rā-to[6] iti vuccati uparañño deviyā kārāpitaṃ Maṅgalādhirāmaṃ[7] nāma vihāraṃ Tipiṭakasaddhammasāmimahādhammarājādhirājagurutherassa adāsi.

So Khuṃ-tā-kha-rā-to[8] iti vuccati. Majjhimagehavāsideviyā kārāpitaṃ Maṅgalāvāsātulaṃ nāma vihāraṃ Ñāṇajambudīpa-anantadhajamahādhammarājādhirājagurutherassa[9] adāsi. So Maṃ-gaṃ-kha-rā-to iti vuccati. Ime pana cattāro mahāthere saṃgharājaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi.

Uttaragehavāsideviyā kārāpitaṃ Maṅgalabhūmikittiṃ nāma vihāraṃ Kavindābhisaddhammavaradhajamahādhammarājagurutherassa[10] adāsi. So Ño-ṅā-kha-naṃ-kha-rā-to[11] iti vuccati.

---

[1] A. °phalguṇiṃ° Min: uttarā°

[2] B. °kri° D. °ānanda-yasatribhavanādityādi-patipaṇḍito° Min: maṇḍito.

[3] B. °rājā ti rājaguru°

[4] D. To-ma-ṅā-ṭa-ñi-ja-rā-to B. Yo-maṃ-da-khuṃ-cha-rātoṃ A. Yo-kha-khuṃ-kha-ra-to.

[5] D. °kāra Min: bhojanāya.

[6] D. Meta-mātula-u-cha-ra-to.

[7] B. Maṅgalāvirāmaṃ D. °vihāraṃ.

[8] B. Maṃ-Charātoṃ D. Chuṃ-thāḥ-cha-rā-to.

[9] D. °Ānanda° [10] B. D. °dharadhaja°

[11] D. Ñño-ṅā-ka-na-cha-rā-no.

Sirikhettanagarabhojakena rājakumārena kārāpitam Atulabhūmivāsaṃ[1] nāma vihāraṃ Kavindābhisaddhammapavaramahādhammarājagurutherassa adāsi. So[2] Ne-no-khe-rāṃ-to[3] iti vuccati.

Anto-amaccena[4] ekena kārāpitaṃ vihāraṃ Ñāṇālaṃkārasaddhammadhajamahādhammarājagurutherassa adāsi. So Khaṃ-ga-taṃ-khā-raṃ-to[5] iti vuccati.

Vāmabalanāyaken'[6] amaccena kārāpitaṃ vihāraṃ Paramasirīvaṃsadhajamahādhammarājagurutherassa[7] adāsi. So Ma-tīḥ-kha-rāṃ-to[8] iti vuccati.

Dhammavinicchakena[9] eken' amaccena kārāpitaṃ vihāraṃ Kavindasāradhajamahādhammarājādhirājagurutherassa[10] adāsi. So Lo-kaṃ-pa-naṃ-raṃ-to[11] iti vuccati.

Iccevaṃ pariyattikovidānam anekānaṃ mahātherānaṃ saddhiṃ nāmalañchena vihāraṃ datvā anuggahaṃ akāsi. Yasmā pana sabbesaṃ therānaṃ nāmaṃ uddharitvā visuṃ visuṃ kathite ayaṃ Sāsanavaṃsapadīpikakathā atipapañcā[12] bhavissati tasmā idha ajjhīpekkhitvā[13] vattabbam eva vakkhāmi[14].

Pacchābhāge cattāro mahātherā jarādubbalatāya yathākāmaṃ sāsanaṃ visodhetuṃ na sakkhissantī ti maññitvā puna aṭṭha there etehi catūhi mahātherehi saddhiṃ sāsanaṃ visodhāpetuṃ saṃghanāyakaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi, seyyathīdaṃ: Kavindābhisaddhammapavaramahādhammarājaguruthero, Tipiṭakālaṃkāradhajamahādhammarājaguruthero, Cakkindā-

---

1 B. °bhūmi vā nāma.
2 D. S. A. B. Yo.
3 D. Re-to-che-rā-to B. Ññā-to-ña-kha-rā-toṃ.
4 Min: *corr.* ante°
5 D. Cha-ñā-te-ja-rā to B. Chaṃ-ta-cha-rā-toṃ.
6 D. Gamabala°
7 D. Marama° S. Pavara°
8 D. Mī tiḥ cha rā to B. Ma-tīh-cha-rā-to.
9 B. °vinicchikena. 10 A. Kabindha°
11 D. Lo-kaṃ-ha-ka-ñāḥ-cha-rā-to B. Lo-kam-ha-nā-ka-ñaḥ-cha-rā-toṃ.
12 S. A. *omit* ati.
13 S. A. ajjupekkhitvā.
14 A. B. vakkhāmā ti.

bhidhajamahādhammarājaguruthero, Paramasirīvaṃsadhajamahādhammarājaguruthero, Janindābhipavaramahādhammarājaguruthero[1], Mahāñāṇābhidhajamahādhammarājaguruthero[2], Ñāṇālaṃkārasaddhammadhajamahādhammarājaguruthero, Ñāṇābhisāsanadhajamahādhammarājaguruthero ti.

Atha arahā pi samāno nissayamuccakaṅgavikalo vinā nissayācariyena vasituṃ na vaṭṭatī ti[3] jānitvā nissayācariyapahonakānaṃ therānaṃ nissayaṅgāni nissayamuccakārahānaṃ[4] nissayamuccakaṅgāni paripūrāpetvā nissitakānaṃ nissayaṃ gaṇhitvā va nisīdāpesi.

Tato pacchā kaliyuge paññāsādhike vassasate sahasse ca sampatte Ñāṇābhisāsanadhajamahādhammarājagurutheraṃ yeva ekaṃ saṃgharājaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Tato paṭṭhāya so yeva eko saṃghanāyako hutvā sāsanaṃ visodhesi[5].

Tato pacchā ekapaṇṇāsādhike vassasate sahasse sampatte phaggunamāse Mahāmunicetiyassa dakkhiṇadisābhāge dvīhi iṭṭhakamayehi pākārehi parikkhittaṃ[6] pañcabhūmikaṃ Asokārāme Ratanabhūmikittiṃ nāma vihāraṃ atimahantaṃ kārāpetvā Ñāṇābhisāsanadhajamahādhammarājagurutherassa adāsi.

Ñāṇābhivaṃsadhammasenāpatimahādhammarājādhirājagurū ti nāmalañcham pi puna adāsi. Tato aññāni Jeyyabhūmivihārakittimaṅgalavirāmādayo aneke pi vihāre tass' eva adāsi.

So pana tesu vihāresu vārena nisīditvā pariyattiṃ vācesi, Ubhatovibhaṅgāni pi vācuggataṃ akāsi, niccaṃ yeva ekāsanikadhutaṅgaṃ samādiyi.

So pana thero upasampadavasena[7] pañcavassiko hutvā pubb' eva saṃgharājabhāvato Peṭakālaṃkāraṃ nāma nettisaṃvaṇṇanaṃ abhinavaṭīkaṃ akāsi. Aṭṭhavassikakāle saṃgharājā ahosi. Saṃgharājā hutvā Sādhujjanavilāsiniṃ nāma Dīghanikāyaṭīkaṃ akāsi.

---

[1] Min: Janindātri°
[2] A. Ñāṇābhisāsana° D. Ñāṇābhisāsana Min: Ñāṇābhiñña°
[3] A. vaṭṭhati. [4] D. °kānaṃ. [5] Min: visodhayi.
[6] B. paṭikkhittaṃ. [7] B. °vassena.

Ariyāvaṃsālaṃkāraṃ nāma gandhañ ca akāsi. Mahādhammaraññā[1] yācito Jātakaṭṭhakathāya atthayojanaṃ, Catusāmaṇeravatthuṃ, Rājovādavatthuṃ[2], Tigumbathomanaṃ[3], Chaddantanāgarājuppattikathaṃ, Rājādhirājavilāsiniṃ nāma gandhañ cā ti evam ādayo pi akāsi.

Kaliyuge pana dvāsaṭṭhādhike vassasate sahasse ca sampatte Sīhaḷadīpato Ambagahapatisso[4], Mahādhampo[5], Kocchagodho[6], Brāhmaṇavattho, Bogahavattho[7], Vāturagammo ti ime cha sāmaṇerā dasa dhātuyo dhammapaṇṇākāratthāya ānetvā Amarapuraṃ nāma mahārājaṭṭhānīnagaraṃ āgatā saddhiṃ ekena upāsakena.

Atha Ñāṇābhivaṃsadhammasenāpatimahādhammarājādhirājagurunā[8] saṃgharaññā, upajjhāyena Kavindābhisaddhammadharadhajamahādhammarājaguruthereṇa, Janindābhidhajamahādhammarājaguruthereṇa, Munindaghosamahādhammarājaguruthereṇā ti evam ādīhi rājaguruthereḥi kammavācācariyehi Hatthirajjasuvaṇṇaguhāsīmāyaṃ[9] upasampadakammaṃ kārāpesi. Upāsakañ ca sāmaṇerabhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. Tato pacchā ca anekavāraṃ āgatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ puna sikkhaṃ gaṇhāpesi sāmaṇerānañ ca upasampadakammaṃ kārāpesi upāsakānañ ca pabbajjakamman ti.

Aparabhāge pana kaliyuge cha cattāḷīsādhike vassasate sahasse ca sampatte pitu rañño ācariyapubbo Atulo nāma thero cīvarapaṭalaṃ uparisaṃghāṭiṃ urabandhanavatthaṃ bandhitabban ti Cūḷagaṇṭhipade vuttattā sāmaṇerānaṃ gāmapavesanakāle[10] ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ[11] katvā urabandhanavatthaṃ[12] bandhitvā yeva pavisitabban ti daḷhaṃ katvā rañño santikaṃ lekhanaṃ pesesi[13].

---

[1] A. °rañño. [2] A. Rājovādana°

[3] A. Tigumbhatemanaṃ Min: Tirambhatigumba° D. Tirambhave bhamanaṃ.

[4] A. Ampagahapatiso sā B. Ambagahatisso.

[5] D. B. °dampo. [6] A. Koccagodho.

[7] A. B. Brāhmaṇavatto D. Bhogahavattovanno.

[8] A. °Dhammasenādhipati° [9] D. Hatthirajju°

[10] Min: pavisana° [11] A. °saṃghaṃ° [12] B. vattaṃ.

[13] A. lekhaṃ pavesesi Min: lekhaṇaṃ pavesesi.

Atha rājā taṃ sutvā mahāthere sudhammasabhāyaṃ sannipātāpetvā Atulatherena saddhiṃ sākacchaṃ kārāpesi. Atha Atulathero cīvarapaṭalaṃ uparisaṃghāṭiṃ katvā urabandhanavatthaṃ bandhitabban ti Cūḷagaṇṭhipade āgatapāṭhaṃ dassetvā sāmaṇerānaṃ gāmapavesanakāle ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ katvā urabandhanavatthaṃ bandhitvā pavisitabban ti āha.

Atha mahātherā naṃ[1] pucchiṃsu: Īdiso adhippāyo aññattha dissati vā mā vā ti. Atha Atulathero evam āha: Aññattha pana īdiso adhippāyo na dissatī ti. Evam hotu ayaṃ gandho kena kenā ti Sīhaḷadīpe Anurādhapurassa dakkhiṇadisābhāge Pokkantigāme[2] arahantena Moggallānatherenā ti. Ayam attho kathaṃ jānitabbo ti. Piṭakattayalakkhaṇagandhe āgatattā ti. Ayañ ca Piṭakattayalakkhaṇagandho kuto laddho ti. Buddhaghosatherena kira Sīhaḷadīpato ānītattā tato laddho. Ayaṃ hi gandho Sīhaḷadīpato attanā ānītesu gandhesu asuko gandho asukena therena kato ti viññāpanatthāya Buddhaghosatherena kato. Idānāyaṃ gandho amhākaṃ hatthe saṃvijjatī ti. Sace idānāyaṃ gandho tumhākaṃ hatthe saṃvijjati amhākaṃ dassehī ti. Passath' āvuso ayam amhākaṃ hatthe[3] gandho ti dassesi[4]. Atha mahātherehi saṃgharājapamukhehi tasmiṃ gandhe pi dassite[5] Vinayagaṇṭhipadaṃ Sīhaḷadīpe Parakkamabāhurañño kāle Moggallānathero akāsī ti āgataṃ[6] na Cūḷagaṇṭhipadaṃ Sīhaḷadīpe Anurādhapurassa dakkhiṇadisābhāge Pokkantigāme arahā Moggallānathero akāsī ti. Atha therā evam āhaṃsu: Kasmā pana Piṭakattayalakkhaṇagandhe anāgatam pi āgataṃ viya katvā musā vadatha. Nanu tumhākam pi ekaṃsikabhikkhūnaṃ musāvādasikkhāpadaṃ atthī ti. Atha Atulathero uttariṃ vattuṃ asakkuṇeyyattā luddakassa vākare bandhe migo[7]

---

[1] A. B. D. taṃ. [2] A. Pokkhanti°

[3] Min: gandhe D. tattha.

[4] A. *and* Min: *omit from* idānāyam (*1st time*) *to* gandho ti dassesi.

[5] A. B. S. passite. [6] A. D. S. āgatā.

[7] Min: bandhamigo.

viya bandhamāno[1] hutvā aṭṭhāsi; sahoḍḍhena gahito[2] viya coro sahamusāvādakammena so thero gahīto ahosī ti.

Idaṃ[3] imassa atthassa āvibhāvatthāya[4] vatthu.

Imasmiṃ kira raṭṭhe eko janapadavāsī puriso kenacid eva karaṇīyena Amarapuraṃ nāma mahārājaṭṭhānīnagaraṃ āgacchi. Āgantvā ca paccāgatakāle[5] antarāmagge pātheyyaṃ khayaṃ ahosi. Ath' assa etad ahosi[6]: Idāni mama pātheyyaṃ khayaṃ. Imasmiṃ kira raṭṭhe Sahassorodhagāme Laddhavaro nāma mahāseṭṭhi sabbattha bhūtale ativiya pākaṭo. Tassāhaṃ ñātī ti vañcetvā kathessāmi. Evaṃ sati tena mahāseṭṭhinā mittasanthavaṃ kātuṃ te te gāmikā manussā mama bahu lābhaṃ dassayissanti[7]. Tadā pātheyyena akiccho[8] bhavissāmī ti. Evam pana cintetvā antarāmagge sampattasampattagāmesu mahābhogānaṃ gehaṃ vicinetvā mahābhogānaṃ santikaṃ pavisitvā kathāsallāpaṃ akāsi.

Atha te te gāmikā: Tvaṃ kuto āgato kuhiṃ gamissasi kassa ñāti ko vā tvan ti pucchiṃsu. Amarapuramahārājaṭṭhānīnagarato āgato Sahassorodhagāmaṃ gamissāmi; Sahassorodhagāme Laddhavarassa nāma mahāseṭṭhino jāmātā Dhanavaḍḍhako nāmāhan ti āha.

Atha te te gāmikā Laddhavarena mahāseṭṭhinā mittasanthavaṃ kātuṃ nānābhojanehi bhojesuṃ, aññehi pi bahūhi paṇṇākārehi saṃgahaṃ akaṃsu. Iminā va nayena sampattasampattagāmesu vañcetvā attano guṇaṃ kathetvā addhānamaggaṃ tari. Pacchā pana Sahassorodhagāmaṃ sampatto, so Sahassorodhagāmaṃ na sampattapubbo Laddhavaro mahāseṭṭhi tena na diṭṭhapubbo; Sahassorodhagāmaṃ sampatte yeva ayaṃ kin nāma gāmo ti apucchitvā yeva tasmiṃ gāme mahābhogatarassa mahāgehaṃ vicinanto tass' eva Laddhavarassa seṭṭhino mahantaṃ gehaṃ passitvā[9] Laddhavarassa seṭṭhino santikaṃ pavisitvā tena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpaṃ akāsi.

---

[1] B. phandamāno. [2] D. banda° B. sahoḍḍena.
[3] A. Idha. [4] A. avibhāvatthāya. [5] A. pacchā°
[6] Min: *omits.* [7] S. D. A. B. dassissanti.
[8] Min: *corr. to* pātheyye na atikiccho. [9] Min: *omits.*

Atha mahāseṭṭhi tam pucchi: Tvaṃ kuto āgato kuhiṃ gamissasi kassa ñāti ko vā tvan ti.

Amarapuramahārājaṭṭhānīnagarato sāmi āgato, Sahassorodhagāmaṃ gamissāmi, Sahassorodhagāme Laddhavarassa nāma mahāseṭṭhino jāmātā Dhanavaḍḍhako nāmāhan ti āha.

Atha mahāseṭṭhi tassa mukhaṃ ujuṃ oloketvā: Ayaṃ mānava Sahassorodhagāmo yeva, aham pi Laddhavaro nāma mahāseṭṭhi; mama dve dhītaro santikā pi sasāmikā[1] yeva honti, idāni tā sakasakasāmikānaṃ yeva santike vasanti. Na tvaṃ kadāci mayā diṭṭhapubbo kena kāraṇena kuto āgantvā mama jāmātā bhavasī ti pucchi.

Atha so manussehi anubandhiyamāno viya migo sakalam pi kāyaṃ phandāpetvā[2] kiñci vattabbaṃ vacanaṃ ajānitvā[3] aladdhapatiṭṭhānatāya evaṃ sati kuto āgato kuhiṃ gamissāmi kassa ñāti ko vā ahan ti idāni na jānāmi sabbadisā sammuyhāmi. Khamāhi mama aparādhaṃ; ito paṭṭhāya yāvajīvitapariyosānā na vañcessāmi vañcetuṃ[4] na visahāmi idāni ativiya bhāyāmi mā kiñci daṇḍakammaṃ karohī ti vatvā vegena uṭṭhahitvā palāyī ti.

Iccevaṃ Atulathero dummukho hutvā yaṃ vā taṃ vā mukhārūḷhaṃ vilapitvā saṃghamajjhe nisīdi.

Ayaṃ Atulatherassa paṭhamo parājayo.

Tato pacchā khalitvā[5] kuddame patitaṃ purisaṃ puna upari akkamantā viya puna mahātherā[6] evaṃ pucchiṃsu: Ayaṃ bhante tava Cūḷaganṭhipadaṃ nāma tīsu Vinayamahāṭīkāsu sādhakavasena dassitaṃ Cūḷaganṭhipadaṃ udāhu aparan ti.

Tīsu Vinayamahāṭīkāsu sādhakavasena dassitaṃ Cūḷaganṭhipadaṃ yeva idan ti. Evaṃ sati kasmā tava Cūḷaganṭhipade yeva vuttaṃ hi Vajirabuddhiṭīkāyaṃ vuttaṃ hi Sāratthadīpanīṭīkāyaṃ tathā hi vuttaṃ Vimativinodanīṭīkayan ti. Tāsaṃ Vinayamahāṭīkānaṃ pacchā hutvā tā tisso Vinayamahāṭīkāyo sādhakavasena dassitā[7] ti. Evam

---

[1] Min: santi tā pi sasāmikā. [2] S. A. B. bandhāpetvā. [3] B. ājānitvā. [4] A. mañcetuṃ. [5] A. kalitvā. [6] A. mahātheraṃ. [7] A. dassanā.

pana pucchanto so: Mayā pubbe vuttaṃ tīsu mahāvinayaṭīkāsu sādhakavasena dassitaṃ Cūḷagaṇṭhipadaṃ yeva idan ti vacanaṃ saccam[1] evā ti mukhasuññatthāya punappunaṃ vadi. Idañ ca imassa atthassa āvibhāvatthāya vatthu.

Eko kira puriso ekena sahāyena saddhiṃ puttadāraposanatthāya rañño bhatiṃ gahetvā yuddhakammaṃ kātuṃ saṃgāmaṃ gacchati. Atha parasenāya yujjhitvā parasenā[2] abhibhavitvā sabbe manussā attano attano abhimukhaṭṭhānaṃ[3] palāyiṃsu. Atha so pi puriso tena sahāyena saddhiṃ attano abhimukhaṭṭhānaṃ palāyi. Thokaṃ palāyitvā antarāmagge parasenāhi paharitadaṇḍena mucchito[4] hutvā so puriso tena saddhiṃ gantuṃ na sakkā antamaso nisīditum pi na sakkā.

Atha sahāyassa etad ahosi: Idāni ayaṃ ativiya bāḷhagilāno[5] hoti maraṇāsanno. Sacāham tassa upaṭṭhahitvā idh' eva nisīdeyyaṃ verino āgantvā maṃ gaṇhissantī ti. Evam pana cintetvā gilānassa santakāni kahāpaṇavatthādīni gahetvā taṃ tatth' eva ṭhapetvā gacchi[6]. Sakaṭṭhānasamīpaṃ[7] pana pattassa tassa etad ahosi: Sace taṃ antarāmagge ṭhapetvā āgacchāmī ti vadeyyaṃ[8] tassa ñātakā mama upari dosaṃ[9] ropessanti. Idāni so maritvā ahaṃ ekako[10] va āgacchāmī ti vadissāmī ti. Sakaṭṭhānaṃ pana patvā tassa bhariyā tassa santikaṃ āgantvā: Mayhaṃ pana sāmiko kuhiṃ gato, kattha ṭhapetvā tvaṃ ekako va[10] āgacchasī ti pucchi. Tava ayye sāmiko paresaṃ āvudhena[11] paharitvā kālaṃ kato. Imāni tava sāmikassa santakānī ti vatvā kahāpaṇavatthādīni datvā mā soci mā paridevi idāni matakabhattaṃ datvā puññabhāgaṃ[12] yeva bhājehī ti samassāsesi.

Atha sā tāni gahetvā roditvā matakabhattaṃ datvā puññabhāgaṃ bhājesi.

---

[1] S. sayaṃ. [2] Min: parasenaṃ. [3] Min: °atthānaṃ.
[4] A. muccito. [5] A. bālagilāno.
[6] B. gacchati. [7] A. Sakaṭṭhānasmiṃ.
[8] A. vadeyyum. [9] A. B. desaṃ.
[10] A. B. D. S. ekato S. vā. [10] A. āvudhehi.
[11] B. puññabhavam.

Aparabhāge pana thokaṃ kālaṃ atikkante gilāno vuṭṭhito sakagehaṃ āgacchati. Bhariyā pi taṃ na saddahi. Ahaṃ na kālaṃ kato, gilānaṃ yeva maṃ ṭhapetvā so mama santakāni gahetvā gato. Sace maṃ tvaṃ na saddahasi ahaṃ anto gabbhe nilīyitvā nisīdissāmi, taṃ pakkosetvā pucchāhī ti āha.

Atha sā taṃ pakkosetvā bahi gabbhe nisīditvā pucchi: Mama sāmi sāmiko kālaṃ kato ti taṃ saccaṃ vā alikaṃ vā ti. Saccam ev' etaṃ[1] yaṃ tava sāmiko kālaṃ kato ti. Atha so puriso bahi gabbhaṃ nikkhamitvā aṅguliṃ pasāretvā na idani bho samma[2] ahaṃ kiñci mato pi marāmi; kasmā pana amarantaṃ yeva maṃ mato eso ti vadesī ti. Atha kiñci vattabbassa kāraṇassa adissanato mukhasuññatthāya aṅguliṃ pasāretvā ujuṃ oloketvā: Idāni tvaṃ idha āgantuṃ samattho pi mato yeva mato ti mayā vuttavacanaṃ saccaṃ yeva, nāhaṃ kiñci alikaṃ vadāmī ti āha. Evaṃ so punappunaṃ vadanto pi jīvamānassa tassa saṃvijjamānattā[3] paccakkhe yeva ca tassa ṭhitattā[4] koci pi tassa vacanaṃ na saddahati parājayaṃ yeva so patto ti.

Iccevam Atulathero mukhasuññatthāya[5] vadanto pi koci na saddahi. Parājayaṃ yeva patto ti.

Ayaṃ Atulatherassa dutiyo parājayo.

Puna pi seyyathā pi luddako kuñjaraṃ disvā ekena vārena usunā vijjhitvā[6] mahantam[7] pi kuñjaraṃ punānuṭṭhahanatthāya katipayavārehi usūhi vijjhati evam eva ekavāren' eva parājayaṃ pattaṃ puna vādassa anukkhipanatthāya katipayavārehi parājayaṃ pāpetuṃ pārupanavādino mahātherā evam āhaṃsu:

Tava Cūḷagaṇṭhipade yeva sāmaṇerānaṃ parimaṇḍalasuppaṭichannādīni vatthāni[8] abhinditvā yeva gāmo pavisitabbo ti pubbe vatvā cīvarapaṭalaṃ uparisaṃghāṭiṃ katvā

---

[1] Min: eva taṃ. [2] A. so samma.

[3] A. vadanto pi jīvamānattassa saṃvijjamānattā B. *omits* D. mānakassa S. mānatassa.

[4] D. paccakkhā ye ca tassa tathā.

[5] B. °suññattāya. [6] A. vijjitvā.

[7] B. patanti pi D. *adds* mahantaṃ. [8] A. B. S. D. vattāni.

urabandhanavattham[1] bandhitabban ti puna vuttaṃ; kasmā pana pubbena aparaṃ asaṃsanditvā vuttaṃ tumhākaṃ vāde paṭisaraṇabhūtānaṃ pāḷi-aṭṭhakathā-ṭīkā-gandhantarānaṃ natthitāya idaṃ amhākaṃ paṭisaraṇabhūtaṃ Cūḷagaṇṭhipadan ti vadatha. Tumhākaṃ paṭisaraṇabhūtā[2] gaṇṭhipadato yeva bhayaṃ uppajjatī ti vatvā saha nilīyanaṭṭhānena gahītaṃ coraṃ viya saha nissayena adhammavādino gaṇhiṃsu.

Idaṃ imassa atthassa āvibhāvatthāya vatthu[3].

Atīte kira Bārāṇasito avidūre nadītīre gāmake Pāṭali nāma naṭanacco vasati. So ekasmiṃ ussavadivase bhariyaṃ ādāya Bārāṇasiṃ pavisitvā naccitvā vīṇaṃ vāditvā gāyitvā dhanaṃ labhitvā ussavapariyosāne bahu surābhattam[4] gāhāpetvā attano gāmaṃ gacchanto nadītīraṃ patvā navodakaṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā bhattaṃ bhuñjanto suraṃ pivanto nisīditvā matto hutvā attano balaṃ ajānanto mahāvīṇam gīvāya bandhitvā nadiṃ otaritvā gamissāmī ti bhariyaṃ hatthe gahetvā nadiṃ otari. Vīṇāchiddehi udakam pāvisi. Atha naṃ sā vīṇā udake[5] osīdāpesi. Bhariyā pan'assa osīdanabhāvaṃ ñatvā taṃ vissajjitvā uddhaṃ taritvā[6] nadītīre aṭṭhāsi.

Naṭapāṭali sakiṃ ummujjati, sakiṃ nimmujjati[7], udakaṃ pavisitvā uddhumāta-udaro ahosi.

Ath' assa bhariyā cintesi: Mayhaṃ sāmiko idāni marissati, ekaṃ gītaṃ yācitvā parisamajjhe taṃ gāyantī jīvitaṃ kappessāmī ti cintetvā: Sāmi tvaṃ udake nimmujjasi, ekaṃ me gītaṃ dehi, tena jīvitaṃ kappessāmī ti vatvā:

Bahussutaṃ cittakathaṃ[8] Gaṅgā vahati Pāṭaliṃ
Vuyhamānaka bhaddan te ekaṃ me dehi gāthakan ti[9].

---

[1] B. vattaṃ. [2] Min: °bhūtaṃ.
[3] B. āvibhāvāya vatthū.
[4] A. S. °hatthaṃ. [5] A. B. udakaṃ.
[6] A. B. uttaritvā.
[7] B. *omits* sakim nimujjati (*All MSS.* Naṭapāli).
[8] B. Bahū sukaṃ Min: cittakataṃ.
[9] A. ekaṃ me deti gathakan ti B. gītakaṃ. (*See* Jāt. 432. Fausböll Vol. III p. 507).

Atha naṃ Naṭapāṭali[1]: Bhadde kathaṃ tava gītaṃ dassessāmi, idāni mahājanassa paṭisaraṇabhūtaṃ udakaṃ maṃ māretī ti vatvā:

Yena siñcanti dukkhitaṃ[2] yena siñcanti āturaṃ
Tassa majjhe marissāmi, jātaṃ saraṇato[3] bhayan ti.

Atha Atulathero attano patisaraṇabhūtā Cūḷagaṇṭhipadato bhayaṃ uppajjitvā kiñci[4] vattabbaṃ ajānitvā adhomukho hutvā parājayaṃ patto ti.

Ayaṃ Atulatherassa tatiyo parājayo.

Atha rājā tesaṃ dvinnaṃ pakkhānaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā Cūḷagaṇṭhipadassa pubbāparavirodhidosehi ākulattā suttasuttānulomādīsu apaviṭṭhattā āgamasuddhiyā va abhāvato paro vassasataṃ ciraṃ ṭhitassa gehassa viya atidubbalavasena atigataṃ[5] jānitvā idāni sāsanaṃ parisuddhaṃ bhavissatī ti somanassapatto hutvā mama vijite sabbe pi[6] bhikkhū pārupanavasena samānavādino[7] hontū ti āṇaṃ ṭhapesi. Tato paṭṭhāya yāvajjatanā sakale pi Marammaraṭṭhe pārupanavasena samānavādikā bhavantī ti.

Ayam ettha saṅkhepo; tesaṃ hi dvinnaṃ pakkhānaṃ sannipatitvā vacanapaṭivacanavasena vivādakathā[8] vitthārena vuccamānā chapañcabhāṇavāramattam pi patvā niṭṭhaṃ na pāpuneyya; yasmā pana sabbaṃ anavasesetvā vuccamānaṃ ayaṃ Sāsanavaṃsapadīpikā atipapañcā bhavissati, tasmā ettha icchitamattam[9] eva dassayitvā ajjhūpekkhāmā ti.

Ñāṇābhivaṃsadhammasenāpatimahādhammarājādhirājaguru pana saṃgharājā mahāthero Sīhaḷadīpe Amarapuranikāyikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ādibhūto ācariyo bahūpakāro. Amarapuranikāyo ti tattherapabhavo ti.

Kaliyuge pana ekāsītādhike vassasate sahasse ca sampatte tassa rañño nattā Siritribhavanādityapavarapaṇḍita-[10] mahādhammarājādhirājā nāma rajjaṃ kāresi. So pana

---

[1] B. Naccapāṭali. [2] A. B. dukkitaṃ Min: dakkhiṇaṃ. [3] B. maraṇato. [4] B. *omits* kiñci. [5] Min. A. atirataṃ B. athirataṃ. [6] A. °hi. [7] Min: vādikā. [8] D. vividha° [9] Min: icchitam atthaṃ. [10] Min: °maṇḍita°

Amarapurato saṃkamitvā Ratanapuraṃ catutthaṃ māpesi. Tassa rañño kāle Guṇamunindādhipatimahādhammarājādhirājagurutherassa sissaṃ Sacivagāmavāsi-Sīlācāraṃ nāma theraṃ araññavāsīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāmokkhaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi[1]. Rājāgāranāmake dese vihāraṃ kārāpetvā tass' eva adāsi.

Kaliyuge ekāsītādhike vassasate sahasse ca sampatte Calaṅgapurato[2] Paññāsīhaṃ nāma theraṃ ānetvā Asokārāme Ratanabhūmikittivihāre patiṭṭhāpesi. Munindābhisirīsaddhammadhajamahādhammarājādhirājagurū ti nāmalañchaṃ datvā[3] Mahājeyyabhūmivihāre Ramaṇīyaṃ nāma vihāraṃ datvā taṃ yeva mahātheraṃ saṃgharājaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi.

Ekasmiñ ca samaye mahāthere rājā pucchi: Catasso dāṭhā nāma cattālīsāya dantesu antogadhā vā udāhu cattālīsāya dantehi visuṃ bhūtā ti pucchi.

Atha ekacce therā evam āhaṃsu:

Catasso dāṭhā nāma cattālīsāya dantesu antogadhā ti; ekacce pana catasso dāṭhā nāma cattālīsāya dantehi visuṃ bhūtā ti āhaṃsu. Atha rājā: Gandhaṃ āharathā ti āha. Atha antogadhavādikā therā gandhaṃ āhariṃsu. Aññesaṃ paripuṇṇadantānam pi dvattiṃsa dantā honti, imassa pana cattālīsaṃ bhavissantī ti ca. Dantā pi paripuṇṇadantassa dvattiṃsadantaṭṭhikāni; te pi vaṇṇato setā, saṇṭhānato anekasaṇṭhānā. Tesaṃ hi heṭṭhimaya tāva dantapāḷiyā majjhe cattāro dantā mattikā piṇḍe paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapitālābubījasaṇṭhānā, tesaṃ ubhosu passesu ekeko ekamūlako ekakoṭiko[4] mallikamakuṭasaṇṭhāno[5], tato ekeko dvimūlakoṭiko yānaka-upathambhanisaṇṭhāno; tato dve dve timū-

---

[1] A. *omits from* catuttham māpesi . . *to* Rājāgāranāmake.

[2] Min: Valaṅga°

[3] B. *adds* nāmalañcham pi adāsi. Kaliyuge catūsītādhike vassasate sahasse ca sampatte Munindabhivaṃsadhammasenāpatimahādhammarājadhirājaguru ti nāmalañchaṃ datvā Mahājeyya° &c.

[4] B. ekako ṭhito.

[5] B. mallikamakula°

lakā tikoṭikā; tato dve dve catumūlakā catukoṭikā ti uparimāya dantapāḷiyā pi es' eva nayo ti ca.

Tassa kira uttaroṭṭha-appakatāyā[1] tiriyaṃ phāletvā apanītaddhaṃ[2] viya khāyati; cattāro dante dve ca dāṭhā na chādeti, tena naṃ oṭṭhaḍḍho[3] ti voharantī ti ca.

Tattha tassā ti Licchavino nāma rājakumārassa. Uttaroṭṭha-appakatāyā ti upari-oṭṭhassa appakatāya. Apanītaddhaṃ viyā ti upari-oṭṭhassa upaḍḍhabhāgaṃ apanītaṃ viya khāyatī ti attho. Na chādetī ti upari-oṭṭhassa upaḍḍhabhāge pana na paṭicchādeti. Tenā ti yena cattāro dante dve ca dāṭhā na chādeti tena[4] naṃ Licchavirājakumāraṃ oṭṭhaḍḍho ti voharantī ti. Evam antogadhavādehi therehi gandhaṃ āharitvā dassite sabbe ti tasmiṃ vāde patiṭṭhahiṃsū ti.

Ekasmiñ ca kāle rājā mantiniṃ[5] amaccaṃ pucchi: Pubbarājūhi vihārassa cetiyassa vā dinnāni khettavatthuādīni pacchimarājūnaṃ kāle yathādinnaṃ[6] tāni patiṭṭhahanti[7] vā mā vā ti.

Atha mantini-amacco evaṃ kathesi: Saṃghikāya bhūmiyā puggalikāni bījāni ropayanti, bhāgaṃ datvā paribhuñjitabbānī ti dasakoṭṭhāse katvā eko koṭṭhāso bhūmisāmikānaṃ dātabbo ti ca.

Vinayapāḷi-aṭṭhakathāsu vuttattā pubbe ekena raññā dinnāni khettavatthu-ādīni pacchā ekassa rañño kāle yathādinnaṃ ṭhitāni. Ettha hi saṃghikāya bhūmiyā ti vuttattā lābhasīmāyaṃ viya baliṃ yeva[8] adatvā saha bhūmiyā dinnattā[9] paveṇivasena saṃghikā bhūmi atthī ti viññāyati. Ettha ca paṭiggāhakesu matesu tad añño

---

[1] A. appakathāya. [2] A. apanitaddhaṃ.
[3] B. oṭṭhado.
[4] A. upari-oṭṭhassa upaḍḍhabhāgena na paṭicchādeti. Tenā ti yenā ti yena cattāro dante dve ca diṭṭhā na chādeti tena naṃ Licchavi &c. Min: upari-oṭṭhassa uppaddhabhāgena na paṭicchādeti. Tenā ti yena cattāro dante dve dāṭhā na chādeti tena naṃ Licchavi &c.
[5] S. Mantitiṃ D. Mantiṃ. [6] A. °dinnānaṃ D. dvinnaṃ.
[7] B. tāni hatiṭṭhahan ti.
[8] A. bali yeva B. bahi D. phali. [9] B. dinnatthā.

catuddisasaṃgho anāgatasaṃgho ca issaro tassa santako tena vicāretabbo ti. Cetiye padīpanatthāya[1] paṭisaṅkharaṇatthāya vā dinno ārāmo jaggitabbo vetanaṃ[2] datvā pi jaggāpetabbo ti[3]. Cetiye chattaṃ vā vedikaṃ[4] vā jiṇṇaṃ[5] vā paṭisaṃkharontena[6] sudhākammādīni vā karontena cetiyassa upanikkhepato kāretabban ti ca aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttattā pubbarājūhi cetiyassa dinnāni khettavatthu-ādīni pacchimarājūnaṃ kāle pi cetiyasantakabhāven' eva[7] ṭhitānī ti veditabbāni.

Athāparam pi pucchi: Tadā[8] kassa rañño kāle ādiṃ katvā khettavatthu-ādīni vihārassa cetiyassa vā dinnānī ti. Atha mantini-amacco evam āha: Purimakappesu purimānaṃ[9] rājūnaṃ kāle pi vihārassa cetiyassa vā dinnānī ti veditabbāni; ten' eva Sujātassa nāma bhagavato amhākaṃ bodhisatto cakkavattirājā saddhiṃ sattahi ratanehi dvisahasse khuddakadīpe cattāro mahādīpe ca adāsi. Raṭṭhavāsino ca ārāmagopakakiccaṃ kārāpesī ti gandhesu āgataṃ, tasmā cirakālato yeva paṭṭhāya pubbarājūhi khettavatthu-ādīni dinnānī ti veditabbāni.

Rājavaṃsesu pi bhagavato parinibbānato vassasatānaṃ upari Sirikhettanagare ekāya āpūpikāya dinnapañcakarīsamattaṃ khettaṃ ekassa therassa dinnaṃ tam Dvattapoṅko[10] nāma rājā vilumpitvā gaṇhi.

Atha pahāraghaṇṭā bheriyo paharitā[11] pi saddaṃ na akaṃsu, rañño kuntacakkaṃ[12] pi yathā pubbe tathā pesitaṭṭhānaṃ na gacchi.

Atha taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā āpūpikāya yathādinnam eva therassa niyyādesi.

---

[1] Min: padīpatthāya. [2] veṭṭhanaṃ.
[3] S. D. *omit from* cetiye *to* jaggāpetaro ti.
[4] A. veditaṃ. [5] B. chinnaṃ A. S. ciṇṇaṃ D. dvinnaṃ.
[6] A. paṭisaṅkarontena. [7] A. cetiyasattaka°
[8] B. D. kadā. [9] A. purimakammesu purimāni.
[10] B. Dotthapoṅko.
[11] A. mahāragaṇḍatheriyo paharita pi B. °ghaṇṭhabheriyo paharitvā.
[12] A. kuttacakkaṃ.

Kaliyuge pana navanavutādhike vassasate sahasse ca sampatte tassa kaniṭṭho Siripavarādityalokādhipativijayamahādhammarājādhirājā rajjaṃ kāresi. So pana rājā Ratanapurato saṃkamitvā Amarapuraṃ dutiyaṃ māpesi. Tassa rañño rajjaṃ pattasaṃvacchare yeva jeṭṭhamāsassa juṇhapakkhapañcamiyaṃ Ratanapuranagare Māravijayaratanasudhammāya nāma piṭakasālāya Suriyavaṃsassa nāma therassa parisamajjhe rājalekhanam vācāpetvā saṃgharajjaṃ niyyādesi.

Suriyavaṃsābhisiripavarālaṃkāradhammasenāpatimahādhammarājādhirājagurū ti nāmalañcham pi adāsi.

So pana thero kaliyuge pañcavīsādhike vassasate sahasse ca sampatte migasiramāsassa juṇhapakkhasattamiyaṃ sukkavāre Vālukavāpigāme paṭisandhiyā vijāto ti saddavayaṃ[1] sampatte saṃgharajjaṃ patto santindriyo khantidhammo sikkhākāmo pariyattivisārado ti Piṭakālaṃkāramahādhammarājagurutherassa sisso. So pana kaliyuge paṇṇarasādhike dvivassasate sahasse ca sampatte tassa rañño kāle yeva maccuvasaṃ patto.

Atha rājā anekasahassehi pāsādehi abhūtapubbehi acchariyakammehi sarīrajhāpanakiccaṃ akāsi. Atha kaliyuge soḷasādhike vassasate sahasse ca sampatte tassa mahātherassa sissaṃ Ñeyyadhammaṃ nāma theraṃ puna saṃgharājaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Paṭhamaṃ Ñeyyadhammālaṃkāradhammasenāpatimahādhammarājādhirājagurū ti nāmalañchaṃ adāsi. Tato pacchā dutiyaṃ Ñeyyadhammābhivaṃsasiripavarālaṃkāradhammasenāpatimahādhammarājādhirājagurū ti nāmalañcham adāsi.

So pana thero kaliyuge ekasaṭṭhādhike vassasate sahasse ca Devasūragāme paṭisandhiyā[2] vijāto hutvā asītādhike vassasate sahasse ca paṭhamaṃ āsāḷhimāsassa juṇhapakkhacuddasamiyaṃ upasampadabhūmiṃ patto tassa rañño kāle kaliyuge navanavutādhike vassasate sahasse ca sampatte Sīhaḷadīpato Paññātisso nāma thero saddhiṃ Sunandena

[1] Min: sattativayaṃ.
[2] A. paṭisandhissa.

nāma bhikkhunā Indasārena nāma sāmaṇerena ekena upāsakena ekena dārakena ca Amarapuraṃ nāma nagaraṃ sampatto.

Atha saṃgharājā[1] tesaṃ paccayānuggahena dhammānuggahena ca anuggahesi.

Tesu aparabhāge kaliyuge dvivassādhike dvisate vassasahasse ca sampatte Paññātissathero jararogena abhibhūtattā saṅkhāradhammānaṃ sabhāvaṃ anativattattā kālam akāsi. Tassa puna sikkhaṃ gaṇhissāmī ti parivitakko matthakaṃ apatto hutvā vinassayi.

Tenāha bhagavā:

Cintitam pi vinassati acintitam pi vinassati[2]
Na hi cintāmayā[3] bhogā itthiyā purisassa vā ti.

Imasmim pana loke paṇḍito puññaṃ kattukāmo abhitthare va[4] kareyya. Ko nāma jaññā ajja vā[5] suve vā parasuve vā maraṇaṃ bhavissatī ti.

Tenāha bhagavā:

Abhittharetha kalyāṇe[6] pāpacittaṃ nivāraye
Dandhaṃ hi[7] karato puññaṃ pāpasmiṃ ramatī mano ti.

Atha mahārājā sarīrajhāpanakiccaṃ bahūhi sādhukīḷanasabhāgehi[8] akāsi. Tato pacchā Sunandassa[9] nāma bhikkhussa puna sikkhaṃ adāsi, sāmaṇeraṃ pana upasampadabhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi dārakañ ca sāmaṇerabhūmiyan ti.

Tena[10] pana mahārājā kaliyuge tivassādhike dvisate sahasse ca sampatte māghamāse bahūhi paccayehi upatthambhetvā tāni tāni sabbāni kammāni tīretvā Kusimanagarajeṭṭhassa ekassa amaccassa bhāraṃ katvā tass' eva sabbāni kiccāni niyyādetvā[11] Sīhaḷadīpaṃ pahiṇī ti.

---

[1] A. Atisaṃgharājā. [2] A. B. D. bhavissati.
[3] B. °mahā. [4] A. abhittare va (*sic*). [5] Min: ajj' eva.
[6] A. kalyāṇaṃ. [7] Min: Dandañ ca (comp. Dhammap. 116.)
[8] A. sabhāhehi B. sabhāvehi. [9] Min: sunandanassa.
[10] Min: te. [11] B. *omits from* tāni *to* niyyādetvā.

Saṃgharājāmahāthero pana sāsanassa ciraṭṭhitattāya[1] sotārānaṃ sukhapaṭibodhanatthāya nānāgandhehi pāṭhaṃ visodhetvā Saddhammapajjotikāya nāma Mahāniddesaṭṭhakathāya atthayojanaṃ Marammabhāsāya akāsi. Bahūnaṃ sissānaṃ pariyattivācanavasena jinasāsanassa anuggahaṃ akāsī ti.

Aparabhāge kaliyuge aṭṭhavassādhike dvisate sahasse ca sampatte migasiramāsassa juṇhapakkha - aṭṭhamiyaṃ tassa putto Siripavarādityavijayānantayasamahādhammarājādhirājā[2] nāma rajjaṃ kāresi. Tadā Suriyavaṃsābhisiripavarālaṃkāradhammasenāpatimahādhammarājādhirājagurumahātherass' eva sissaṃ Paññājotābhidhajamahādhammarājādhirājagurutheraṃ saṃgharājaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi.

So pi sīlavā pariyattikovido sikkhākāmo lajjī pesalo Aṅguttaranikāyapāḷiyā tadaṭṭhakathāyañ ca atthayojanaṃ Marammabhāsāya akāsi.

Tassa rañño kāle Ñeyyadhammābhivaṃsasiripavarālaṃkāradhammasenāpatimahādhammarājādhirājaguruthero Saddhammavilāsiniyā nāma Paṭisambhidāmaggaṭṭhakathāya atthayojanaṃ Marammabhāsāya akāsi.

Maṇijotasaddhammālaṃkāramahādhammarājādhirājaguruthero Saṃyuttanikāyapāḷiyā tadaṭṭhakathāya ca atthayojanaṃ Marammabhāsāya akāsi.

Medhābhivaṃsasaddhammadhajamahādhammarājādhirājaguruthero Dīghanikāyapāḷiyā tadaṭṭhakathāya ca atthayojanaṃ Marammabhāsāya akasi.

Ñeyyadhammābhivaṃsasiripavarālaṃkāradhammasenāpatimahādhammarājādhirājagurutherassa sisso upasampadavasena[3] pañcavassiko Paññāsāmī nāmāhaṃ Saddatthabhedacintānāmakassa gandhassa gaṇṭhipadatthavaṇṇanaṃ Marammabhāsāya akāsiṃ. Dasavassikakāle pana Abhidhānappadīpikāsaṃvaṇṇanāya atthayojanaṃ Marammabhāsāya akāsiṃ. Tassā ca pāṭhaṃ bahūhi gandhehi saṃsanditvā[1] visodhesin ti[5].

---

[1] A. cīraṭhitattāya.
[2] D. °vijayānanda°
[3] Min: °vassena.
[4] A. saṃsandhitvā.
[5] Min: visodhesī ti.

Aparabhāge Sakkarāje cuddasādhike dvisate sahasse ca sampatte ayam amhākaṃ dhammiko rājā anekasatajātīsu upacitapuññānubhāvena jinasāsanassa paggaṇhanatthāya samadevalokapālehi[1] uyyojiyamāno viya rajjasampattiṃ paṭilabhi; dasabalasāsanapaggaṇhitukāmassa[2] dhammarājassa manoratho matthakam patto ahosi; mariyādaṃ[3] bhinditvā dinnakathāmaggaṃ[4] viya udakaṃ laddhokāsatāya saddhāmahogho avattharitvā[5] tiṭṭhati. Cattāri ca vassāni atikkamitvā vesākhamāse pañcakakudhabhaṇḍādīhi[6] anekehi rājabhoggabhaṇḍehi parivāretvā Udumbarabhaddapiṭṭhe saddhiṃ mahesiyā abhisekaṃ patto.

Tenāvocumhā Nāgarājuppattikathāyaṃ[7]:

Mahāpuñño va[8] rājāyaṃ koṭṭhāsagghe[9] va āgate
Sakkarāje hi sampattiṃ patvā dāne yato va ti.

Tadā cattāri vassāni atikkamitvā vīsādhike[10] saddhiṃ mahesiyā sekapatto hutvā mahātale[11]

Jinacakkañ ca jotesi[12] Mahāsokādayo yathā
Alajjino ca niggayha paggahetvāna[13] lajjino
Raṭṭhe ca dānasīlesu bhavanāyābhiyuñjaye
Nimirājādayo yathā ti.

Tadā yasmā alajjino niggahitabbapuggale avīcinarake nikkhipanto[14] viya niggahakammaṃ akāsi. Tasmā te aladdhokāsā nilīyanti[15] yathā aruṇuggamanakāle kosiyā ti.

Tenāvocumhā Nāgarājuppattikathāyaṃ:

Tadā pana jinacakkaṃ nabhe cando va pākaṭaṃ
Alajjino nilīyanti aruṇugge va kosiyā ti.

Yasmā ca lajjino paggahitabbapuggale bhavagge ukkhipanto viya paggahakammaṃ karoti, tasmā te laddhokāsā uṭṭhitasīsā nirāsaṅkā[16] hutvā tiṭṭhanti.

---

[1] B. sahadeva° [2] B. °sāsanassa pagg° [3] A. pariyādaṃ.
[4] Min: katha° D. °katā° [5] Min: avattayitvā.
[6] A. °gaṇḍādīhi. [7] B. Rājanagaruppatti° [8] A. ca.
[9] A. kaṭṭhatagghe va B. kaṭṭhathaghe va D. kaṭhataghe Min: *amends to* kaṭṭhanagge.
[10] A. visādhike. [11] A. mahītale.
[12] A. sobhesi D. jodhesi S. jovesi. [13] A. B. paggahitvāna.
[14] S. nikkhamanto. [15] B. nilayanti. [16] A. nirāsaṅkhā.

Yathā candimasuriyā lokānaṃ paṭiladdhakāle ādikammikā[1] ti.

Tenāvocumhā:

Tadā pi ca jinacakkaṃ khe bhānumā[2] va pākaṭaṃ
Lajjino pi uṭṭhahanti obhāladdhe[3] va kappikā ti.

Tepiṭakam pi navaṅgaṃ buddhavacanaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ kattukāmo pariyattivisāradehi mahātherehi visodhāpetvā lekhabhatikānam[4] bhatiṃ datvā kaṇṭhajamuddhajā dividhānaṃ[5] sithiladhanitādividhānañ ca punappunaṃ vicāretvā antamaso paricchedalekhamattam pi avirādhetvā antepuraṃ pavisetvā suvaṇṇamayesu lohamayesu ca potthakesu likhāpesi[6]. Ñāṇathāmasampanne ca bhikkhū vicinetvā yathābalaṃ Vinayapaṭikaṃ visuṃ visuṃ dhāreti vācuggataṃ kārāpeti. Aggamahesiṃ ādiṃ katvā sakala-orodhādayo[7] bahū rājasevakā amaccādayo nāgarike ca yathābalaṃ Suttantapiṭakaṃ Abhidhammapiṭakañ ca visuṃ visuṃ ekekasuttamātikāpadabhājane[8] cittavārādivasena vibhājetvā dhāreti vācuggataṃ kārāpeti[9]. Sayañ ca anattalakkhaṇādikaṃ anekavidhaṃ suttaṃ devasikaṃ sajjhāyaṃ karoti. Jinasāsanassa ciraṭṭhitatthāya sakalavijite ca araññe vāsīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ assamassa samantato pañca dhanusatappamāṇe[10] ṭhāne thaladakacarānaṃ[11] sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ adāsi. Pariyattivisāradānañ ca therānutherānaṃ mātāpitādayo ñātake sabbarājakiccato balikammato ca mocāpetvā yathāsukhaṃ vasāpeti[12]. Ekāhen'evā pi sahassamatte kulaputte pabbajjūpasampadabhūmīsu patiṭṭhāpetvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhi. Aññāni pi bahūni puññakammāni karoti katvā ca vivaṭṭam[13] eva pattheti[14] no

---

[1] A. ādikappikā. [2] A. khe bānumā va pākaṭam.
[3] obhāladdhe *all MSS.* [4] B. lekhakānaṃ.
[5] A. kaṇṭhejumuddharānaṃ vidhānaṃ S. kaṇṭhajamuddhajārānam vidhānam B. D. °muddhajā ti vidhānaṃ.
[6] A. B. S. °ti. [7] S. °rodhāvādayo.
[8] A. °padahajarane B. °bhājanī. [9] B. kārāpesi.
[10] A. satapamāṇe B. satakappamāṇe.
[11] Min: taladaka° [12] A. Min: vassāpeti.
[13] S. vivaḍḍhaṃ. [14] A. patteti.

vaṭṭaṃ[1]. Aññe ca vorodhādayo: Tumhe yāni kānici puññakammāni vivaṭṭam eva patthetha mā vaṭṭan ti abhiṇhaṃ ovadati. Aniccalakkhaṇādisaṃyuttāya dhammakathāya niccaṃ ovadati. Sayam pi samathavipassanāsu niccāraddham akāsi. Rājūnam pana raṭṭhasāmikānam dhammatāya kiccabāhullatāya[2] kadāci kadāci okāsaṃ na labhati kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjituṃ. Evam pi samāno sarīramalaparijagganakāle pi kammaṭṭhānam anuyuñjati[3] yeva. Na moghavasena[4] kālaṃ khepeti. Loke hi maṅgalasammatāni[5] pi manussasīsakapālaṭṭhi-ādīni susānato ānetvā dantakaṭṭhādīni vā taṃ sadisāni[6] kārāpetvā attano samīpe[7] ṭhapetvā aṭṭhikādibhāvanāmayapuññaṃ[8] vicināti.

Tadā pana amhākaṃ ācariyavaraṃ pariyattivisāradaṃ tikkhajavagambhīrādiñāṇopetaṃ vicitradhammadesanākathaṃ sakala-Marammikabhikkhūnaṃ onamitaṭṭhānabhūtaṃ vuddhāpacāyiṃ[9] rūpasobhaggapattaṃ[10] yuttavādikaṃ Ñeyyadhammābhimuṇivarañāṇakitti - Sirīdhajadhammasenāpatimahādhammarājādhirājagurū ti tatiyaṃ laddhalañchan[11] taṃ bhikkhusaṃghānaṃ sakalaraṭṭhavāsīnam pāmokkhabhāve patiṭṭhāpesi Asokamahārājā viya Mahā-Moggaliputta-Tissatheraṃ.

Tenāvocumhā Nāgarājuppattikathāyaṃ[12]:

Tadā ca bhikkhusaṃghānaṃ theraṃ pāmokkhabhāvake
Ñeyyādiladdhalañchan[13] taṃ patiṭṭhāpesi sādhukan ti.

Tadā ca amhākaṃ dhammikamahārājā sakkarāje ekūnavīsatādhike sahasse dvisate ca sampatte Mantalākhyātacalassa samīpe subhūmilakkhaṇopetaṃ ekanipātatitthaṃ

---

[1] S. vaḍḍhaṃ. [2] Min: °bāhullatā.
[3] A. B. kammaṭṭhāne manuyuñjituṃ.
[4] B. amoghavasena. [5] B. amaṅgala°
[6] B. kātisadisāni. [7] A. samīpaṃ.
[8] B. ṭhapikādibhāvanāmāya. [9] Min: vuddhapacāyiṃ.
[10] A. Min: rūpabhagga° [11] B. lañcaṃ.
[12] B. Nagarūppattikathāyaṃ. [13] B. Ñeyyādhi°

iva bahujananayanavibhaṅgānaṃ[1] sabbanagarālaṃkārehi parikkhittaṃ manussānaṃ cakkhulolattā janakaṃ[2] nānāratanehi sampuṇṇaṃ nānāverajjavānijānaṃ puṭabhedanaṭṭhānabhūtaṃ[3] Ratanāpuṇṇanāmakaṃ mahārājaṭṭhānikaṃ[4] māpesi Mandhātu viya Rājagahaṃ Sudassano viya ca Kusāvatīnagaran ti.

Tenāvocumhā Nāgarājuppattikathāyaṃ:

Tadā koṭṭhāsagghe sampatte[5] Mantalākhyācalassa ca
Eravātī ti nāmāya māpesi samīpe nagaraṃ.

Subhūmilakkhaṇopetaṃ Ratanāpuṇṇanāmakaṃ
Rājagahaṃ va Mandhātu[6] atirammaṇīyam[7] subhan ti.

Seyyathā pi nāma loke ālokatthikānaṃ sattānaṃ pītisomanassaṃ uppādento upakaronto Udayapabbatato sahassaraṃsī divākaro uṭṭhahati, evam evaṃ Marammaraṭṭhikānam lajjipesalānaṃ sikkhākāmānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ gihīnañ ca pītisomanassaṃ uppādento upakaronto ayaṃ dhammiko rājā imasmiṃ Marammaraṭṭhe uppajjati.

Imañ ca dhammikarājānaṃ nissāya Marammaraṭṭhe sammāsambuddhassa sāsanaṃ ativiya joteti[8], vuḍḍhiṃ[9] virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjati.

Sāsanañ ca nām' etaṃ rājānaṃ nissāya tiṭṭhatī ti. Ayaṃ dhammikarājā yeva na sāsanass' upakāro dhammacārī dhammamānī api ca kho dhammikarājānaṃ nissitā pi sabbaraṭṭhavāsikā sāsanass' upakārā yeva dhammacārino dhammamānino rājānugatā hutvā.

Ten ev' āha Mahābodhijātakādīsu:

Gavañ ce taramānānaṃ ujuṃ gacchati puṅgavo
Sabbā gavī[10] ujuṃ yanti nette ujuṃ gate sati[11].

---

[1] S. °vibhāgānaṃ. [2] A. jānikaṃ.
[3] *MSS.* bhūtā. [4] A. rājaṭṭhānikā.
[5] A. kaṭṭhatajjhyo sampatte B. °kocye sampatte S. kaṭṭhanajjho Min: °tacye.
[6] A. mandāti. [7] Min: °rāmaṇiyaṃ. [8] A. sobheti.
[9] A. B. vuddhiṃ. [10] D. B. A. sabbā tā.
[11] Comp. Aṅguttara IV. 70.

Evam eva manussesu yo hoti seṭṭhasammato
So ce pi dhammaṃ carati pageva itarā pajā
Sabbaraṭṭhaṃ sukhaṃ seti rājā ce hoti dhammiko ti.

Visesato pana dutiyaṃ Amarapuraṃ māpentassa mahādhammarañño aggamahesiyā ajjavamaddavasohaccādiguṇayuttāya[1] dhītā amhākaṃ rañño aggamahesī sammācārinī patibbatā sabbanārīnaṃ aggabhāvaṃ pattā pi[2] samānā kāmaguṇasaṅkhātena surāmadena appamajjitvā[3] puññakammesu[4] appamādavasena niccāraddhaviriyā hoti. Niccaṃ pariyattiyā uggahaṇaṃ akāsi. Vedapāragū ca ahosi. Sammāsambuddhasāsane ativiya pasannā aññā pi orodhādayo mahādhammarañño ovāde ṭhatvā dhammaṃ cariṃsu sāsane[5] pasīdiṃsu yeva. Uparājā pi mahādhammarājassa ekamātāpitiko mahādhammarājicchāya avirodhetvā yeva sakalaraṭṭhavāsīnaṃ gihīnaṃ bhikkhūnañ ca atthahitam āvahati. Seyyathā pi cakkavatti rañño santike jeṭṭhaputto thāmajavasampanno atisūro uṭṭhānaviriyo. Aññe pi amaccā anekasahassapamāṇā mahādhammaraññā laddhesu laddhesu ṭhānantaresu ṭhitā mahādhammarañño taṃ taṃ kiccaṃ āvahanti puññakammesu abhiramanti. Sakalaraṭṭhavāsino ca manussā dānasīlabhāvanāsu yeva cittaṃ ṭhapenti. Bhikkhū ca saṃgharājapamukhādayo therā navamajjhimā gandhadhuravipassanā dhuresu abhiyuñjanti.

Evaṃ ekassa sādhujanassa guṇaṃ mahantena ussāhena kathento pi dukkaraṃ tāva niṭṭhaṃ pāpetuṃ bhagavato pana tilokaggassa anekasahassapāramitānubhāvena pavattaṃ guṇaṃ ko nāma puggalo sakkhissati[6] niṭṭhaṃ pāpetvā kathetun ti evaṃ mahādhammarājassa ca aggamahesiyā c'eva uparājādīnañ ca guṇe visatthena vitthārato[7] kathīyamāne imassā Sāsanavaṃsapadīpikāya anekasatabhāṇavāramattam pi patvā pariyanto na paññāyeyya[8] yasmā

---

[1] B. °sohajjādi A. B. °guṇā° [2] S. A. patvā pi.
[3] Min: avimajjitvā. [4] A. °kāmesu.
[5] Min: sāsanaṃ. [6] sakkhissasi *MSS.*
[7] B. visesattena Min: visatthanāvitthārato.
[8] A. paññeyyā.

atipapañcā bhaveyya tasmā saṅkhepen' evāyaṃ kathitā sādhujanānaṃ mahāpuññamayāya pītiyā anumodanatthāya idaṃ hi suṇantehi sādhujjanehi anumoditabbaṃ. Asukasmiṃ kira kāle asukasmiṃ raṭṭhe asuko nāma rājā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitvā vuḍḍhiṃ verūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajji seyyathā pi nāma rukkho bhūmodakānaṃ nissāya vuḍḍhiṃ verūḷhim vepullam āpajjati.

Imassa rañño kāle Ñeyyadhammābhivarañāṇakittisirīdhajadhammasenāpatimahādhammarājādhirājaguru nāma saṃgharājā mahāthero raññā abhiyācito Surājamaggadīpaniṃ nāma gandham akāsi. Majjhimanikāyaṭṭhakathāya atthaṃ sissānaṃ vācetvā yathā vācitaniyāmena atthayojanānayaṃ potthake āropāpesi.

Medhābhivaṃsasaddhammadhajamahādhammarājādhirājaguru nāma mahāthero Jātakapāḷiyā atthayojanānayaṃ Marammabhāsāya akāsi.

Saṃgharājassa sisso Paññāsāmisirīkavidhajamahādhammarājādhirājagurū ti raññā laddhanāmalañcho so yevāhaṃ dhammaraññā aggamahesiyā ca abhiyācito Sīlakathaṃ nāma gandhaṃ Upāyakathaṃ nāma gandhañ ca akāsiṃ.

Rañño ācariyabhūtena Disāpāmokkhena nāma upāsakena abhiyācito[1] so yevāhaṃ Akkharavisodhaniṃ nāma gandhaṃ Āpattivinicchayaṃ nāma gandhañ ca tathā saṃgharaññā codito so yevāham Nāgarājuppattikathaṃ Vohāratthabhedañ ca Vivādavinicchayañ ca akāsiṃ.

Tathā Pañcajambugāmabhojakena lekhakāmaccena dvīhi ca ārocanalekhakāmaccehi abhiyācito so yevāham Rājasevakadīpaniṃ nāma gandhaṃ akāsiṃ. Tathā Dīghanāvānagarabhojakena mahā-amaccena abhiyācito so yev ahaṃ Nirayakathādīpakaṃ nāma gandham akāsiṃ.

Tathā Sīlāleḍḍhukanāmakena[2] upāsakena abhiyācito so yevāhaṃ Uposathavinicchayaṃ nāma gandham akāsiṃ. Tathā bahūhi sotujanehi yācito so yevāhaṃ Saddanītiyā saṃvaṇṇanaṃ pāḷibhāsāya akāsin ti.

Ekasmiñ ca samaye kaliyuge vīsādhike dvisate sahasse ca sampatte rañño etad ahosi: Idāni buddhassa bhagavato

[1] A. atīyācito. [2] Min: °Sīlāleddhuka°

sāsane kesañ ci bhikkhūnaṃ sāmaṇerānañ ca kuladūsanādi-asāruppakammehi uppāditā cattāro paccayā bahū dissanti. Keci pi alajjī puggalā jātarūpādinissaggiyavatthum pi sādīyanti. Keci pi vinā paccayaṃ vikāle tambūlaṃ[1] khādanti sannidhiñ ca katvā dhūmāni ca pivanti agilānā hutvā sa-upāhanā gāmaṃ pavisanti chattaṃ dhārenti aññe pi avinayānulomācāre caranti. Idāni bhikkhūnaṃ sāmaṇerānañ ca buddhassa sammukhe[2] buddhaṃ sakkhiṃ katvā ime anācāre na carissāmā ti paṭiññaṃ kārāpetvā bhagavato sikkhāpadāni rakkhāpetuṃ vaṭṭati. Evañ ca sati bhikkhū sāmaṇerā ca mayaṃ buddhassa sammukhe evaṃ paṭiññaṃ karoma[3]. Paṭiññaṃ ca katvā vikāraṃ[4] āpajjantānaṃ amhākaṃ[5] imasmiṃ yeva attabhāve imasmiṃ yeva paccakkhe[6] kiñci bhayaṃ uppajjeyyā ti paccakkhabhayaṃ apekkhitvā te sikkhāpadaṃ rakkhissantī ti. Evam pana cintetvā bhikkhūnaṃ sāmaṇerānañ ca evaṃ paṭiññaṃ kārāpetuṃ yujjati vā mā vā ti mayaṃ na jānāma idāni saṃgharājādayo mahāthere sannipātāpetvā pucchissāmā ti puna cintesi.

Atha sabbe pi mahāthere saṃgharājassa vihāre sannipātāpetvā imaṃ kāraṇam pucchathā ti amacce āṇāpesi. Atha amaccā mahāthere sannipātāpetvā pucchiṃsu: Idāni bhante sāsane bhikkhūnaṃ sāmaṇerānañ ca avinayānulomācārāni[7] disvā buddhassa sammukhe buddhaṃ sakkhiṃ katvā rājā yathā ime anācārena carissāmā ti paṭiññaṃ kārāpetvā bhagavato sikkhāpadāni rakkhāpetuṃ icchati tathā kārāpetuṃ yujjati vā mā vā ti?

Atha saṃgharājapamukhādayo mahātherā evam āhaṃsu: Yasmā[8] sāsanassa parisuddhabhāvam icchanto evaṃ karoti tasmā tathā kārāpetuṃ yujjatī ti.

Paṇḍitābhidhajamunindaghosamahādhammarājaguruthe-rādayo pana katipayatherā evam āhaṃsu: Idāni bhikkhū

---

[1] A. B. taṇḍulaṃ. [2] S. pamukhe.
[3] Min: A. karomi. [4] A. cikāraṃ D. vihāraṃ.
[5] D. B. āpajjantā mayā.
[6] S. A. imasmiṃ yeva attabhāve pakaccakkhe.
[7] Min: °anulomāni 'cārāni A. °anulomāniṃ cārāni.
[8] S. *omits.*

nāma saddhābalādīnaṃ appatāya[1] bhagavato āṇāsaṅkhātaṃ sacittakācittakāpattiṃ āpajjitvā bhagavatā[2] yeva anuññātehi desanāvuṭṭhānakammehi paṭikaritvā sīlaṃ parisuddhaṃ katvā lajjipesalabhāvaṃ karonti. Na kadāci āpattiṃ anāpajjitvā, tasmā bhagavatā[3] paṭikkhittaṃ kammaṃ sañcicca na vītikkamissāmā[4] ti buddhassa sammukhe paṭiññākaraṇaṃ atibhāriyaṃ hoti.

Sace pi pubbe paṭiññaṃ katvā pacchā visaṃvādeyya evaṃ sati paṭissavavisaṃvāde suddhacittassa dukkaṭaṃ paṭissavakkhaṇe eva pācitti itarassa cā ti vacanato taṃ taṃ āpattiṃ paṭissavavisaṃvādanādukkaṭāpattiyā sah' eva āpajjeyya. Atha paṭiññākaraṇato yeva āpattibahulatā bhaveyya. Yathā pana rogaṃ vūpasamituṃ asappāyaṃ[5] bhesajjaṃ paṭisevati ath' assa rogo avūpasamitvā atikammeyya. Evam evaṃ āpattiṃ anāpajjitukāmo buddhassa sammukhe paṭiññaṃ karoti ath'assa āpattibahulā yeva bhaveyyā ti kiñcabhīyyo abhayadassāvino bhikkhū anekasatabuddhassa sammukhe anekasatavārāni pi paṭiññaṃ katvā sikkhāpadaṃ vītikkamituṃ visahissanti[6] yevā ti.

Atha saṃgharājā mahāthero attano sissaṃ Paññāsāmisirīkavidhajamahādhammarājādhirājaguruṃ nāma maṃ uyyojesi tassa therassa vacane paṭivacanaṃ dātuṃ. Athāham evaṃ vadāmi:

Dve puggalā abhabbā sañcicca āpattiṃ āpajjituṃ bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca ariyā puggalā dve puggalā abhabbā sañcicca āpattiṃ āpajjituṃ bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca puthujjanā ti Parivārapāḷiyaṃ vuttattā ariyapuggalānaṃ[7] viya puthujjanānaṃ vissaṭṭhena paṭiññaṃ kātuṃ na vaṭṭatī ti manasikaritvā puthujjanabhikkhūnam paṭiññākaraṇaṃ atibhāriyan ti vadeyya ce. Sabbehi pi ariyaputhujjanehi bhikkhūhi upasampadamālake ādito va cattāri akaraṇīyāni ācikkhitabbānī ti vuttesu catūsu akaraṇīyesu antamaso tiṇasalākaṃ upādāya yo bhikkhu pādaṃ va pādāraham

---

[1] B. Min: thokatāya. [2] B. bhagavato.
[3] A. bhagavato. [4] A. vitakkamissāma.
[5] B. asappāyi. [6] B. visayyissanti. [7] B. puggalāni.

atirekapādaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyati[1] asamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo ti[2]. Antamaso kuntakipillikaṃ[3] upādāya yo bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropeti antamaso gabbhapātanaṃ[4] upādāya assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo ti. Antamaso suññāgāre abhiramāmī ti yo bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo ti ca.

Upajjhācariyehi[5] ovadiyamānehi abhinavopasampannehi āma bhante ti paṭiññā katā yeva[6] sāmaṇerehi pi pabbajjakkhaṇe yeva upajjhāyassa santike pāṇātipātāveramaṇī sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmī ti ādinā paṭhamaṃ paṭiññā katā yeva[7] tathā bhikkhūhi taṃ taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā desanāya paṭikaraṇakāle sādhu suṭṭhu bhante saṃvarissāmī ti abhiṇhaṃ paṭiññā katā yeva sāmaṇerehi pi upajjhācariyassa santike sikkhāgahaṇakāle pi pāṇātipātāveramaṇīsikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmī ti ādinā abhiṇhaṃ paṭiññā katā yeva tāhi pana paṭiññāhi abhāyitvā ito yeva bhāyāmā ti vuttavacanaṃ acchariyaṃ viya hutvā khāyati. Imāya hi paṭiññāya tāsaṃ paṭiññānaṃ visesatā na dissatī ti. Ayaṃ pan' ettha sanniṭṭhānattho[8] paṭissavadukkaṭāpatti nāma Sāvatthiyaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaraññā[9] imasmiṃ vihāre vassaṃ upagacchāhī[10] ti āyācite sādhū ti paṭijānitvā lābhabahulataṃ paṭicca antarāmagge aññasmiṃ vihāre vassaṃ upagantvā paṭissavavisaṃ vādanapaccayā Upanandam[11] nāma bhikkhuṃ ārabbha paññattā Samantapāsādikāyañ ca nāma Vinayaṭṭhakathāya vassūpanāyikakhandhakavaṇṇanāyaṃ paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassā ti ettha na kevalaṃ imaṃ temāsaṃ idha vassaṃ vasathā[12] ti vuttassa etass' eva āpatti imaṃ temāsaṃ gaṇhatha ubho pi mayaṃ idha vassaṃ vasissāma[13] ekato uddissāpessāmā ti evam ādinā

[1] Min: ādiyati. [2] S. hoti. [3] B. kuntha°
[4] A. gabbhavātanaṃ. [5] A. B. D. ācariyena.
[6] A. kathām eva. [7] A. kathā yeva.
[8] A. sanniṭṭhānatto. [9] A. B. °rañño.
[10] A. B. °gacchāmī ti. [11] A. Upanandhaṃ.
[12] B. vassathā. [13] A. vassiṃ vasissāmi.

pi tassa tassa paṭissave dukkaṭam tañ ca kho paṭhamaṃ suddhacittassa visaṃvādanapaccayā paṭhamaṃ pi suddhacittassa pana paṭissave pācittiyan ti vuttaṃ.

Iccevaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aññamaññaṃ dāyakehi ca saddhiṃ paṭijānitvā visaṃvādanapaccayā aññesaṃ attahitabhede[1] yeva dukkaṭāpatti vuttā. Na attano icchāvasena sayam eva ahaṃ bhuñjissāmi sayissāmī ti evaṃ ādinā vatvā[2] yathā vuttānurūpaṃ akatvā visaṃvādenti. Sace pana bhikkhu sāmaṇerānaṃ paṭhamam eva āma bhante ti ādinā paṭiññaṃ katvā pacchā kenacid eva karaṇīyena taṃ taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjanto sahapaṭissavavisaṃvādena[3] dukkaṭāpattiyā āpajjeyya evaṃ sati tattha tattha sikkhāpadesu dve dve āpattiyo paññapeyya na ca evam pi paññattā ten' eva paṭissavadukkaṭāpatti nāma paresaṃ santike pasaṃ matiṃ gahetvā paṭijānitvā visaṃvādanaṭṭhāne yeva paññattā ti daṭṭhabbā.

Idāni rājā sāsanassa suddhiṃ icchanto iminā upāyena bhikkhusāmaṇerānaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvarāpento paccakkhasamparāyikabhayaṃ anupekkhitvā saṃvaraṃ āpajjeyyun[4] ti cintetvā buddhassa sammukhe paṭiññaṃ kārāpitattā na koci doso dissati. Bhikkhusāmaṇerānam pi bhiyyosomattāya sīlaṃ saṃvasitvā sīlaparisuddhi bhaveyyā ti.

Atha rājā sabbesaṃ bhikkhusāmaṇerānam[5] buddhassa sammukhe paṭiññaṃ kārāpetvā sīlaṃ rakkhāpesī ti.

Iccevaṃ imassa rañño kāle pubbe alajjino pi samānā bhayaṃ anupekkhitvā yebhuyyena lajjino va bhavantī ti.

Buddhassa bhagavato parinibbānato tisatādhikānaṃ vassasahassānaṃ upari navutime saṃvacchare bahi nadītīre gāmasīmato paṭṭhāya yāva anto[6] udakukkhepā tāva kammaṃ karontānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sukhena gamanatthāya Gahaṭṭhāgāmasīmāya udakukkhepasīmaṃ sambandhitvā setuṃ akaṃsu.

Atha tattha Ñāṇālaṃkārasumanamahādhammarājagurugaṇācariyanāmako thero upasampadādivinayakammāni katipayavassesu akāsi.

---

[1] A. B. D. atthahita° [2] A. vuttā. [3] S. B. A. vadanā.
[4] A. āpajjeyyan. [5] *All MSS.* sāmaṇere. [6] A. ante.

Dhīrānandathero pana tattha saṃkaradoso hotī ti kammaṃ kātuṃ na icchati. Tato paṭṭhāya ye ye Ñāṇālaṃkārasumanamahādhammarājaguruganācariyassa matiṃ ruccanti te te tassa pakkhikā bhavanti. Ye ye pana Dhīrānandatherassa matiṃ ruccanti te te tassa pakkhikā bhavanti. Evaṃ Laṅkādīpe Amarapuranikāyikā bhikkhū dvedhā bhinditvā tiṭṭhanti.

Atha Dhīrānandapakkhe bhikkhū tappakkhikassa[1] Sīlakkhandhatherassa sisse Dhammakkhandha-Vanaratanabhikkhū amhākaṃ Jambudīpe Ratanapuṇṇanagaraṃ pesesuṃ saṃgharājamahātherassa santike ovādassa paṭiggāhaṇatthāya. Te ca kaliyuge aṭṭharasādhike dvivassasate sahasse ca sampatte kattikamāsassa juṇhapakkha-aṭṭhamiyaṃ Sīhaḷadīpato nikkhamitvā āgacchantā ekūnavīsādhike dvivassasate sahasse ca sampatte Phagguṇamāsassa juṇhapakkhasattamiyaṃ Ratanapuṇṇanagaraṃ sampattā.

Atha dhammarājā[2] saṃgharājassa ārāme catubhūmikaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpetvā tattha[3] te vasāpesi catūhi paccayehi ca saṅgahaṃ akāsi. Saṃgharājā ca tesaṃ dvinnaṃ pakkhikānaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā bahūhi gandhehi saṃsanditvā vivādaṃ vinicchindi. Īdise[4] ṭhāne saṃkaradosassa atthibhāvam pakāsetvā sandesapaṇṇam pi tesam adāsi.

Mahādhammarājā ca tesaṃ puna sikkhaṃ saṃgharājassa santike gaṇhāpetvā piṭakattayapotthakādīni anekāni dātabbavatthūni datvā tasmiṃ yeva saṃvacchare paṭhamaṃ āsāḷhimāsassa kāḷapakkhadasamiyaṃ nāvāya te pesesi.

Tato pacchā ca Ñāṇālaṃkārasumanamahādhammarājaguruganācariyapakkhe bhikkhū pi tappakkhikassa[5] Paññāmolitherassa sisse Vimalajoti-Dhammanandabhikkhū pesesuṃ saddhiṃ Ariyālaṃkārena nāma sāmaṇerena catūhi ca upāsakehi. Te ca kaliyuge vīsādhike dvisate sahasse ca sampatte kattikamāsassa juṇhapakkhapañcamiyaṃ sampattā[6].

---

[1] A. B. tampakkhikassa. [2] B. rājā. [3] A. B. *omit.*
[4] B. D. Tādise.
[5] B. tampakkhikassa.
[6] A. kattikamāse ānāyāsena sampattā.

Tadā pi saṃgharājassa ārāme yeva ekavihāraṃ kārāpetvā te vasāpesi. Catūhi paccayehi ca saṅgahaṃ akāsi. Saṃgharājā pi puna vinicchayam adāsi yathāvuttanayena. Dhammarājā tesaṃ pi bhikkhūnaṃ saṃgharājassa santike puna sikkhaṃ gaṇhāpetvā sāmaṇeraṃ ca upasampādetvā catūhi paccayehi saṅgahaṃ katvā pahiṇi.

Tato pacchā ca kaliyuge dvāvīsādhike[1] dvivassasate sahasse ca sampatte māghamāsassa kāḷapakkha-ekādasamiyaṃ Sīhaḷadīpato yeva dve bhikkhū tayo sāmaṇerā cattāro upāsakā sarajatasuvaṇṇakaraṇḍakaṃ[2] sarajatasuvaṇṇacetiyadhātuṃ[3] hatthidantamayaṃ buddharūpam mahābodhipattāni mahābodhitacaṃ mahābodhipatiṭṭhānabhūmiṃ Sīhaḷadakkhiṇasākhābodhipattāni dutiyasattābhāya[4] animisaṭṭhānabhūmiṃ ca dhammapaṇṇākāratthāya gahetvā Ratanapuṇṇaṃ nāma mahārājaṭṭhāninagaraṃ sampattā tesam pi dhammarājā catūhi paccayehi saṅgahaṃ katvā saṃgharañño ārāme vasāpesi bhikkhūnaṃ ca puna sikkhaṃ gaṇhāpesi sāmaṇerānaṃ upasampadakammaṃ gahaṭṭhānañ ca pabbajjakammaṃ gaṇhāpesi.

Iccevaṃ Marammaraṭṭhe bhagavato parinibbānato paṭṭhāya yāvajjatanā[5] sāsanassa theraparamparāvasena patiṭṭhānatā veditabbā. Iccevaṃ Marammamaṇḍale Arimaddanapure Arahantattheragaṇo Uttarājīvathera-Chapadatheragaṇo Sīvalitheragaṇo Ānandatheragaṇo Tāmalindatheragaṇo ti pañca gaṇā ahesuṃ.

Idāni Arimaddananagare pañcagaṇato paṭṭhāya Vijayapura-Jeyyapura-Ratanapuresu theraparamparavasena sāsanassa anukkamena āgatabhāvaṃ dassayissāmi. Sirikhettanagare hi Co-ra-nā-no-ñā[6] nāma rājā Parakkamavaṃsikassa[7] Sāradassitherassa antevāsikaṃ Saddhammaṭṭhititheraṃ attano ācariyaṃ katvā pūjesi.

Kaliyugassa ca catuvassādhika-aṭṭhasatakāle Sirikhettanagarato āgantvā so Ratanapure rajjaṃ kāresi. Atha

[1] B. bāvīsādhike. [2] A. B. °kaṇḍakaṃ.
[3] A. surajata° A. °cetiyaṃ dātuṃ.
[4] A. °sattābhāya Min: sattāha° [5] A. yāvajjatanāya.
[6] A. Co yā-na-noṅ-gārāma rājā S. °noṃ-gā.
[7] B. visikassa.

attano puttaṃ Anekibhaṃ[1] nāma rājakumāraṃ mahārājanāmena Sirikhettanagaraṃ bhuñjāpesi.

Dakkhiṇadisābhāge Kū-tvā-ṅkā-ta-ru-pā-mo-nagaraṃ[2] pacchimadisabhāge Phiḥ-kho-ṅā-nāmaṭṭhānaṃ[3] uttaradisābhāge Malvanānagaraṃ puratthimadisābhāge Kuḥ-kho-ṅā[4] nāmaṭṭhānaṃ etthantare nisinnānaṃ gihīnaṃ mama puttassa āṇā pavattatu bhikkhūnaṃ mam'ācariya-Saddhammaṭṭhititherassa āṇā pavattatū ti niyyādesi.

Tassa ca Saddhammaṭṭhititherassa Ariyavaṃsathero Mahāsāmithero ti dve sissā ahesuṃ. Tesu Mahāsāmithero pubbe vuttanayena sāsanavaṃsaṃ ānessāmī ti Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gantvā Sīhaḷadīpato saddhiṃ pañca bhikkhūhi Saddhammacāriṃ nāma theraṃ ānetvā abhinavasikkhaṃ gaṇhitvā Sirikhettanagare Sīhaḷadīpavaṃsikaṃ sāsanaṃ vaḍḍhāpetvā nisīdi. Tassa Mahāsāmitherassa sisso Atulavaṃso nāma thero catūsu disāsu āhiṇḍitvā pariyattiṃ uggaṇhitvā Sirikhettanagare yeva Tambūlabhuñjamātikāsamīpe[5] sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitvā nisīdi. Tassa Atulavaṃsatherassa sisso Ratanaraṃsī nāma thero pariyattivesārajjaṃ patvā Sirikhettanagare yeva sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitvā nisīdi.

Tassa ca Ratanavaṃsītherassa sisso Sativadhammarājassa ācariyo Abhisaṅketo[6] nāma thero pariyattivesārajjaṃ patvā Sirikhettanagare yeva sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitvā nisīdi.

Tassa[7] pana sisso Munindaghoso nāma thero atthi. Kaliyuge sattatādhike navasate sampatte Pacchimapakkhādhikarājā[8] Sirikhettanagaraṃ abhibhavitvā Nandayodhena[9] nāma amaccena saddhiṃ taṃ Munindaghosatheraṃ ānetvā Ratanapure patiṭṭhāpesi.

So kira Pacchimapakkhādhikarājā evaṃ kathesi: Ahaṃ Sirikhettanagaraṃ labhitvā ekaṃ yeva bhikkhuṃ ekaṃ yeva gihiṃ labhāmī ti.

---

[1] A. Anehaṃ S. Ānobhaṃ.

[2] S. Ku-tvaṃ-ka-ta-ru-pā-mbhe° B. Ku-tvak-ta-rū-paṃmoṃ. [3] A. S. Bhiḥ-kho-nāma°

[4] A. B. Kuṃ-khoṃ-° S. Kuṃ-kho-ṅa.

[5] A. Taṇḍulabhuñjamātikā. [6] S. B. A. °kheto.

[7] B. ath' assa. [8] A. pakkhādika. [9] A. Nandha°

So pana thero sāmaṇeranāmena Munindaghoso nāma; upasampannakāle pana mātulabhūtassa therassa nāmena Upāli nāma; raññā dinnanāmena pana Tipiṭakālaṃkāro nāma; Tiriyapabbatavihāre pana vāsaṭṭhānanāmena[1] Tiriyapabbatathero nāma.

So kira Erāvatī-nadī-tīre catubhūmikavihāre paṭhamaṃ nisīditvā pacchā kaliyugassa vassasahasse kāle saṭṭhivassāyuko hutvā Tiriyapabbatavihāre nisīdi. Sāmaṇerakāle so Jaluma-siyāmabhayena[2] Ratanpurato nikkhamitvā Ketumatīnagaraṃ patvā tattha Tisāsanadhajatherassa sissabhūtassa Dhammarājaguruthetassa santike gandhaṃ uggaṇhi.

Pāḷi-aṭṭhakathā-ṭīkāsu atichekatāya daharakāle yeva ca Vessantarajātakaṃ kabyālaṃkārena bandhitvā kathanato ativiya pākaṭo ahosi. Tassa pana therassa sisso Uccanagaravāsī Mahā-Tissathero ti Bhaṃ-giri-janapade[3] araññavāsaṃ vasitvā pariyattiṃ vācetvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhi. Tassa pana sisso Repinagāme[4] gāmavāsī Candathero[5] nāma. Tassa sisso taṃgāmavāsī Guṇasirīthero nāma. Tassa sisso taṃ gāmavāsī Kalyāṇadhajathero nāma. So pana thero Padumanagare[6] Sahassorodha-Bodhodadhi-gāmesu pariyattiṃ vācetvā nisīdi. Tassa sisso Bodhodadhigāmavāsino Indobhāsa-Kalyāṇacakka-Vimalācārātherā Sahassorodhagāmavāsino Guṇasāra-Candasāratherā Vantumagāmavāsī Varaphasithero[7] Kantinagare[8] Jarādhagāmavāsī[9] Guṇasirithero cā ti ime therā Kalyāṇadhajatherassa santike puna sikkhaṃ gahetvā pariyattiṃ uggaṇhitvā kovidā ahesuṃ.

Tass' eva Kalyāṇadhajatherassa sisso Bhaṃ-giri-janapade[10] Samivanagāme nisinno Dhammadharo nāma mahā-

---

[1] A. S. cāsattaṭṭhāna° B. vāsaṭṭhāna°
[2] B. Calumasiyāmabhayena. [3] S. Jaṃkira A. Bhaṃ-kira.
[4] S. B. A. Remina° [5] A. S. Chandatthero.
[6] A. Min: Baduma° [7] B. Jaraphasi.
[8] A. D. Kamninagare B. Kimi°
[9] S. B. A. Jararāja°
[10] A. Bhaṃ-kira°

thero[1] mahallakakāle Padumanagare Kusumamūlagāme nisīditvā gandhaṃ vācetvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhi.

Tesu[2] Guṇasirīthero Amarapuramāpakassa rañño kāle Guṇābhilaṃkārasaddhammamahādhammarājādhirājagurū ti nāmalañchaṃ gaṇhitvā Jeyyabhūmivāsakittivihāre paṭivasi.

Tassa pana therassa sisso Ñāṇābhivaṃsadhammasenāpati mahādhammarājādhirājaguru nāma mahāthero tass' eva rañño kāle saṃgharājā ahosi. So pana thero Sīhaḷadīpe Amarapuranikāyikānaṃ pabhavo. Guṇābhilaṃkārasaddhammamahādhammarājādhirājagurutherass' eva sisso Tipiṭakālaṃkāramahādhammarājaguru nāma thero, tassa sisso Suriyavaṃsābhisirīpavarālaṃkāradhammasenāpatimahādhammarājādhirājaguru nāma thero Amarapuradutiyamāpakassa rañño kāle saṃgharājā ahosi. Tassa pana sisso Ñeyyadhammābhivaṃsamunivarañāṇakittisiripavarālaṃkāradhammasenāpatimahādhammarājādhirājaguru mahāthero dutiyaṃ Amarapuramāpakassa Ratanapuṇṇamāpakassa ca rañño kālesu saṃgharājā ahosi. So pana Ñāṇābhivaṃsadhammasenāpatimahādhammarājādhirājagurutherassa saṃgharañño sisso Sāravaṃsitherassa[3] sisso pi ahosi.

Ayaṃ Sīhaḷadīpato sabbapacchimāgatehi[4] Saddhammacārī-Mahāsāmitherehi yāva amhākam ācariyatheraparamparā dassanakathā.

Ayam pi aparā theraparamparā veditabbā. Chapadatheravaṃsiko Saddhammakitti nāma thero Jeyyapuraṃ āgantvā Catudīpabhūmiṭṭhāne nisīditvā Mahā-Ariyavaṃsatherassa santike pariyattiṃ uggaṇhitvā tato pacchā Jetavanavihāraṃ saṃkamitvā tattha nisīditvā pariyattiṃ vācetvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhi.

Tassa Saddhammakittitherassa sisso Tisāsanadhajo nāma, tassa sisso Dhammarajaguru nāma, tassa sisso Munindaghoso nāma, tassa sisso Mahā-Tisso nāma, tassa sisso Candapañño nāma, tassa sisso Guṇasirī nāma, tassa sisso Ñaṇadhajo

---

[1] Min: Dhammadharo nāma thero A. B. dhammadharo Mahānāma mahāthero.

[2] A. Gatasu. [3] B. D. sāraphasi. [4] A. āgate ti.

nāma tassa sisso Dhammadhajo[1] nāma tassa sisso Indobhāso nāma; tato paṭṭhāya Kalyāṇacakka-Vimalācāra-Guṇasāra-Candasāra-Varaphasī-Guṇasirī-Ñāṇābhivaṃsa-Ñeyyadhammābhivaṃsatherānaṃ vasena sāsanavaṃso veditabbo ti.

Ayaṃ patta-Laṅkassa Chapadatherassa sissabhūtā Saddhammakittittherato paṭṭhāya theraparamparādassanakathā[2].

Idaṃ Ratanapuṇṇanagare sāsanassa patiṭṭhānaṃ[3].

Evaṃ Aparantasaṅkhātena[4] ekadesena sakalam pi Marammaraṭṭhaṃ gahetvā Sāsanavaṃso dassetabbo. Bhagavā pi hi Aparantaraṭṭhe Candanavihāre vasitvā Tambadīparaṭṭhe taṃ taṃ desam[5] pi iddhiyā caritvā sattānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi yevā ti.

Iti Sāsanavaṃse Aparantaraṭṭhasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo nāma chaṭṭho paricchedo.

Idāni yathāvuttamātikāvasena Kasmīra-Gandhāraraṭṭhasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggaṃ vattuṃ okāso anuppatto; tasmā taṃ vakkhāmi.

Tatiyasaṃgītāvasāne hi Mahā-Moggaliputta-Tissathero Majjhantikatheraṃ Kasmīra-Gandhāraraṭṭhaṃ pesesi: Tvaṃ etaṃ raṭṭhaṃ gantvā ettha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpehī ti. Ettha ca Kasmīra-Gandhāraraṭṭhaṃ nāma Cīnaraṭṭhe samīpe tiṭṭhati; ten' eva hi adhunā Kasmīra-Gandhāraraṭṭhavāsino Cīnaraṭṭhavāsino ca manussā. Aravālassa nāma nāgarājassa uppajjanakālato paṭṭhāya yāvajjatanā nāgarūpaṃ katvā mānenti, pūjenti, sakkaronti. vatthabhājanādīsu[6] pi nāgarūpam eva te yebhuyyena karontī ti.

So ca Majjhantikathero pi catūhi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ attapañcamo hutvā Pāṭaliputtato vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Himavati Aravāladahassa upari otari. Tena kho pana samayena Kasmīra-Gandhāraraṭṭhe sassapākasamaye Aravālo nāma nāgarājā Aravāladahe nisīditvā karakavassaṃ

---

[1] S. D. Dhammadharo A. S. °varo.
[2] B. °paramparadassanekathā S. A. °paramparānaṃ.
[3] Min: *omits.* [4] Min: Aparantaraṭṭhasaṅkhātena.
[5] D. disaṃ. [6] S. A. vata° B. vatta°

nāma vassāpetvā sassaṃ harāpetvā mahāsamuddaṃ pāpesi. Thero ca Aravāladahassa upari otaritvā Aravāladahapiṭṭhiyaṃ caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti. Nāgamāṇavakā taṃ disvā Aravālassa nāgarājassa ārocesuṃ: Mahārāja eko chinnabhinnapaṭadharo bhaṇḍukāsāvavasano amhākam udakaṃ dūsetī ti. Tadā pana thero attānaṃ yeva[1] nāgānaṃ dassesi. Nāgarājā tāvad eva kodhābhibhūto nikkhamitvā theraṃ disvā pakkhaṃ asahamāno[2] antalikkhe anekāni bhiṃsanakāni nimmini. Tato tato bhusā vātā vāyanti, rukkhā bhijjanti, pabbatakūṭā patanti, meghā gajjanti[3], vijjullatā[4] niccharanti, asaniyo phalanti, bhinnaṃ viya gaganaṃ udakaṃ paggharati, bhayānakarūpā nāgakumārā sannipatanti, sayam pi dhūmāyati, pajjalati, paharaṇavuṭṭhiyo vissajjeti. Ko ayaṃ muṇḍako chinnabhinnapaṭadharo ti ādi pharusavacanehi theraṃ santajjeti. Etha. gaṇhatha, hanatha[5]; niddhamatha imaṃ samaṇaṃ ti nāgabalaṃ āṇāpesi.

Thero sabbaṃ taṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ attano iddhibalena paṭibāhitvā nāgarājānaṃ āha:

Sadevako pi ca loko āgantvā tāsayeyya[6] maṃ
Na me paṭibalo assa janetuṃ bhayabheravaṃ.

Sace pi tvaṃ mahiṃ sabbaṃ sasamuddaṃ sapabbataṃ
Ukkhipitvā mahānāga khippeyyāsi[7] mam upari.

Neva me sakkuneyyāsi janetuṃ bhayabheravaṃ
Aññadatthu tav'ev'assa vighāto uragādhipā[8] ti.

Evaṃ vutte nāgarājā vihatānubhāvo nipphalavāyāmo[9] dukkhī dummano ahosi.

Taṃ thero taṃ khaṇānurūpāya dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā tīsu

---

[1] A. h'eva. [2] A. asmāmāno S. asamamāno.
[3] S. D. gacchanti. [4] A. B. vijjutalā.
[5] A. mānasa. [6] A. B. nāseyya. [7] A. kippeyyāsi.
[8] A. B. uragādhija cf. Hist. Int. Samantapās. (Ed. Oldenburg) Vinaya P. vol. III. p. 315.
[9] D. B. nibbala°

saraṇesu pañcasu sīlesu patiṭṭhāpesi. Saddhiṃ caturāsītiyā nāgasahassehi aññehi bahū Himavantavāsino yakkhā ca gandhabbā ca kumbhaṇḍā ca therassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca patiṭṭhahiṃsu. Pañcako pi yakkho saddhiṃ bhariyāya yakkhiniyā pañcahi ca puttasatehi paṭhame phale patiṭṭhito. Ath' āyasmā Majjhantikathero sabbe nāgayakkharakkhase āmantetvā evam āha:

Mā 'dāni kodhaṃ janayittha ito uddhaṃ tayā pure
Sassaghātañ ca mā kattha, sukhakāmā[1] hi pāṇino
Karotha mettaṃ sattesu vasantu manujā sukhan ti.

Te sabbe pi sādhu bhante ti therassa vacanaṃ paṭisuṇitvā yathānusiṭṭham paṭipajjiṃsu. Taṃ divasam eva nāgarājassa pūjāsamayo ahosi[2]. Atha nāgarājā attano ratanamayaṃ pallaṅkaṃ āharāpetvā therassa paññāpesi. Nisīdi thero pallaṅke nāgarājā pi theraṃ vījayamāno[3] samīpe aṭṭhāsi. Tasmiṃ khaṇe Kasmīra-Gandhāraraṭṭhavāsino āgantvā theraṃ disvā: Amhākaṃ nāgarājato pi thero mahiddhikataro ti theram eva vanditvā nisinnā, thero tesaṃ Āsivisopamasuttaṃ kathesi. Suttapariyosāne asītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi kulasatasahassañ ca pabbajitato pabhuti ca Kasmīra-Gandhārā yāvajjatanā kāsāvapajjotā isivātaparivātā[4] eva.

Gantvā Kasmīra-Gandhāraṃ isi Majjhantiko tadā
Duṭṭhaṃ[5] nāgaṃ pasādetvā mocesi bandhanā bahū ti.

Adhunā pana Kasmīra-Gandhārasāsanassa atthaṃ gatassa viya suriyassa obhāso na paññāyati. Tasmā tattha sāsanassa patiṭṭhāne vitthārena vattabbakiccaṃ natthī ti.

Iti Sāsanavaṃse Kasmīra-Gandhārasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo nāma sattamo paricchedo.

Idāni yathāvuttamātikāvasena Mahiṃsakaraṭṭhasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggaṃ vattuṃ[6] okāso anuppatto. Tasmā taṃ vakkhāmi.

---

[1] A. sasāghātañ ca mākattaṃ° [2] B. D. hoti.
[3] A. bijayamāne. [4] A. B. paṭi° [5] B. Raṭṭhaṃ.
[6] A. vatthuṃ.

Tatiyasaṃgītāvasāne hi Mahā-Moggaliputta-Tissathero Mahā-Revatatheraṃ Mahiṃsakamaṇḍalaṃ pesesi: Tvaṃ etaṃ raṭṭhaṃ gantvā ettha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpehī ti.

So ca attapañcamo hutvā Mahiṃsakamaṇḍalaṃ agamāsi. Paccantimesu janapadesu pañcavaggo gaṇo alaṃ upasampadakammāya ti maññamāno thero Mahiṃsakamaṇḍalaṃ gantvā Devadūtasuttaṃ kathesi.

Suttapariyosāne cattāḷīsapāṇasahassāni dhammacakkhuṃ paṭilabhiṃsu. Cattāḷīsaṃ yeva pāṇasahassāni pabbajjiṃsu.

Gantvāna raṭṭhaṃ Mahiṃsaṃ mahāthero[1] mahiddhiko
Codetvā devadūte hi mocesi bandhanā bahū ti.

Adhunā pana tattha sāsanassa abbhehi viya paṭicchannassa suriyassa obhāso dubbalo hutvā paññāyati[2].

Iti SāsanavaṃseMahiṃsakaraṭṭhasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo nāma aṭṭhamo paricchedo.

Ito paraṃ Mahāraṭṭhasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggaṃ kathayissāmi yathāvuttamātikāvasena.

Tatiyasaṃgītāvasāne hi Mahā-Moggaliputto-Tissathero Mahā-Dhammarakkhitatheraṃ Mahāraṭṭhaṃ pesesi: Tvaṃ etaṃ raṭṭhaṃ gantvā ettha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpehī ti.

Mahā-Dhammarakkhitathero ca attapañcamo[3] hutvā Mahāraṭṭhaṃ gantvā Mahā-Nārada-Kassapajātakakathāya Mahāraṭṭhake pasādetvā caturāsītipāṇasahassāni maggaphalesu patiṭṭhāpesi. Terasasahassāni pabbajjiṃsu. Evaṃ so tattha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

Mahāraṭṭhaṃ isi gantvā so Mahādhammarakkhito
Jātakaṃ kathayitvāna pasādesi mahājanan ti.

Tattha kira manussā pubbe aggihutādimicchākammaṃ yebhuyyena akaṃsu. Ten' eva thero Mahā-Nārada-Kassapajātakakathaṃ desesi. Tato paṭṭhāya tattha manussā jātakakathaṃ yebhuyyena sotuṃ ativiya icchanti. Bhikkhū ca yebhuyyena gahaṭṭhānaṃ jātakakathaṃ yeva desenti.

[1] A. Maha-Revo. [2] A. paññāpeti. [3] A. *adds* va.

Visesato pana Vessantarajātakakathaṃ te manussā bahūhi dātabbavatthūhi pūjetvā suṇanti.

Tañ ca Mahāraṭṭhaṃ nāma Siyāmaraṭṭhasamīpe ṭhitaṃ ten' eva Siyāmaraṭṭhavāsino bhikkhū ca gahaṭṭhā ca yebhuyyena sotum icchantī ti. Mahā-Dhammarakkhitathero pi Mahāraṭṭhavāsīhi saddhiṃ sakala-Siyāmaraṭṭhavāsīnaṃ dhammaṃ desesi, amatarasaṃ pāyesi, yathā Yonaka-Dhammarakkhitathero Aparantaraṭṭhaṃ gantvā sakala-Marammaraṭṭhavāsīnan ti.

Yaṃ pana Yonakaraṭṭhasāsanavaṃsakathāyaṃ vuttaṃ tam pi sabbaṃ etthā pi daṭṭhabbaṃ yeva tehi tassa ekasadisattena ṭhitattā ti. Tathā hi Nāgasenathero pi Yonakaraṭṭhe vasitvā Siyāmaraṭṭhādīsu pi sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. Yonakaraṭṭhavāsino Mahā-Dhammagambhīrathera-Mahā-Medhaṃkaratherā ca saddhiṃ bahūhi bhikkhūhi Sīhaḷadīpaṃ gantvā tato puna gantvā Siyāmaraṭṭhe Sokkatayaṃ nagaraṃ patvā tattha nisīditvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitvā pacchā Lakunnanagare nisīditvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhi. Evaṃ Yonakaraṭṭhe sāsanaṃ ṭhitaṃ Siyāmādīsu pi ṭhitaṃ yevā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Buddhassa bhagavato parinibbānato dvisatādhikānaṃ dvinnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ upari navutime vasse Sīhaḷadīpe rajjaṃ pattassa Kittisirirājasīhamahārājassa abhisekato tatiye vasse ten' eva Kittisirirājasīhamahāraññā pahitapaṇṇākārasāsanaṃ[1] āgamma Sarāmādhipatidhammikamahārājādhirājen' āṇattehi[2] Laṅkādīpaṃ āgatehi Upāḷittherādīhi patiṭṭhāpito vaṃso Upālivaṃso ti pākaṭo.

So ca duvidho Pubbārāmavihāravāsī-Abhayagirivihāravāsivasenā ti. Evaṃ Mahānagara-Yonaka-Siyāmaraṭṭhesu sāsanaṃ thiraṃ[3] hutvā tiṭṭhatī ti veditabban ti.

Iti Sāsanavaṃse Mahāraṭṭhasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo nāma navamo paricchedo.

Tato paraṃ pavakkhāmi Cīnaraṭṭhasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggaṃ yathāṭhapitamātikāvasena.

---

[1] A. patita° [2] Sarāmamiyati°
[3] S. A. timu B. tithiṃ D. tiyaṃ.

Tatiyasaṃgītāvasāne hi Mahā-Moggaliputta-Tissatthero Majjhimatheraṃ Cīnaraṭṭham pesesi: Tvaṃ etaṃ raṭṭhaṃ gantvā ettha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpehī ti.

Majjhimathero ca Kassapagottatherena Alakadevatherena[1] Duddabhiyatherena[2] Mahā-Revatatherena ca saddhiṃ Himavantapadese pañca Cīnaraṭṭhaṃ gantvā Dhammacakkapavattanasuttantakathāya taṃ desaṃ[3] pasādetvā asītipāṇakoṭiyo maggaphalaratanāni paṭilābhesi. Pañca pi ca te therā pañca raṭṭhāni pasādesuṃ. Ekam ekassa santike sahassamattā pabbajjiṃsu. Evaṃ te tattha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesuṃ.

Gantvāna Majjhimathero Himavantaṃ pasādayi
Yakkhasenaṃ pasāsento Dhammacakkapavattanan ti.

Tattha kira manussā yebhuyyena Candiparamissarānaṃ[4] yakkhānaṃ pūjaṃ karonti. Ten' eva te pañca therā tesaṃ yakkhasenaṃ pakāsayitvā dhammaṃ desesuṃ. Kasmīra-Gandhāraraṭṭhaṃ pana kadāci kadāci Cīnaraṭṭhindassa vijitaṃ hoti, kadāci kadāci pana visuṃ hoti; tadā pana visuṃ yeva ahosī ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Cīnaraṭṭhe pana bhagavato sāsanaṃ dubbalaṃ yeva hutvā aṭṭhāsi, na thiraṃ[5] hutvā. Ten' eva idāni tattha katthaci yeva sāsanaṃ chāyāpattaṃ[6] va paññāyati vātuvegena vikiṇṇa-abbhaṃ viya tiṭṭhatī ti.

Iti Sāsanavaṃse Cīnaraṭṭhasāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo nāma dasamo paricchedo.

Evaṃ sabbena sabbaṃ Sāsanavaṃsakathāmaggo niṭṭhito.

Ettāvatā ca:

Laṅkāgatena santena Citraññāṇena[7] bhikkhunā
Saraṇaṃkaranāmena Saddhammaṭṭhitikāminā

Dūrato yeva dīpamhā Sumaṅgalena jotinā
Visuddhasīlinā c'eva dīpantaraṭṭhabhikkhunā

---

[1] B. Ālaka° S. Alaṃka°
[2] B. Khudda° D. Duddasiya. [3] B. desesi.
[4] B. S. D. Canda° [5] A. tiram. [6] B. D. °mattaṃ.
[7] A. Mitra°

Aññehi cābhiyācito Paññasāmī ti nāmako
Akāsiṃ[1] suṭṭhukaṃ gandhaṃ Sāsanavaṃsapadīpikaṃ

Dvisate ca sahasse ca tevīsādhike gate
Puṇṇāyaṃ migasirassa niṭṭhaṃ gatā va sabbaso[2]

Koci etth' eva doso ca paññāyati[3] sucittakā
Taṃ khamantu ca sudhīrā gaṇhantu yuttikaṃ have ti[4].

D. *adds* Sāsanavaṃsappadīpikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
Akkharā ekaṃ ekañ ca buddharūpaṃ samaṃ siyā.
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso likheyya piṭakattayaṃ.
Sāsanavaṃsappadīpikā.

[1] B. S. akāsi. [2] A. Niṭṭhaṃ gayā va sabbato.
[3] A. ca maññāyati B. ce. [4] B. A. bhave ti.

INDEX I.

A

Akkharavisodhanī 154
Aggadhammālaṃkāra(thera) 111, 112
Aggapaṇḍita(thera) 74
Aggavaṃsa(thera) 74
Aggikkhandhopamasutta 54, 55
Aggijhāpanatala 59
Aṅguttaranikāya 11, 73, 148
Aṅguttara(ṭīkā) 33
Ajātasattu(rājā) 4, 5, 6
Aṭṭhasālinī 31, 106, 116, 121
Atula(thera) 124, 125, 128, 135, 136, 138, 140, 142
Atula(vihāra) 111
Atulabhūmivāsa(vihāra) 133
Atulavaṃsa(thera) 106, 161
Atthavyākhyāna 34
Athabbana-veda 63
Adhikarājā 94, 97, 98
(Dutiya) „ 98
Adhisīla(thera) 60
Anāgatavaṃsa 64
Anurādhapura(nagara) 17, 31, 136
Anuruddha(thera) 4, 34
Anuruddha(rājā) 25, 39, 47, 52, 56, 59, 61, 62, 64, 65, 68, 76, 82, 83
Anuruddha(kumāra) 51
Anuḷā(devī) 55
Anekasetibhinda(rājā) 51, 101, 102
Anekibha(kumāra) 161
Anekibhinda(cetiya) 91
Anotatta(daha) 24, 123
Anomadassī(thera) 60
Anomāya(nadī) 2
Anto-amacca 133
Antoyudha(vihāra) 131
Andhaka(raṭṭha) 12
Aparanta(raṭṭha) 2, 10, 11, 35, 53, 54, 55, 56, 129, 164, 168
Apheggusāra(gandha) 48
Abhaya(thera) 20
Abhayagiri(pabbata) 90
Abhayagiri(vihāra) 24, 25, 44, 168
Abhidhamma(piṭaka) 27, 118, 150 (ṭīkā) 33, 48
Abhidhammatthavibhāvinī 96, 97, 116
Abhidhammatthasaṃgaha 34, 77, 111, 121, 126

Abhidhammāvatāra 34
Abhidhānappadīpika 34, 121, 148
Abhidhānappadīpikasaṃvaṇṇanā 88
Abhisaṃketa(thera) 161
Amarapura(nagara) 132, 135, 137, 143, 146, 147, 153
Amarapuranikāya 142, 159, 163
Amarapuramāpakarājā 23, 163
Ambagahapatissa (bhikkhu) 135
Ayuddhaya(nagara) 49
Araññakaṅgāraha 58
Araññavāsī(thera) 34
Aravāla(daha) 164, 165
Aravāla(nāgarājā) 164, 165
Arahanta(thera) 56, 57, 60, 61, 64, 67, 71, 82, 94, 102, 110, 116, 160
(Cūḷa)-Arahanta 82
Ariṭṭha(thera) 19, 32
Arimaddana(nagara) 25 *passim*
Ariyavaṃsa(thera) 39, 47, 60, 161
(Mahā)Ariyavaṃsa 95, 96, 97, 98, 101, 163
Ariyavaṃsālaṃkāra(gandha) 135
Ariyālaṃkāra(thera) 106, 110, 111, 112
(Dutiya)laṃkāra(thera) 106
Ariyālaṃkāra(sāmaṇera) 159
Alakadeva(thera) 169
Ava-paṃ-kyoḥ(desa) 83
Asoka 17, 18, 149, 151
Asokārāma 134, 143
Assaji 84

Ā

Ācāra-akyo (bhikkhu) 105
Ātuma(nagara) 5
Ādiccaraṃsi(thera) 83
Ānanda(thera) 4, 7, 33, 40, 41, 42, 47, 48, 55, 65, 66, 67, 82, 83, 132, 160
Ānanda(mahāmaccha) 74
Ānandasuriya 90
Āpattivinicchaya(gandha) 154
Āloṅ-aḥ-cañ-su(rājā) 90
Āsivisopamasatta 166
Āloka(lena) 23

I

Iṭṭiya(thera) 15, 16, 17
Itivuttaka 33
Indasāra(sāmaṇera) 147
Indobhāsa(thera) 162, 164
Isidinna(seṭṭhi) 54

U

Ukkaṃsamāla(thera) 120
Ukkaṃsika(rājā) 102, 103, 106, 110, 115, 116
Uklāpa(janapada) 35
Uccanagara 107, 162
Ujana(rājā) 83, 85
Uttara 10, 37, 38, 39, 40, 47, 60, 65
Uttarageha(vihāra) 111, 112
Uttaraphagguṇī(nakkhatta) 132
Uttaravanārāma 110
Uttarājīva(thera) 39, 40, 41, 47, 60, 65, 74, 160

Uttarārāma 51
Uttiya(thera) 16
Udayapabbata 152
Udāna 33
Udumbaragiri 26
Udumbaragirisāmī 45
Udumbarabhaddapiṭṭha 149
Upatissa(thera) 19
Upatissa(rājā) 28
Upadvārāvatī(nagara) 58
Upananda 157
Uparipaṇṇāsa 11
Upasena(thera) 33
Upāyakathā(gandha) 154
Upāli 4, 13, 14, 15, 20, 168
Uposathavinicchaya(gandha) 99, 154
Uppātasanti 51
Ubhatovibhaṅgāni 24, 134
Ummāga(vihāra) 91
Uruveḷa(nigama) 40
Ulugāma 118

E

Ekakkharakosa(gandha) 76
Ekaṃsika(gaṇa, vāda &c) 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125, 128, 129, 130, 131
Ekavyokāra(gaṇa) 14
Ekasetibhinda(rājā) 82, 85
Erāvati(nadī) 65, 105, 106, 114, 152, 162
Erāvana(nāga) 93

K

Kaṅkhāvitaraṇī 81, 116
Kaccāyana(gandha) 75, 77, 110, 111
Kathāvatthu 9
Kanni(nagara) 132, 162
Kapila(amacca) 25
Kapilavatthu 2
Kappuṅga(nagara) 39, 60
Kamāran(nagara) 52
Kamboja(raṭṭha) 40, 49, 100
Kambhoja(malla) 87, 88
Kalambu(jātassara)42(tittha) 45
Kalyāṇa(thera) 118
Kalyāṇacakka(thera) 162, 164
Kalyāṇatissasāmī(thera) 45
Kalyāṇadhaja(thera) 162
Kalyāṇi(nadī) 45, 46 (sīmā) 46, 47, 69
Kalyāṇiya(cetiya) 16
Kavisāra(gandha) 48
Kasmīra-Gandhāraraṭṭha 2, 10, 12, 164, 166, 169
(Mahā)Kassapa 3, 4, 5, 14, 44, 68, 69
Kassapa(thera) 26, 33, 50, 71
Kassapiya(gaṇa) 14
Kākaṇḍa 6
Kārikā(gandha) 75
Kāliṅgapura 28
Kāḷa(thera) 60
Kāḷakārāma(sutta) 49
Kāḷasumana(thera) 19
Kāḷāsoka(rājā) 6, 7
Kiñcipura 40, 66
Kitti(rājā) 88
Kittitara(rājā) 81, 82, 85
Kittimaṅgalavirāma(vihāra) 134
Kittissirimegha(rājā) 28

Kittissirimeghasāmī(thera) 45
Kittissirirājasīha(rājā) 27, 168
Kīṭāgiri 84
Kukkuṭasīsa(rājā) 23, 53
Kukhaṇa(nagara) 74, 115, 121, 125
Kuṭambhayagiri 44
Kumbhaṇḍa 52
Kurunda 24
Kururaṭṭha 12
Kulavihāra 83
Kusāvatī(nagara) 152
Kusināra 3
Kusima(nagara) 41, 43, 74, 147 (tittha) 66, 90
Kusumamūla(gāma) 163
Kuhasīva(rājā) 28
Kuḥ-kho-ṅa 161
Kūṭakaṇṇatissa(rājā) 32
Kū-tva-ṅkā-ta-ru-pā-mo(nagara) 161
Ketumatī(nagara) 80, 81, 101, 118, 162
Kelāsapabbata 38
Kesa(brāhmaṇa) 29
Kesī 29
Koccagodha 135
Koṇḍadhāna(?) (thera) 11
Kolamba 24
Kyacvā(rājā) 76
Kyu-naḥ-ra(nagara) 50
Kyocvā(rājā) 85

Kh

Khaṃ-ga-taṃ-khā-raṃ-to(rājaguru) 133
Khaṇitthipādapabbata 69, 75, 76, 84, 104, (gāma) 110
Khaṇṭakakhipa(thera) 89
Khandhapura 81, 82
Khuṃ-tā-kha-rā-to (saṃgharājā) 132
Khuddasikkhā 33, 34, 66
Khema(thera) 19, 34 (bhikkhu) 78
Khemā(gandha) 34
Khemācāra(thera) 93
Khemāvara 49
Khya-naḥ-tva(gāma) 111, 112

G

Gaṅgā 8, 22, 24, 64, 141
Gajjagiri 35
Gandhamādhanapabbata 68, 75
Gandhābharaṇa 98
Gandhāra(raṭṭha) 12
Garuḷa 52
Gavampati(thera) 36, 37
Gahatthāgāma(sīmā) 158
Guṇagandha(thera) 111, 112
Guṇamuninda(rājaguru) 132, 143
Guṇaratanadharasāmī 45
Guṇasārathera 112, 162, 164
Guṇasirī(thera) 162, 163, 164
Guṇābhilaṃkāra(thera) 118, 132, 163
Guṇārāma(thera) 83
Gūḷhatthadīpanī 116
Gokulika(gaṇa) 14
Goṭhābhaya(rājā) 25, 27
Gotama 3, 4, 36, 59, 61
Golamittika 38

Gh

Ghosa(gāma) 29

C

Ca-kri-ñaḥ(pabbata) 84
Cañ-khuṃ
Ca-ñaḥ-khuṃ
Cañ-ñah-khuṃ } (cetiya) 52, 83, 92, 93, 101, 109, 113
Caṇḍavajji(thera) 13, 21
Caṇḍālatissa 21
Catudīpabhūmi 163
Catubhūmika(vihāra) 103, 104, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110
Caturaṅgapaccaya 70
Caturaṅgabala(amacca) 88, 89
Catusāmaṇera(vatthu) 135
Catusetibhinda(rājā) 88
Canda(thera) 162
Candagirisāmī 45
Candana(vihāra) 55, 164
Candapañña(thera) 163
Candasāra(thera) 162, 164
Candiparamīsvara(yakkhā) 52, 169
Camuṃ(nadī) 82
Campaka(vihāra) 83, 87
Campā(nagara) 11
Calaṅga(nagara) 105, 128, 143
Cāgama(desa) 94
Cā-gra-un
Cā-groṅ-ha
Cā-gra-uḥ
Ca-gri-ha } bhikkhu 94, 95
Cāradīpaka 74
Citta(thera) 118
Citrañāṇa(bhikkhu) 169
Citradūta(amacca) 44, 45, 46
Cīna(raṭṭha) 2, 10, 13, 50, 81, 82, 164, 168, 169
Cīnarāja 51, 111
Cūḷagaṇṭhi 34
Cūḷagaṇṭhipada 135, 136, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142
Cūḷadeva(thera) 20
Cūḷanāga(thera) 19
Cūḷapuṇṇa 53
Cūḷabuddha(thera) 34
Cūḷavaṃsa 27, 30, 34
Cūḷahatthipadopamasutta 19
Cūḷābhaya(thera) 20
Cūḷābhayatissasāmī 45
Cetiyavāda(gaṇa) 14
Coranāga(rājā) 32
Co-ra-nā-no-ña(rājā) 160

Ch

Chattaguhinda(rājā) 68, 75
Chaddantanāgarājuppatti 135
Chandālaṃkāra(gandha) 102, 121
Chandosāratthavikasinī 75
Channāgārika(gaṇa) 14
Chapada (thera, gaṇa) 39, 40, 65, 66, 74, 82, 95, 98, 105, 130, 160, 163, 164

J

Ja-maḥ-ma
(*or* Ca-naḥ-ma)
Jañ-may } 12, 49
Jaṭila 52
Jambudīpa *passim*
Jambudīpadhaja(rājā) 4
Jambudhajathera 115, 116
Jaya 35
Jayabahu-andha(gāma) 118
Jarādha(gāma) 162
Jaluma(kula) 76, 162
Jātaka(pāḷi) 154
Jātaka-aṭṭhakathā 135

Jātakavisodhana(gandha) 98
Jālasutta(gāma) 121
Jinārāma(thera) 111
Jinālaṃkāra(gandha) 29
Jinālaṃkārasāmī 45
Jeṭṭhatissa(rājā) 28
Jetavana 24, 44, 60, 83, 98, 101, 102, 103, 113, 116, 163
Jeyyapura 83, 87, 90, 91, 92, 96, 100, 101, 103, 106, 114, 127, 160, 163
Jeyyabhūmikitti(vihāra) 117, 132, 134
Jeyyabhūmivāsakitti (vihāra) 163
Jeyyabhūmivāsātula (vihāra) 128
Jeyyabhūmisuvaṇṇa (vihāra) 122
Jeyyavaḍḍhanaraṭṭha 80
Jogyī 63
Jotipuñña(thera) 116

Ñ

Ñāṇa(thera) 127
Ñāṇa(bhikkhu) 131
Ñāṇadhaja 163
Ñāṇavara(thera) 121
Ñāṇavilāsa(thera) 51
Ñāṇābhivaṃsa(saṃgharājā) 135, 142, 163, 164
Ñāṇābhisāsanadhaja(saṃgharājā) 134
Ñaṇālaṃkāra(thera) 158, 159
Ñāṇodaya(gandha) 31
Ñeyyadhamma, Ñeyyadhammābhimuni, Ñeyyadhammābhivaṃsa (saṃgharājā) 146, 148, 151, 154, 163, 164
Ño-ṅa-ra-māḥ(rājā) 102, 103, 117
Ño-ṅā-kha-maṃ-kha-rā-to(rājaguru) 132

T

Ta-koṃ-san-te(pura) 4
Taphussa 35, 37
Tambadīpa(raṭṭha) 55, 56, 61, 65, 76, 80, 81, 90, 164
Tambapaṇṇi(dīpa) 15, 23
Tambūlabhuñja(mātikā) 161
Tāmalitti(gāma) 40
Tāmalinda(thera) 40, 47, 65, 66, 67
Tāluppa(nagara) 118
Tāvatiṃsa(bhavana) 29, 57, 85
Tigumbhathomaṇa(vatthu) 135
Tipiṭakālaṃkāra(thera) 105, 106, 107, 111, 162, 163
Tiriyapabbata 106, 112, 115, 116, 120, 162
Tilokaguru(thera) 107, 115
Tilokālaṃkāra(thera) 107, 110
Tisāsanadhaja(thera) 99, 101, 102, 103, 163
Tisāsanālaṃkāra(thera) 107
Tissa(rājā) 35, 36
Tissa(thera) 19, 20, 22 (bhikkhu) 25
Tissadatta(thera) 19
Tunna(gāma) 118
Tusitapura 2
Tejodīpa(bhikkhu) 115
Toṅ-bhi-luḥ(khettavana) 100
Toṅ-bhi-luḥ(vihāra) 103, 104
Thūpavaṃsa(gandha) 34

Thupārāma(cetiya) 16, 95, 98
Theragāthā 33
Therī(gāthā) 33

D

Dakkhiṇakoṭi(vihāra) 83
Dakkhiṇārāma(vihāra) 103
Dakkhiṇavanārāma(vihāra) 106, 110
Danta(kumāra) 28
Dabba 74
Dabbimukha(jātassara) 117
Damiḷa(raṭṭha) 33
Daḷa(nagara) 41, 42
Dāṭhādhātuvaṃsa 34
Dāṭhānāga(thera) 93
Dāṭhānāga(rājuguru) 111
Dāṭhāpati(rājā) 24
Dāsaka(thera) 13, 14, 20
Dinna(vihāra) 72
Dibbacakkhu(thera) 82
Disāpāmokkha(thera)78(upāsaka) 154
Dīgha(thera) 19
Dīghanāvā(nagara) 154
Dīghanikāya 33, 73, 134, 148
Dīghavāpi(cetiya) 16
Dīghasumana(thera) 19
Dīpaṃkara(buddha) 2
Dīpaṅga(nagara) 118
Dīpavaṃsa 34
Duddabhiya(thera) 169
Devacakkobhāsa(thera) 117
Devadūta(sutta) 167
Devanāga(hatthi) 80
Devānampiya-Tissa 16, 17, 44
Devasūra(gāma) 146
Do-ṅa-ca-ṅaḥ-dhuṃ(malla)87
Dvattapoṅka(rājā) 7, 52, 110, 145
Dvārāvatī(nagara) 80

Dh

Dhanavaḍḍhaka 137, 138
Dhammakittilokagurusāmī 45
Dhammakkhandha(bhikkhu) 159
(Mahā)Dhammagambhīra (thera) 50, 168
Dhammaguttika(gaṇa) 14
Dhammacakkapavattana(sutta) 169
Dhammacetiya(rājā) 43, 47
Dhammadassī(thera) 61, (sāmaṇera) 75
Dhammadhaja 164
Dhammadhara(thera) 162
Dhammananda(thera) 116
Dhammapada 11
Dhammapāla(thera) 33
Dhammapālita(thera) 19
Dhammabuddha(thera) 48
Dhammarakkhita(thera) 10
(Mahā-)Dhammarakkhita 10, 167, 168
Dhammaruci(gaṇa) 24
Dhammavilāsa(thera) 41, 42
Dhammasiri(thera) 33
Dhammasenāpati 75
Dhammāsoka 8, 9, 57, 106, 129
Dhammuttarika(gaṇa) 14
Dhātukathā 111
Dhātuvaṃsa 34
Dhīrānanda(thera) 159

N

Naṭapāṭali 142
Nanda(gūha) 75
Nanda(vihāra) 75
Nandajeyya(amacca) 108
Nandamāla(thera) 128, 129, 130
Nandamūlaguha 68, 75
Nandayodha(amacca) 161
Nandā 6
Nammadā(nadī) 129
Narapati(rājā) 65, 69, 71, 75, 90
(Mahā)Narapati(rājā) 95
Narapati-cañ-su(rājā) 27, 41
Naravara(rājā) 113
Narasūra(amacca) 46
Navaguhā 117
Navaṅgakandara 106
Nāga(thera) 19
Nāga 52
Nāgarājuppattikathā 149, 151, 154
Nāgasena 49, 50, 168
Nāgita(thera) 89
Nāmarūpapariccheda 34
Nigrodha(sāmaṇera) 8, 57
Nigrodhapāḷisuvaṇṇa(vihāra) 119
Nirayakathādīpaka(gandha) 154
Niruttisāramañjūsā(gandha) 111
Nisinna(vihāra) 108, 109
Nīcageha(vihāra) 83
Nīpa(gāma) 125
Netti(pāḷi) 99, 116, 134
Netti-aṭṭhakathā 33
Ne-no-khe-rāṃ-to(rājaguru) 133
Nerañjara(nadī) 2
Nyāsa(gandha) 75, 110, 111, 127

P

Pacchāgaṇa 67
Pacchāgata(theravaṃsa) 95
Pacchima(rājā) 110
Pacchimapakkhādhika(rājā) 105, 106, 161
Pacchimavanārāma(vihāra) 110
Pañcajambu(gāma) 154
Pañcasetibhinda(rājā) 86
Paññattivāda(gaṇa) 14
Paññājotābhidhaja(saṃgharājā) 148
Paññātissa(thera) 146, 147
Paññāmoli(thera) 159
Paññāsāmī(rājaguru) 148, 154, 169
Paññāsīha(thera) 143
Paṭisambhidāmagga (gandha) 33, 148
Paṭṭhāna 111, 117, 127
Paṭṭhānasāratthadīpanī 48
Paṇḍitābhidaja(rājaguru) 155
Patta-Haṃsāvatī(rājā) 121
Padara(tittha) 33
Padavibhāga(gandha) 127
Paduma(nagara) 112, 162, 163
Pabbatantarābhidheyya(thera) 102
Pabbatabbhantara(nagara) } 87, 98, 127
(Mahā)Pabbatabbhantara } 87, 98, 127
Pabbatasāmanta(desa) 131
Parakkama(vaṃsa) 160

Parakkamabāhu(rājā) 27, 33, 44, 136
Parakkamabāhusāmī 45
Paramatthabindu(gandha) 76
Paramatthavinicchaya(gandha) 34
Parāyanavatthu 99
Paritta(ṭīkā) 115
Parittanidāna 28, 56, 58
Parivāra(khandhaka) 14, 15, 24, 156
Paliṇa / Palena } (gāma) 112, 124
Pasenadi-Kosala(rājā) 71, 157
Pasyu-chidra-muni-(saṃkhya) 95
Pāṭali(naṭanacca) 141
Pāṭaliputtanagara 7, 8, 9, 49, 164
Pādacetiya 115
Pārupaṇa(gaṇa &c) 118, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131
Pāvā(nagara) 3
Pāsaṃsa(thera) 122
Piṭakālaṃkāra(rājaguru) 146
Pilindavaccha(thera) 68
Puñña(amacca) 83 (cetiya) 83, 96, 97, 114, 115
Puṇṇa(thera) 55
Punabbasuka 22, 84
Pubbavanārāma(vihāra) 110
Pubbārāma(vihāra) 116, 168
Purimagaṇa 67
Pū-gaṃ 64
Peṭakālaṃkāra(gandha) 134
Petavatthu 33
Pokkantigāma 136
Polloṇka(desa) 71
Polloṇka(thera) 69, 71
Pra-staḥ(cetiya) 77
Prāṇadassī(thera) 39, 47, 60

Ph

Phalikakhacita(vihāra) 120
Phiḥ-kho-ṅā 161
Phussadeva(thera) 19

B

Badara(gāma) 112
Badara(vana) 105
Bahussutika(gaṇa) 14
Bārāṇasī 141
Bāḥ-maṃ-akyo(bhikkhu) 105
Buddhaṅkura(thera) 118, 120
Buddhaghosa 28, 29, 30, 31, 33, 34, 73, 136
Buddhaghosasāmī 45
Buddhaghosuppatti(kathā) 30, 31
Buddhadatta 29, 33, 73
Buddhadāsa(rājā) 27, 28
Buddharakkhita(thera) 19
Buddharūpa(cetiya) 64
Buddhavaṃsa 33, 42, 47
Buddhālaṃkāra(gandha) 98
Beluva(gāma) 123
Bogahavattha(sāmaṇera) 135
Bodhivaṃsa 34
Bodhodadhi(gāma) 162
Byañña-co-ma-ṅa-ra(rājā) 50
Byaññā-raṃ(rājā) 91
Byāsi(gāma) 119
Brahma 9
Brahmajāla(sutta) 38
Brīhajā(vedasattha) 75
Brū-maṃ-ti(rājā) 28

Bh

Bhaṃ-giri(janapada) 162
Bhaṇḍuka(upāsaka) 17
Bhaddayānika(gaṇa) 14
Bhaddasāla(thera) 16
Bhallika 35, 37
Bhikkhunīkhandhaka 72
Bhuvanekabāhu(rājā) 45, 46
Bhuvanekabāhusāmī 45
Bhūmikitti-atula(vihāra) 128
Bhūmikittivirāma(vihāra) 130
Bhūminikhāṇana(nagara) 102
Bhūridattajātaka 99

M

Ma-ṅaḥ-krī-cvā-cok(rājā) 92
Maṃ-gaṃ-kha-rā-to(saṃgha-rājā) 132
Maṃvanna(pabbata) 103
Magadha(raṭṭha) 39
Maṅgalatherasāmī 45
Maṅgaladīpanī 51
Maṅgalabhūmikitti(vihāra) 132
Maṅgalavirāma(vihāra) 134
Maṅgaladhirāma(vihāra) 132
Majjhantika(thera) 9, 10, 12, 164, 166
Majjhima(thera) 10, 169
Majjhimagaṇṭhi(gandha) 34
Majjhimageha 132
Majjhimadesa 7, 9, 13, 14, 36, 50
Majjhimanikāya 33, 154
Maṇikuṇḍalavatthu 105
Maṇijotā(rājaguru) 148
Maṇidīpa(gandha) 98
Maṇisāramañjūsā(gandha) 97
Maṇḍalārāma(vihāra) 21
Madhudīpanī 33
Madhurasāratthadīpanī 48
Manohari(rājā) 39,47,62,63,64
Mantalā(cala) 151, 152
Mandhātu(rājā) 12, 152
Mapinnā(mātikā) 48
Maramma(raṭṭha) 4, *passim*
Marammagāmavāsicandovara (thera) 128
Malaya(janapada) 21, 23
Mallāru(dīpa) 66
Malvanā(nagara) 161
Mahaṅga(desa) 126
Mahanta(thera) 91
Mahākāḷa(thera) 39, 47, 60
Mahāgaṇṭhi(gandha) 34
Mahācetiya 16, 72
Mahātipiṭaka(thera) 22
Mahātissa(thera) 162, 163
Mahādeva(thera) 9
Mahādevasāmī(thera) 45
Mahādhampa(sāmaṇera) 135
Mahānagara(raṭṭha) 12, 13, 168
Mahā-Narada-Kassapa(jātaka) 167
Mahānavagāma 91
Mahānāga(thera) 20, 42, 47
Mahānāma(rājā) 28, 73
Mahāniddessa 22, 23, 33, 148
Mahāparakkama(thera) 80,81
Mahāpavara(rājā) 111
Mahāpuṇṇa 53, 54
Mahābodhi(thera) 34
Mahābodhi(jātaka) 152
Mahābodhipatiṭṭhita 16

Mahābhūmiramaṇīya(vihāra) 127
Mahāmaṅgala(thera) 51
Mahāmuni(cetiya) 105, 134
Mahārakkhita(thera) 10, 22, 49
Mahāraṭṭha 2, 10, 12, 13, 167, 168
Mahārājā 26
Mahārājādhipati 121
Mahāvaṃsa 23
Mahāvagga 130
Mahāvijitāvī(thera) 90
Mahāvihāra 24, 25, 26, 27, 31, 32, 42, 44, 46, 80
Mahāsaṃghanātha(saṃgha-rājā) 104, 106
Mahāsāmi(thera) 34, 95, 161, 163
Mahāsirijeyyasūra(rājā) 80, 81
Mahāsena(rājā) 24, 25
Mahiṃsaka(raṭṭha) 2, 10, 12, 166, 167
Mahiṃsāsaka(gaṇa) 14
Mahinda 10, 15, 16, 17, 24, 25, 31, 40, 44, 55
Mahiyaṅgana(cetiya) 16
Māgadha(bhāsā) 28, 29, 30, 33
Mātikā 111
Māyā 2
Māyāvaṭṭaka(thera) 128
Mārajeyyaratana(cetiya) 117
Māravijayaratanasaddhamma (piṭakasālā) 146
Māri-laṃ-ka-khā-rā-to(saṃgharājā) 132
Mithilā(nagara) 36
Milinda(rājā) 50
Milindapañha 50
Mukhamattasāra(gandha) 76
Muṭasīva(rāja) 16
Muṭho(cetiya) 93
Mutiṅgaṇa(cetiya) 16
Mutti(gāma) 72
Muttima(nagara) 35, 42, 43, 47, 48
Munindaghosa(thera) 125, 126, 161, 162, 163
Mūlāvāsa(gāma) 116
Mūḷaṭīkā 33
Medhaṃkara(thera) 42, 48, 50, 51, 168
Medhābhivaṃsa(rājaguru) 148, 154
Mesucca(vihāra) 120
Mokkha 112
Mokkhamaṇi 112
Moggallāna(arahā) 136 (thera) 34, 44, 45, 136
(Mahā)Moggaliputta-Tissa 8, 9, 10, 13, 14, 15, 16, 21, 37, 44, 52, 54, 129, 151, 164, 167, 169
Moggalī 9
Mo-dho(cetiya) 107
Mohavicchedanī 33
Moḥ-ghāḥ-bya-narapati(rājā) 101
Mraṃ-ka-pā(desa) 64
Mriḥ-ñaṅ-aḥ(rajā) 94
Mreṅ-co-rā(rājā) 90

Y

Yakkhadīpa 72
Yakkhapura(raṭṭha) 12
Yaṅ-āḥ-ra(pabbata) 92

Yamaka 111, 127
Yamuna(nadī) 22, 24, 64
Yasa 6, 7, 34
(Atula)Yasa(thera) 123
Yasavaḍḍhanavatthu 106
Yonaka(raṭṭha) 1, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 168, (loka) 10
Yonakadhammarakkhita(thera) 22, 54, 55, 56, 168
Yonakarakkhita(thera) 10

R

Rakkhaṅgapura 27
Rakkhita(thera) 52
Rajatavāluka(nadı) 108
Raṭṭhasāra(thera) 99, 101
Ratanacetiya 91
Ratanapuṇṇa(nagara) 152, 159, 160, 163, 164
Ratanapura 79, *passim*
Ratanabhūmikitti(vihāra)134, 143
Ratanamaṇḍapa 37
Ratanamālisāmī 45
Ratanavimāna(vihāra) 98
Ratanasikha(nagara)123,127, 130
Ratanākara(thera) 102
Ramaṇīya(vihāra) 132, 143
Rājagaha 4, 36, 152
Rājamaṇicūḷa(cetiya) 106, 110
Rājayodha(amacca) 108
Rājavaṃsa 37, 50, 56, 64, 77, 101, 109, 145
Rājavaṃsapabbata 115
Rājavaṃsasaṃkhepa 112
Rājavihāra 95
Rājasevakadīpanī 154
Rājāgāra(desa) 143
Rājādhirājā(Rāmaññaraṭṭhinda) 94
Rājādhirājanāmattapakāsinī 121
Rājādhirājavilāsinī 135
Rājābhiseka(gandha) 131
Rājindarājābhidheyyadīpanī 102
Rājovādavatthu 135
Rāma(janapada) 21
Rāmañña(desa) 27, 35, 36, 37, 39, 41, 42, 43, 47, 60, 90, 94, 105, 106, 107, 117, 121, 123
Rāmadūta 44, 45
Rāmādhipati(rājā) 46
Rāhu 10
Rāhula(thera) 40, 41, 65, 66
Rāhula-Bhadda 42
Rūpārūpavibhāga(gandha) 33
Re-taṃ(thera) 96
Ren-nat-ca-ka-ro-ḍa(thera) 109
Repina(gāma) 162
Revata(thera) 6, 7, 19, 30, 31, 34, 167, 169

L

Lakunna(nagara)49,50,51,168
La-khaṃ-khuṃ-kha-rāṃ-to (saṃgharājā) 132
Laṅkā(dīpa) 17, 27, 28, 32, 39, 46, 74, 80, 90, 159, 164, 168
Laddhavara(seṭṭhi) 137, 138
Labhuñja(nagara) 48, 50

Labhuñja(cetiya) 50
Likhananaya(gandha) 120
Licchavi(rājakumāra) 144
Lo-kaṃ-pa-naṃ-raṃ-to(rājaguru) 133
Lokadīpakasāra(gandha) 48
Lokasarabhū(cetiya) 130
Lohapāsāda(cetiya) 72
Lohitacandana(vihāra) 54

V

Vacanatthajoti(gandha) 75
Vajirabuddhi(thera) 34, 138
Vajjiputtakā 5, 6, 7, 12, 13, 14
Vaṭṭagāmaṇī(rājā) 23, 24
Vaṇṇabodhana(gandha) 120
Vanaratana (saṃgharājā) 42, (bhikkhu) 159
Vanavāsīraṭṭha 2, 10, 12, 52, 53
Vanavāsitissasāmī 45
Vantuma(gāma) 162
Varapatta(thera) 83
Varaphasī 162, 164
Varabāhu(thera) 102
Varābhisaṃghanātha(thera) 105
Valligāma 45
Vācakopadesa(gandha) 90
Vācavācaka(gandha) 75
Vācissara (Mahāsāmī) (thera) 34
Vāṇijagāma 53, 54
Vāturagamma 135
Vāmabalanāyaka-amacca 133
Vālukārāma 6
Vālukavāpi(gāma) 146
Vijayapura(nagara) 82, 84, 87, 88, 89, 90, 100, 160
Vijayabāhu(rājā) 27, 42, 44
Vijjavāsī(nagara) 58
Vidaggadaṇḍī(pakaraṇa) 121
Vinaya(piṭaka) 27, 32, 66, 74, 116, 144, 150, (aṭṭhakathā) 157 (ṭīkā) 33, 138
Vinayagaṇṭhipada 136
Vinayagūḷhatthadīpanī 74
Vinayavinicchaya 33, 130
Vinayasaṃgaha 33, 43
Vinayālaṃkāra(gandha) 106
Vibhaṅga 24, 32, 73
Vibhatyattha 77
Vimativinodanī 33, 138
Vimala(rājā) 27
Vimalajoti(bhikkhu) 159
Vimaladhammasuriya(rājā) 27
(Cūḷa)Vimalabuddhi (thera) 75
(Nava)Vimalabuddhi (thera) 34
(Mahā)Vimalabuddhi (thera) 75
Vimalācāra(thera 162, 164
Vimānavatthu 33, 59
Vivādavinicchaya(gandha) 154
Visuddhimagga 30, 31, (ṭīkā) 33
Visuddhimaggagaṇṭhipadattha 116
Visuddhimaggadīpanī 51
Visuddhisīli(bhikkhu) 169
Vissakamma 49
Vuttodaya(gandha) 34, 75
Vedissakagiri(nagara) 16
Vedeharaṭṭha 12
Vepulla(thera) 75
Veravijaya(rājā) 105
Velohaka(turaṅgama) 86
Vesāli 5
Vessantarajātaka 106, 162, 168

Vessantaratta(bhāva) 2
Vohāratissa(rājā) 25, 27
Vohāratthabheda(gandha) 154

S

Sa-ṅa-la-naḥ-kro-naḥ (rājā) 28
Sañ-Lañ-kroṃ 73
Saṃyuttanikāya 73, 148
Saṃvarajātaka 99
Sakka(deva) 21, 29, 31, 36, 57, 69, 71, 72, 85, 93, 129
Sakka 52
Saṃkantika(gaṇa) 14
Saṃ-kha-yā-co-yon(rājā) 90
Saṃkhepavaṇṇanā(gandha) 74, 116
Saṃkhyāpakāsaka(gandha) 51
Saṃghapāla(thera) 30, 31
Saṃghamitta(bhikkhu) 25
Saṃghamittā(therī) 55
Saṃgharakkhita(thera) 34
Saciva(gāma) 143
Saccabandha(isi) 54, 55 (pabbata) 54
Saccasaṃkhepa(gandha) 34
Sativa(rājā) 90, 92, 101, 102, 161
Sattapaṇṇi(guhā) 4
Sattamatejasāmī 45
Sattarājadhammavatthu 105
Saddatthabheda-cinta (gandha) 75, 148
Saddanīti 74, 154
Saddanetti 121
Saddabindu 76
Saddavutti 90
Saddasāratthajālinī 89
Saddhammakitti(thera) 76, 98, 99, 100, 101, 163, 164
Saddhammaguru 90
Saddhammacakkasāmī 51
Saddhammacārī(thera) 119, 161, 163
Saddhammajotipāla(thera) 74
Saddhammañāṇa(thera) 75
Saddhammaṭṭhiti(thera) 160, 161
Saddhammaṭṭhitikāmī(bhikkhu) 169
Saddhammapajjotikā(gandha) 148
Saddhammavilāsinī(gandha) 148
Saddhammasiri(thera) 75
Saddhammālaṃkāra(thera) 48
Saddhātissa(rājā) 110
Sabbakāmī 6, 7
Sabbatthivāda(gaṇa) 14
Samantapāsādikā 14, 15, 157
Samivana(gāma) 162
Samuddamajjha(gāma) 85
Sambandhacintana(gandha) 34
Sambala(thera) 16
Sambyañ(gandha) 75
(Mahā)Sammata(rājā) 2
Sammiti(gaṇa) 14
Sammuti(rājā) 55, 56, 76 (desa) 56
Sammohavinodanī 116
Saraṇaṃkara(bhikkhu) 169
Sarāmādhipati(rājā) 168
Sallāvatī(nadī) 118
Saḷāyatana 11

Sahassorodha(gāma) 112, 124, 131, 137, 138, 162
Sāgara(thera) 76
Sāgaliya(gaṇa) 24
Sā-ca-u(gāma) 88
(Mahā) Sādhujjana 100, 101
Sādhujjanavilāsinī 134
Sāratthadīpanī 17, 23, 138
Sāratthasaṃgaha 23
Sāradassī(thera) 160
Sāravaṃsī(thera) 163
Sāriputta 28, 31, 33, 41, 51, 95
Sāvatthī 157
Sāsanapaveṇi 56, 60
Sāsanavaṃsappadīpikā *passim*
Sāsanasuddhidīpikā(gandha) 130
Siggava(thera) 13, 15, 20
Sinni(nagara) 103
Siyāmaraṭṭha 11, 13, 27, 50, 127, 168
Sirikhetta(nagara) 7, 9, 12, 23, 52, 59, 60, 91, 101, 105, 106, 110, 133, 145, 160, 161
Siritribhavanādityanarapati (rājā) 99
Siritribhavanādityapavara(rājā) 142
Siridantadantadhātusāmī 45
Sirinandadhammarājā - Pavarādhipati 110
Siripaccaya(nagara) 28
Siripavara(rājā) 116
Siripavaramahādhammarājā 127
Siripavarasudhammarājā 128, 131
Siripuññavāsī(thera) 83
Sirimaṅgala(thera) 51
Sirimāsoka(rājā) 3, 6
Sirimahāsīhasūra(rājā) 117, 118
Sirisaṃghabodhi(rājā) 25, 27, 39, 44
Sirisaddhamma(thera) 117
Sirisaddhammarājādhipati (rājā) 98
Sirisaddhammalokapati (rājā) 50
Sirihaṃsvā(kula) 100
Sirisaddhammālaṃkāra(thera) 90
Sīmālaṃkāra (gandha) 43, 74
Sīmāvinicchaya (gandha) 43
Sīmāsaṃgaha (gandha) 43
Sīlakathā (gandha) 154
Sīlabuddhi(thera) 57, 61, 69, 70, 71
(Mahā)Sīlavaṃsa(thera) 98, 99
Sīlācāra(thera) 143
Sīva(thera) 20
Sīvalī(thera) 40, 47, 65, 66, 67
Sīharājā 36, 37
Sīhaḷa(dīpa) *passim*
Sīhaḷadīpavisuddhisāmī
Sīhaḷamahāsāmī(thera) 90
Sīhasūra(rājā) 82, 83, 86, 88, (Mahā) 120
Sujāta(thera) 112, 124, (bhagavā) 145
Sujātā 2
Suṇanta(thera) 118
Suttanta(piṭaka) 27, 150
Suttaniddesa 74
Suttavāda(gaṇa) 14

Suttasaṃgaha 130
Sudassana(rājā) 152
Suddhodana(rājā) 2
Suddhamma(nagara, pura) 10, 11, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 47, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, 84, 86, 93
Sudhammamahāsāmī(thera) 83, 84
Sudhammālaṃkāra(thera) 83
Sunanda(bhikkhu) 146, 147
Sunāparanta(raṭṭha) 11, 47, 54, 56
Suppādaka(tittha) 53
Subodhālaṃkāra(gandha) 34
Subhadda 3, 4
Subhinna(nagara) 35
Sumaṅgala 169
Sumaṅgalasāmī(thera) 34
Sumana(sāmaṇera) 17, 32, (thera) 19, 20
Sumedha(thera) 69, 72
Sumedhakathā 98
Suramma(rājā) 120
Surājamaggadīpanī 154
Surāvinicchaya(gandha) 81, 121
Suriyavaṃsa(thera) 146, 163
Suvaṇṇakukkutācala(vihāra) 120
Suvaṇṇaguha 103, 115
Suvaṇṇabhūmi(raṭṭha) 1, 10, 11, 35, 38, 47, 62
Suvaṇṇayānalokana(gāma) 120
Suvaṇṇavihāra 106
Susunāga 6, 7
Suhattha(thera) 120
Sūrakitti(rājā) 105, 106, 115
Seṭṭhitala 119
Setibhinda(rājā) 42, 120, 128
Sokkata, Sokkataya (nagara) 50, 61, 168
Soṇa(thera) 10, 15, 16, 37, 38, 39, 40, 47, 60, 65
Soṇaka 13, 20, 21
Soma(thera) 44, 45
Sovaṇṇamaya(vihāra) 111

H

Haṃsāvati(nagara) 35, 43, 46, 47, 48, 51, 101, 102, 106, 107
Hatthipālajātaka 99
Hatthirajjasuvaṇṇaguhā(sīmā) 135
Hatthisāla(gāma) 119, 122
Haribhuñja(raṭṭha) 11, 49
Halaṃka(nagara) 72
Himavanta 13, 68, 164, 169
Hemamalā 28

INDEX II.

[Technical Terms of Buddhism].

A

Akaraṇiyāni(cattāri) 156
Akhettabhāvo 72
Aggapuggalo 57
Anamataggasaṃsāro 2
Anāgāmī 32, 53, 68, 73
Anupasampanno 68
Anupādisesanibbānadhātu 3
Anumatikappo 5
Apadānaṃ 113
Apāyo 36, 113
Apuññaṃ 36, 56, 69
Appamādadhammo 57
Abhiññā 32, 39, 47, 51, 54, 72, 73, 86
Abhisambuddha 35, 43
Amataraso 37, 168
Amathitakappo 6
Arahattaṃ 49, 54, 57, 68
Arahantabhāvo 68, 69
Arahā 4, 5, 6, 18, 29, 32, 36, 47, 52, 53, 68, 69, 73, 110, 134, 136
Ariyapuggalo 73, 156
Asakyaputtiyo 157
Asamaṇo 157

Ā

Āgama 142
Āciṇṇakappo 5
Ānāpānasatikammaṭṭhānaṃ 102
Ābhujitapallaṅko 64
Āraddhavipassako 73
Āraddhavipassanā 90
Āvāsakappo 5
Āvīci(narako) 149

I

Iddhi 5, 68, 164, 165
Iddhimant 5, 7
Isi 18, 54, 166, 167, (°pabbajjā) 35 (°vātaparivāta) 166

U

Uttarimanussadhammo 68, 157
Upasampadaṃ 10 *passim*
Upāsako 17 *passim*
Uposatho 8 *passim*

K

Kammam(saṃgha° &c) 40 *passim*

Kammaṭṭhānaṃ 49
Kammavācā 42, 43, 135
Kāsāvapajjoto 10, 18, 166
Kesadhātu 37
Khīṇāsavo 18
Khuradhāraṇadukkaṭāpatti 5
Khettaṃ(ariyānaṃ) 73

G

Gāmantarakappo 5

C

Cakkavattirājā 145, 153
Catuddisasaṃgho 145

J

Jalogi(pātuṃ)kappo 6
Jātarūparajatakappo 6
Jinacakkaṃ 16, *passim*
Jinasāsanaṃ 7, *passim*
Jhānaṃ 47

Ñ

Ñatti 43

T

Tilokagga 3, 62, 91, 126, 153
Tilokamahādhammarājattaṃ 3
Tevijjā 18, 73

D

Daṇḍakammaṃ 69, 124
Dasabalo 6
Dipaduttamo 1
Dānadukkaṭāpatti 5
Dibbacakkhu 36
Dvaṅgulakappo 5

Dh

Dhamma 14, 19, 24, 36, 42. 52, 59, 62, 84, 95, 98, 117, 129, 147, 164, 166, 168
°kathā 60, 151
°khandho 58
°tanti 13
°desanā 94
°raso 54, 56
°saṃvego 4, 44
Dhātu 50, 52, 58, 62, 63, 72, 83, 90, 91, 93, 106, 135
Dhutaṅga 42, 61

N

Nibbānaṃ 10
Nirodhasamāpatti 16

P

Paccayā(catu) 52, 67, 110, 112, 147, 155, 159, 160
Paṭipatti 61, 62, 76
Paṭivedha(dhammo) 61, 62, 73, 76
Paṭisambhidā 73
Paṭissavadukkaṭāpatti 156, 157, 158
Patthanaṃ 113, 114
Paramatthadhammo 74
Parikkhārā(aṭṭha) 57. 69, 86
Parittaṃ 38, 56, 101
Parinibbānaṃ 13, *passim*
Pariyatti 23, *passim*
Pavāraṇaṃ 8, 9 (mahā°) 41
Pācitti 156
Pāṇātipātā 56, 157
Pātimokkhaṃ 62, 73

Pāramiyo(tiṃsa) 2, 129
(Ti)Piṭakaṃ 39, *passim*
Piṭakattayaṃ 21, *passim*
Pītisomanassaṃ 116, 152
Puññaṃ 10, 53, 69, 71, 86, 111, 113, 116, 129, 147, 150, 153
Puññānubhāvo 64, 86, 123, 149

Ph

Phalaṃ 32, 167

B

Buddhavacanaṃ 22, 62, 150
Bodhirukkho 29, 84

M

Mahābodhi 2, 40, 72, 160
Mahābhinikkhamanaṃ 2
Mahiddhiko 9, 25, 32, 166, 167

R

(Ti)Ratanāni 59, 64
Ratanattayaṃ 18, 71
Rūpārammaṇaṃ 113

L

Lokapālā 125, 149
Lohakumbhī(nirayo) 6

V

Vacīviññatti 67
Vassaṃ 41, 68, 157
Vāsanā 68
Vinayo 14, 20, 65, 83, 116, 120, 122, 124, 125, 130
Vivaṭṭaṃ 150
Visaṃvādanadukkaṭāpatti 156, 157, 158

S

Saṃkhāra(dhammo) 3, 67, 103, 147
Saṃgīti 4, 7, 10, 13, 14, 23, 31, 54
Saṃgho 27, *passim*
Saṃvego 2, 6, 35, 64, 76, 88, 114
Sakadāgāmī 32, 53, 68, 73
Saddhā 43
Saddhivihāriko 7, *passim*
Samaṇa 9, 17, 18, 45, 55, 81
Samāpatti 60
Sammajjanakiccaṃ 96
Sammādiṭṭhi 62, 100, 128
(Ti)Saraṇaṃ 19, 37, 166
Sikkhaṃ 42, 44, 47, 50, 95, 127, 135, 147, 159, 160, 162
Sikkhāpadaṃ 25, 80, 92, 126, 131, 136, 155, 156, 157, 158
Siṅgiloṇakappo 5
(Ti)Sāsanaṃ 61
Sīmā 25, 42, 43, 45, 46, 80, 92, 158
Sīlā(pañca) 36, 37, 43, 156, 158, 166
Sīlavant 74, 82, 88, 119
Sukhavipassako 73
Sotāpanno 32, 38, 53, 68, 73, (arakkhadevatā) 111

H

Hīnāyā(vattituṃ) 65, 66, 75, 113, 114

CORRIGENDA.

On p. 10 *for* Yonakarakkhitatheraṃ *read* Rakkhita° *and for* Dhammarakkhitatheraṃ *read* Yonakadhamma°

On p. 17 *(end) sentence runs on* rājā Asokaraññā &c.

On p. 24 *for* ubhato Vibhaṅga° *read* Ubhatovibhaṅga°

On p. 24 *and* 171 *for* Anottatadahato *read* Anotatta°

On p. 26 *for* Udumbaragirivāsi *read* °vāsī.

On p. 38 *for* saraṇe *read* saraṇesu.

On p. 43 *for* ra °jā *read* rājā.

On p. 56 *read* Sammmutināmake *in Text and* Samati° *in note.*

On p. 62 *for* Saddhammapurindo *read* Sudhamma°

On p. 64 *for* Yammodakaṃ *read* Yamunodakaṃ.

On p. 94 *for* Cagamo *read* Cagame.

On p. 132 (*l.* 16) *sentence to be divided* iti vuccati. Uparañño &c.

On p. 162 *for* Kantinagare *in text read* Kanni°

University of California, Los Angeles
L 007 183 995 5
UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
AA 000 348 276 7